This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

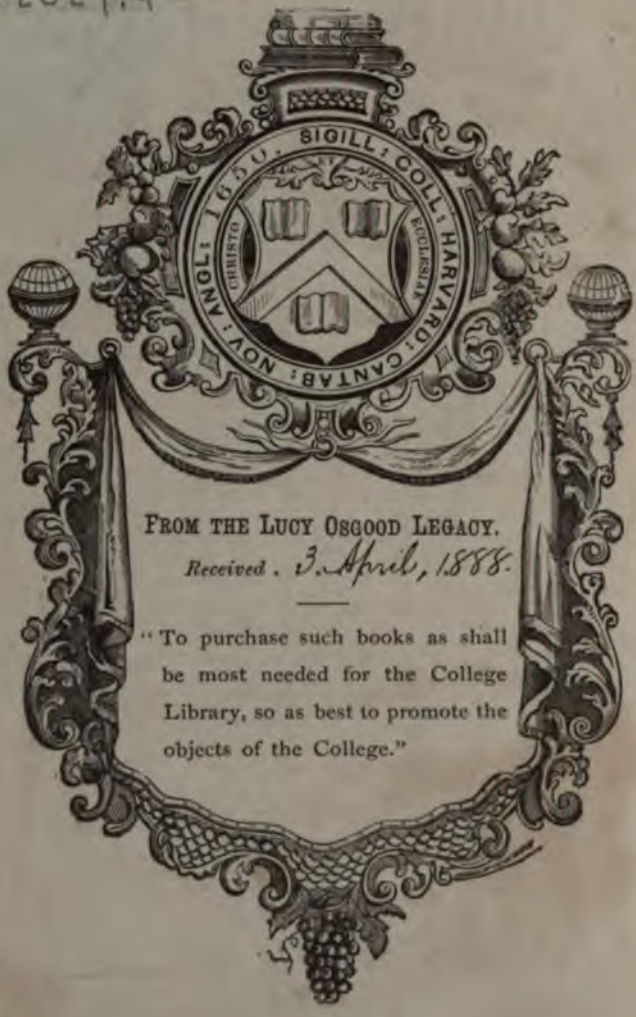
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

Oc 2027.9



FROM THE LUCY OSGOOD LEGACY.
Received 3 April, 1888.

"To purchase such books as shall be most needed for the College Library, so as best to promote the objects of the College."

NATIVE TRIBES

OF

SOUTH AUSTRALIA

Oc 2027.9

FROM THE LUCY OSGOOD LEGACY.
Received 3 April, 1888.

"To purchase such books as shall be most needed for the College Library, so as best to promote the objects of the College."

Oc 2027.9

FROM THE LUCY OSGOOD LEGACY.
Received . 3. April, 1888.

"To purchase such books as shall be most needed for the College Library, so as best to promote the objects of the College."

Camp of Aborigines.

Final.

THE

NATIVE TRIBES

OF

SOUTH AUSTRALIA,

COMPRISING

The Narrinyeri	By The Rev. GEORGE TAPLIN.
The Adelaide Tribe . . .	By Dr. WYATT, J.P.
The Encounter Bay Tribe . .	By The Rev. A. MEYER.
The Port Lincoln Tribe . .	By The Rev. C. W. SCHÜRMANN.
The Dieyerie Tribe . . .	By S. GASON.
Vocabulary of Woolner District Dialect (Northern Territory)	By JOHN WM. OGILVIE BENNETT.

WITH

AN INTRODUCTORY CHAPTER

By J. D. WOODS.

Adelaide:
E. S. WIGG & SON, RUNDLE STREET.
1879.

~~E. 1887~~

Oc 2027.9

HARVARD COLLEGE
APR 3 1888
LIBRARY.

Lucy Osgood fund.

MELBOURNE
M'CARRON, BIRD AND CO., PRINTERS
37 FLINDERS LANE WEST

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

		PAGES
I.	INTRODUCTION	vii
II.	THE NARRINYERI	1—156
CHAP. I.	The Narrinyeri, or Tribes of Aborigines Inhabiting the Lakes Alexandrina and Albert, and Lower Murray	1
CHAP. II.	Social Customs—	
	Section 1—Marriage	10
	Section 2—Infanticide	13
	Section 3—Initiation to Manhood, called Narumbe	15
	Section 4—Funeral Rites	18
CHAP. III.	Sorcery of various kinds—	
	Section 1—Ngadhungi	23
	Section 2—Millin	26
	Section 3—Neilyeri, or the Poison Revenge ...	29
CHAP. IV.	Tribal Customs—	
	Section 1—Chiefs—The Tendi—Ngia-ngiampe	32
	Section 2—Games and Amusements	37
CHAP. V.	Weapons—Manufactures—Taking Game—Cooking—Diseases—Medical Treatment ...	40
CHAP. VI.	Relationships—System of Kinship	48
CHAP. VII.	Mythology	55
CHAP. VIII.	The History of the Mission at Point Macleay ...	66
CHAP. IX.	The Primitive Condition of Mankind	119
CHAP. X.	Language	123
CHAP. XI.	(Supplementary). Illustrative Anecdotes, &c. ...	133
CHAP. XII.	The Future of the Aboriginal Races, and Feasibility of Christian Missions to them	145
APPENDIX.	The Wreck of the *Maria*	151

I. 1887
Oc 2027.9
HARVARD COLLEGE
APR 3 1888
LIBRARY.
Lucas Osgood fund.

MELBOURNE
M'CARRON, BIRD AND CO., PRINTERS
37 FLINDERS LANE WEST

PAGES

III. SOME ACCOUNT OF THE MANNERS AND CUSTOMS OF THE ADELAIDE AND ENCOUNTER BAY TRIBES ... 157—168

IV. VOCABULARY OF THE ADELAIDE AND ENCOUNTER BAY TRIBES ... ... 169—182

V. MANNERS AND CUSTOMS OF THE ENCOUNTER BAY TRIBE ... ... 183—206

VI. THE ABORIGINAL TRIBES OF PORT LINCOLN ... ... 207—252

VII. MANNERS AND CUSTOMS OF THE DIEYERIE TRIBE... 253—307

PART I. The Tribe—Its Country—Neighbours—Good and Evil Qualities—Love of Bartering—Food—Dogs—Traditions of the Creation and of the Sun—Subdivision into Families 257

PART II. Councils — Treaty — Mode of Reception — Armed Party—Laws—Ceremonies—Hole in the Nose — Extraction of Teeth — Circumcision — To Procure Harvest—To Invoke Peace—Operation of the Koolpie—Funeral Rites—Death Spell—Making of Rain—Making Wild Fowl lay Eggs — Making Iguanas — Superstition about Iguanas and Trees—Remedy for Accidents—Expedition for Red Ochre—Diseases—Doctor—Cure for Disease or Wounds ... 262

PART III. Catalogue of Animals, &c. —Rats and their Congeners—Reptiles—Birds—Fish—Vegetables—Insects—Manufacturing Products—Weapons and Personal Ornaments 285

PART IV. The Dieyerie Dialect—Key to Pronunciation—Outline of the Construction of the Language—System of Notation—Astronomical Terms—List of Names distinguishing Age or Relationship—The Ten Commandments—Parts of the Human Frame—Vocabulary 290

VIII. VOCABULARY OF THE WOOLNER DISTRICT DIALECT 309—316

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

Native Encampment	*Frontispiece*
Portraits of Aboriginals	*Page* 1
Holding Native Inquest	20
Drying a Dead Body	75
Tekkminne	114
Interior of a Native Hut	118
Stage Bearing Dead Bodies	200
Corroboree	241

Camp of Aborigines.

Anal.

THE

NATIVE TRIBES

OF

SOUTH AUSTRALIA,

COMPRISING

The Narrinyeri	By The Rev. GEORGE TAPLIN.
The Adelaide Tribe . . .	By Dr. WYATT, J.P.
The Encounter Bay Tribe . .	By The Rev. A. MEYER.
The Port Lincoln Tribe . .	By The Rev. C. W. SCHÜRMANN.
The Dieyerie Tribe . . .	By S. GASON.
Vocabulary of Woolner District Dialect (Northern Territory)	By JOHN WM. OGILVIE BENNETT.

WITH

AN INTRODUCTORY CHAPTER

By J. D. WOODS.

Adelaide:
E. S. WIGG & SON, RUNDLE STREET.
1879.

forgotten except by some of the earlier colonists. The Poonindie mission is now carried on without Government assistance. The mission at Point Macleay, established for the care of the natives who inhabit the country bordering upon Lakes Alexandrina and Albert and the Lower Murray, is also carried out without subsidy from the public purse. The general care of the Aborigines is entrusted to the mounted police, who periodically distribute blankets, flour, tea, sugar, &c., to the natives in those parts of the country where any of them survive, or from time to time may make their appearance.

It is impossible, at the lapse of forty years after the first settlement of South Australia, to arrive at the exact measure of the extinction which has fallen upon the native races. In the early days, the Europeans were too busily engaged in locating themselves on their new possessions, and in the active task of rendering a wild country fit for the habitation of civilised men, to trouble themselves greatly about the native tribes, whose lands were confiscated for their use. No census of the Aborigines was attempted to be taken. Any estimate, therefore, of what their numbers then were, must now be to some extent conjectural. In 1842, Mr. Moorhouse, who was Chief Protector of Aborigines in South Australia, estimated that there were about 3000 scattered over the tract of country extending 160 miles north and 200 miles east of Adelaide. Mr. Eyre, the protector at Moorundi, on the Murray, who quotes this estimate, considers that they must have amounted to at least double that number. Captain (now Sir George Grey, K.C.B.), however, found the number of inhabitants to the square mile to vary so much from district to district, that he could not arrive at any computation which would even nearly approach the truth. Assuming Mr. Eyre's estimate to be correct, as applied to the area given by Mr. Moorhouse, the rest of the colony would at least contain an equal number. This would give a total of about 12,000 souls, a number which cannot be considered to be excessive. The census of 1876, published by authority, gives the number of the Aborigines of all ages and of both sexes as 3953 for the whole of the province. Of these only 1000 are to be

found scattered about the settled districts. The disproportion between the sexes is significant, there being 2203 males to 1750 females. Of the males, 217, or 0·11 per cent. only of the adults, (1862), were engaged in any kind of occupation with the settlers. These figures show that the whole of the native population of the province at the present time, is not much more than half of that which inhabited the settled districts in 1842; and where now a blackfellow is almost unknown, the black population at the foundation of the colony was, as has been seen, about 12,000—a very small number for such an extensive territory. The black population now being 3953, it would seem that 67 per cent. of them, with all that belonged to them, have gone from the face of the earth in forty-two years.

In South Australia there have been no wars against the Aborigines. In the very early days of the colony, some tribes were attacked and chastised for wholesale murders, committed by them on shipwrecked people and parties travelling overland with stock. Some also were shot by settlers, sometimes in self-defence, and in many cases without adequate provocation. All the deaths, however, which can be ascribed to this cause, fail to establish such occurrences as forming one of the principal causes of their disappearance. All who have written upon the subject of the Australian native tribes acknowledge that they vanish before the white settler. Even in cases where they have been guarded from the habits and the maladies which are to some extent incidental to civilisation, the result has been the same, though not so speedily attained. A brief glance at the causes which have contributed to this end may be found interesting.

There can be no doubt, from the testimony of those who had much intercourse with the natives, that before the Europeans came into the country, and before they could have had any influence over them, the Aborigines were decreasing in number. Habits and practices, religious or otherwise, helped to cut the races short; and infanticide, as well as cannibalism, played their horrible part in accelerating the catastrophe. The native women cannot be considered less fruitful than the women of other

countries and races. Eyre* (quoting Dr. Moorhouse, Protector of Aborigines) states that each Aboriginal native woman has, on the average, five children, nine being the greatest number known, but that each mother rears, on the average, no more than *two* of her offspring. Such a fearful discrepancy can only be accounted for by the existence of some natural causes which affect infant life, or by the fact that they are put to death as soon as born. Eyre, in his account of the Aborigines, dwells at considerable length on the causes which operated principally in the diminution of tribes, or, as he expresses it, "from going on in an increasing ratio." He says, "First, there is polygamy and the illicit and almost unlimited intercourse between the sexes, habits which are well known to check the progress of population wherever they prevail. Secondly, infanticide, which is very general, and practised to a great extent, especially amongst the younger and favourite women. Thirdly, diseases to which in a savage state young children are peculiarly liable, such as dysentery, colds, and their consequences."† In this it is probable that Eyre has been to some extent mistaken. The effect of the ailment to which he refers, according to statements gathered from a variety of quarters, was never so widely disseminated as his note would indicate. It is of course impossible to assert that it has not had some influence over the Aborigines, but proof is wanting that it has been sufficiently wide-spread to justify its being regarded as one of the primary causes of the dying out of the tribes. It is not known whence it was derived, or whether it existed amongst them before the advent of the Europeans. He states, however, as a fact, that in 1841, when they assembled at Moorundi, there was but little sickness amongst them, but after visiting the town and some adjacent stations, they appeared to have contracted most horrible disorders. He describes certain appearances which are known to be produced from other causes. It is remarkable that if the case

* "Journals of Expeditions into Central Australia," by Ed. Jno. Eyre. Lond., Boone, 1845.

† He adds this note:—"Huic accedit, ex quo illis sunt immisti Europæi, lues venerea. Morbum infantibus afflant et ingens multitudo quotannis inde perit."—Vol. II., p. 239.

was as represented by Eyre, the Narrinyeri tribe must have been particularly exposed to its influence, and it must have left its traces amongst them. Mr. Taplin, however, makes no mention of it, and he would scarcely be likely to pass over such a circumstance if it existed. The natives of some tribes suffer from a sort of leprous or scrofulous disease, which exhibits many of the characteristics mentioned by Eyre, but this disorder seems to afflict individuals and not families. Gason, speaking of the Dieyerie tribe, describes a disease which produces large boils under the arms, in the groin, and on the breast and thighs, varying in size from that of a hen's egg to that of an emu's. It lasts for months and sometimes for years before it goes away. One complaint may thus have been, and not improbably was, mistaken for the other. A friend* first called the attention of the writer to the existence of this malady. At the same time he mentioned what would seem to be a certain cure for it. He was present at Canowie when a flock of sheep was being dipped for scab. A number of blacks congregated to witness the performance, and to get tobacco or whatever else could be obtained from the station. One of them was in a deplorable condition of suffering from this disease. By way of a joke, it was suggested that the blackfellow should be dipped like the sheep. He seemed delighted at the proposal, at once agreed to it, and was dipped accordingly. The dipping mixture was composed of water, soft soap, tobacco, and arsenic—the last in the proportion of one ounce to the gallon of water. After his bath, the patient left with his companions. In a short time he became ill, then worse, and finally so bad that it was doubtful whether he could survive. He lost his hair and his finger and toe-nails. By-and-bye he grew better, and then his skin came off. He was described as presenting the appearance of a magpie during the time the process of decortication was going on. Eventually he got quite well, and when he revisited the station was in sound health. His hair had grown, and his skin was as smooth and as glossy as marble. He was completely cured. Other blacks who had heard of the circumstance came to Canowie and

* Mr. F. Marchant, formerly of Arkaba.

begged to be dipped. The experiment, however, was too hazardous, and no one liked to risk a trial for murder or manslaughter, if, as was by no means unlikely, a patient should die from the effects of the treatment.

Other diseases are mentioned by Eyre, such as gout, rheumatism, inflammation of the bronchiæ, lungs and pleura. Phthisis is common, and erysipelas sometimes is met with. Scrofula has been seen, but seldom. A disease not unlike smallpox, and leaving similar traces on the face, has been heard of, but it is not believed to be the true *variola*, and it has not been seen for years. Any reliable account of the maladies incidental to the South Australian Aborigines cannot now be obtained. With the cessation of the Protectorate of Aborigines as the function of a separate staff, all official interest in the native seems to have expired, and nothing now is done for them except periodically to give to them, through the mounted police, flour, tea, sugar, &c., and even this modicum of generosity is administered in a loose and perfunctory manner, owing to the pressure of more urgent duties on those who are in charge.

Allusion has been made to customs, religious or otherwise, which have tended to destroy some of the tribes. One which is calculated, without actual homicide, to thin the race, exists amongst those who live to the westward throughout the Port Lincoln Peninsula, and as far at least as the head of the Great Australian Bight.* The details of this peculiar practice are appended in a note. They can scarcely be recorded in English. How this horrible custom originated can only be a matter of conjecture. Probably it was intended to guard against too rapid an increase in districts when water is very scarce, and therefore the means of subsistence precarious and difficult to obtain.†

* Now a port with a telegraph station. Discovered by Captain E. A. Delisser, late 79th Regiment.

† Operationem hoc modo perficiunt, os Walabii (*Halmaturus*) attenuatum per urethram immittunt illudque ad scrotum protrudunt ita ut permeet carnem. Scindunt dein lapide acuto usque ad glandem penis. Patet propagationem exinde difficile omnino evadere, si non plane impossibilem. Videtur propagationem omnem, quæcumque inter aborigines hujus modi obtinet, ex illis commixtionibus proficisci quæ ante supra dicta matrimonia contingant.

The prevalence of infanticide seems to have been due solely to the desire to avoid the trouble of rearing children, and to enable the woman to follow her husband about in his wanderings, which she could not do if encumbered with a child. The first three or four are often killed, and no distinction appears to have been made between males and females. Half-caste children are almost always destroyed.* The practice prevailed long before the Europeans came to South Australia, and in one tribe (the Narrinyeri) more than half of the children born were sacrificed in this way. One intelligent native woman is reported to have said, that if the Europeans had waited a few years more they would have found the country without inhabitants.† What became of these little unfortunates?

In some cases the bodies were burned, in others they were eaten. One instance at least is known to the writer, where the mother admitted that her infant had been eaten. Other cases have been mentioned, but are not sufficiently authenticated to justify special notice. Amongst the Dieyerie tribe cannibalism is the universal practice, and all who die are indiscriminately devoured. Amongst this tribe there are distinct rules as to those who are entitled to partake of the loathsome banquet. For instance, the mother eats the flesh of her children, and the children that of their mother. Brothers and sisters in law eat of each other's flesh, and the same privilege is allowed to uncles, aunts, nephews, nieces, grandfathers and mothers, as well as grandchildren, who eat of each other. The only restriction seems to be that fathers do not eat the flesh of their own children, nor that of their fathers' children.‡ Eyre gives it as his opinion that cannibalism is not common, but only occasionally practised by some tribes. He states, however, that to enable them to become sorcerers amongst the tribes around Adelaide, they have at one period to eat the flesh of young children, and at another that of an old man; but it does not appear to him that they partake of each kind more than once in their lifetime. That it is not common now, or rather that it does

* Eyre. † Taplin, page 13. ‡ Gason.

not exist now amongst the tribes which frequently have intercourse with white people, may be believed; but since the practice is, or at any rate was, common (whether arising from want or due to vengeance) to all the coast tribes, and to most of those which have been met in the interior, there seems nothing to exclude the South Australian natives from the suspicion of a custom which, except as above mentioned, has been found to be universal amongst them. Captain Barker, who was lost at the Murray mouth, is believed to have been eaten by the natives.* With facts such as these on record, two causes of the extinction of the races are clearly established. The Europeans have had no hand in this; indeed, it is to their influence alone that these customs may be said to have been abandoned.

The mortality from diseases, both prior to and subsequent to the settlement of the country, has done much to thin them out. Their notions of medicine, as amongst all savages, were of the most absurd nature. Amongst the Adelaide tribe the sorcerers were the physicians. All internal pains were supposed to arise from witchcraft, and were variously treated. Sometimes the blood was sucked out from the part affected, and sometimes a bone was supposed to be extracted from it by suction. On other occasions the disease was taken away in an invisible form, and either burnt or thrown into water. In other diseases the sufferer was stretched on the ground and pressed on the diseased part by the hands or feet of the operator, and cold water then sprinkled over it and green leaves applied.†

The natives are well acquainted with the use of bandages in cases of snake-bite. Bleeding is frequently resorted to to relieve headache. The operation is performed by opening a vein in the arm with a piece of sharp rock crystal or shell, in the same way

* The Rev. J. E. Tenison Woods (Discovery and Exploration of Australia. London: Sampson, Low, and Marston, 1865) says on this subject, "He had been speared by two natives and took to the water to avoid them. Afterwards the murderers said they threw the body into the sea, but no one who knows the horrible habits of these natives will believe that part of the story." (Vol. I., pp. 364-5.)

† Pro remedio, in pluribus morbis urina feminæ externe applicata, in eximia estimatione habetur.

as bleeding is resorted to amongst Europeans. Fractures are treated with splints and bandages;* but amongst some tribes the injured limbs are straightened and then encased in a coating of clay, which hardens and thus preserves the fracture from disturbance. In an instance related to the writer, the splints and bandages which had been applied to the broken leg of a native were removed when he was taken to his camp and the clay casing substituted. The same was done to a boy whose jaw had been fractured in falling from a horse. His face was covered with a thick clay mask. Both cases resulted in a cure, without leaving traces of lameness or disfigurement. Ulcers are generally sprinkled with alkaline wood ashes and the astringent juices of the bark of trees and grasses. Cuts and wounds are generally left to cure themselves, or are covered with clay to keep the air out; this, it is said, succeeds well. With such medical treatment it can hardly be expected that many recoveries take place, when illness is serious. Whenever any native becomes a burthen to his tribe by reason of infirmity or chronic sickness, he is abandoned by his fellows, and left to die. It is difficult to estimate the ages which the older people attain. Captain Grey and Mr. Eyre consider that they frequently live to seventy and even eighty years of age. Others, again, think that they scarcely go beyond forty. Many old men and tolerably old women used to be seen in the streets of Adelaide some years back, probably over fifty, or perhaps more; but none of them were decrepit or physically incapable of such exertions as the blacks are accustomed to make in their ordinary course of life.

The treatment which the women experience must be taken into account in considering the causes which lead to the extinction of the native tribes. Amongst them the woman is an absolute slave. She is treated with the greatest cruelty and indignity, has to do all laborious work, and to carry all the burthens. For the slightest offence or dereliction of duty, she is beaten with a waddy or a yam stick, and not unfrequently speared. The records of the Supreme Court in Adelaide furnish numberless instances of

* Eyre.

blacks being tried for murdering their lubras. The woman's life is of no account if her husband chooses to destroy it, and no one ever attempts to protect or take her part under any circumstances. In times of scarcity of food, she is the last to be fed, and the last considered in any way. That many of them die in consequence cannot be a matter of wonder, and as the natives generally do not marry the members of their own tribe, the loss of a child-bearing woman cannot be replaced. The condition of the women has no influence over their treatment, and a pregnant female is dealt with and is expected to do as much as if she were in perfect health. Within a very few hours after being delivered of a child, she moves about and goes to work as if nothing had happened to her. The condition of the native women is wretched and miserable in the extreme; in fact, in no savage nation of which there is any record can it be worse.

The wars which the tribes waged against each other, often in times gone by, caused a certain amount of mortality, but not so great as might generally be supposed. The South Australian Aborigines are fearless, but neither bloodthirsty nor ferocious. "Custom or example may sometimes lead them on to bloodshed, but it is usually in accordance with their prejudices or to gratify the momentary excitement of passion. With many vices and but few virtues, I do not think the Australian savage is more vicious in his propensities or more virulent in his passions than are the larger number of the lower classes of what are called uncivilised communities." This is Eyre's testimony, and his knowledge of the natives extended far beyond the limits of South Australia. The battles which take place between tribes usually occur about daybreak, or towards sunset in the evening. Whether it is on account of the light being more favourable than the intense glare of the day, or connected with some superstition, is unknown.

The customary weapons are spears, waddies (clubs), boomerangs and wooden axes; and some of the tribes employ shields. The spears are often barbed, some of the barbs being fastened on artificially. These are made of sharp fragments of quartz and flints. The spear is propelled by a wommerah or throwing-stick, having

at one end a kangaroo's tooth, fixed so as to fit into a notch at the end of the spear. This instrument gives an amount of leverage far beyond what could be exerted by unaided muscular strength. The fights are nearly always witnessed by the women and children of the tribe, and sometimes by other natives who are not concerned in the quarrel. They seldom last more than three or four hours. Few of those engaged are killed outright, but the wounded are often numerous, and death from the wounds inflicted frequently occurs. The rude surgery practised amongst them is scarcely equal to the treatment of such dreadful injuries as are inflicted by barbed or even smooth spears, or to fractures of the skull, &c. Eyre states that the most fatal affrays are those which suddenly spring up between tribes which have been encamped near each other on friendly terms—about the women, or in consequence of some death, which is always attributed to sorcery on the one side or the other. The fight in such cases usually takes place at night, after the body of the deceased has been buried. Then, in addition to clubs and spears, resort is had to fire-brands, and the wounds inflicted are frightful.* The males are always obliged to side with their blood relations and their own tribes. The women excite the men to fight, and carry their weapons for them. It does not seem that the women and children are ever killed after the battle is over. Hostile camps are sometimes surprised just before dawn, and the males there are slaughtered in cold blood whilst sleeping or drowsy. In such cases the attack is usually made under the belief that some individuals of the hostile tribe are great sorcerers, and have done much mischief to them. Their order of battle is commonly in line, or the warriors advance in the form of a crescent, biting their beards, spitting, throwing dust into the air, and shouting, and, sometimes, burning the grass, so as to destroy their adversaries. These wars are not frequent, and cannot be regarded as a chief cause of the dying out of the natives.

Having said so much on the subject of the native wars, it is proper here to notice those attacks which were made by the

* Eyre.

Europeans on certain tribes in the neighbourhood of the Murray River, to punish them for murders committed upon helpless and unoffending white people. The South Australian colonists happily cannot be accused of those dreadful crimes against the natives which disgrace the annals of the convict times in other colonies.* Such tales have found their records in other places and may well be discarded here. Although the native people lived generally in amity with the first settlers, there were occasional murders perpetrated by the blacks upon isolated white men. In one case, where a shepherd had been attacked and killed by natives because he would not give them sheep, the colonists became exasperated, and were with difficulty restrained from inflicting summary vengeance against their entire tribe. This murder occurred within four or five miles of Adelaide. The murderers were never brought to justice. The ringleader, it is believed, was put to death by his own tribe, who found him both troublesome and dangerous to themselves. In 1838, the brig *Fanny*, from Hobart Town, bound for Western Australia, went ashore, and was wrecked a short distance east of the mouth of the Murray. The passengers and crew got to land, and were well received and kindly treated by the natives. It does not appear that they received any reward for their humanity. About the middle of 1840 news arrived in Adelaide that a vessel (the brig *Maria*) had been wrecked on the south coast, about three days' journey from the mouth of the Murray River, and that all the survivors from the wreck had been murdered by the natives. A party was sent out under Lieutenant Pullen, R.N. (now Admiral), to visit the spot, and investigate the matter. After a comparatively brief search, the party found the dead bodies of several men, women, and children. They were partially buried in the sand, and the flesh had been completely stripped off the bones of one of them—a woman. No doubt it had been eaten. Natives were found in possession of the clothes and blankets of the murdered people, and bonnets and shawls which had belonged to

* "Therry's Reminiscences of New South Wales." Lond. 1863, p. 271 *et seq.*

the women. On receipt of Lieutenant Pullen's report, the Governor, Colonel Gawler, organised a strong party under Major O'Halloran, Commissioner of Police, to proceed to punish the offenders. Their country was in that part of the south coast known as Lacepede Bay. The tribe was but little known, but was described as being remarkable for ferocity. The party crossed the mouth of the Murray on the 21st August, 1840, and on the following day captured thirteen men, two lads, and about fifty women and children. The men were detained, but the others were at once set free. All of them had something of the ship-wrecked party's property, and some of the clothes recovered from them were saturated with blood. After some trouble, two more blacks were taken, and on the following morning were tried by court martial for the murders, of which seventeen had been committed. Two of the blacks, Mongarawata and Pilgarie, were found guilty, and sentenced to death. They were hanged on the following day, in the presence of a large number of the tribe, who were considerably impressed with the proceedings. This politic act of summary vengeance was done under the authority of Colonel Gawler, then Governor, and it had an excellent effect upon the tribe. Yet the Governor was much blamed in England for his share in the transaction. As a matter of fact it was illegal, but it was far more merciful to the blacks themselves, and produced a far more lasting impression upon them, than if they had been brought to Adelaide and tried in due form of law. Savages cannot be made to understand the value of civilised legal procedure. What is wanted with regard to them is a means of bringing them speedily and summarily to justice; and when they seriously offend, whatever punishment may be awarded to them should be so inflicted as to come directly under the notice of the other blacks; for severity is not so much a requirement as certainty and example. Some years ago a law was passed which required that blacks convicted of murdering whites should be executed in the presence of their tribes, as near as possible to the scene of the crime. The operation of this law has been effectual, and now many years have elapsed since any murder of white

persons has been committed by the natives within the limits of South Australia.

About nine months after the murders at Maria Creek, a party coming overland with sheep were attacked by the Rufus tribe of blacks, in the neighbourhood of the north-west bend of the River Murray. Mr. Inman, who was in charge, and two others, were dangerously wounded, the whites dispersed, and all the sheep, about 7000, captured by the blacks. An expedition, under the command of Major O'Halloran, was sent against them; but, after being absent for several days, it was recalled, and returned without having seen any of the tribes. The recall took place in consequence of the censures which had been passed upon the Governor on account of the execution of the two Milemnura natives for the Maria Creek murders. Immediately on their return, a volunteer party was formed under the command of Lieut. Field, R.N., to endeavour to recover some of the stolen property. After an arduous journey of nine days, they came upon a body of natives between 200 and 300 strong. The natives immediately attacked them, advancing on in a sort of half-moon, and trying to surround the small party. The white people got away with difficulty, but not until some of the blacks (eight it is stated) had been shot. Three of the horses were speared, and one was killed. A third expedition was then organised, consisting of mounted police, volunteers, &c. The new Governor, Captain Grey, only permitted the volunteers to go as special constables, and the leader of the party was instructed "not to levy war, nor to exercise any belligerent actions" against the offenders. After travelling three weeks, a white man met them. He was one of the survivors of a fresh party of travellers which had been attacked, and their cattle (700) stolen. Three of his companions had been killed, and the person in charge badly wounded. The bodies were afterwards found; one of them horribly mutilated. The head had been battered to pieces, the body had been opened, and all the viscera, with the kidney-fat,*

* The natives smear themselves over with this substance, though for what purpose is not known.

taken away, and little green branches had been placed in his hands. All attempts to capture the natives failed, though nearly all the cattle were recovered, and the party returned to Adelaide. From reports that reached Adelaide with regard to the attitude of the tribes which had done so much mischief, and which rendered it dangerous in the extreme for persons travelling with stock, another expedition was sent out under Sub-Inspector Shaw, with twenty-nine men, to meet some persons who were coming overland, and to protect them from the natives. They were met in the country of the hostile natives. They had been attacked, but had defeated their assailants with a loss of about fifteen. A few days afterwards the new expedition was attacked by the troublesome tribes. They had refused all overtures of friendship, and were determined, confident, no doubt, in their numbers, to possess themselves of all the white men's effects. The engagement lasted about a quarter of an hour, and about thirty of the natives were killed, and some ten wounded. When the expedition returned to Adelaide an investigation was held, and the expeditionary party exonerated from all blame; and, according to the recommendation of the bench of magistrates, before whom the inquiry was conducted, Mr. Eyre was appointed Protector of Aborigines at Moorundi, and police magistrate for the protection of persons travelling with stock.*

These affrays have been mentioned in some detail because they were the most important and most disastrous to the native tribes which have occurred in this colony. They will serve to show that active hostilities against the denizens of the soil have had but a small share in the circumstances which have helped to bring about the disappearance of the Aborigines. After the chastisement above mentioned had been inflicted upon them, the overland journey through the bush to the other colonies became safe, and no further outrages are recorded. The dying out of the tribes must, therefore, be ascribed to circumstances other than those which have been enumerated. That some of them in course of time would have brought the races to an end, is highly pro-

* "Recollections of Colonial Life," by J. W. Bull. Adelaide, 1878, *passim*.

bable, but not in the time in which their disappearance has occurred. Opinions differ to some extent as to whether such institutions as those at Pooraindie and at Point Macleay might not, if established at the outset of the European occupation, have been successful in reducing the natives to a condition of civilisation. With great respect for the views of those who hold this theory, the writer deems that the attempt would have been futile. The whites for some years were not sufficient in number nor in influence to bring the bulk of the natives within the scope of their customs. There was, in fact, neither the means nor the machinery for it. The difficulties which are encountered, even now,* from the old men of such tribes as are under control, were paramount then, and they would have resisted, as a whole, what they sometimes now successfully resist in detail. The process of extermination, in fact, began as soon as the white men took possession of the soil. The fencing in and occupation of the territory deprived the natives of the wild animals which constituted the principal part of their daily food. Kangaroos, emus, &c., were killed and driven further back into places where they could remain undisturbed. The wild-fowl were scared away by the fire-arms of the settlers. The destruction of the trees consequent upon the clearing of the ground for tillage, drove away the opossums, and left little shelter for parrots and other winged creatures which resorted to them, and the people who had been disappointed were thrown back on the hunting grounds of their neighbours, or compelled to become dependent on the bounty of the white men. In the former case, wars and murders according to tribal customs were inevitable; in the latter, unaccustomed food, clothing, strong drinks, the use of tobacco, and other things wholly unsuited to the condition of savages, made a change in their mode of life which they could not survive. The authorities who were first called upon to administer the affairs of South Australia did not recognise the fact that distinct territorial rights existed amongst the native inhabitants. Each tribe had its own country distinct from that of any other tribe. Its boundaries

* See Taplin.

were known, and could have been accurately defined. The right of occupying, parcelling out and disposing of the soil, was asserted as the first principle of the colonisation of the country, without the slightest regard to any rights, except those which were exercised by the Crown. Without the land the aboriginal native could not exist; the land was taken from him and he ceased to exist. In order to provide a substitute for the large territory which melted from him imperceptibly almost, and certainly without any power of prevention on his part, it would have been necessary to restrain his wandering habits, to make him industrious and sensible alike of the value as well as the advantage of accumulating something. This has not been done up to the present day, and in spite of all that has been attempted in the shape of christianising and teaching them, the best of the natives who are left are still savage, but only less savage than their forefathers, because their country no longer offers the scope for their pristine barbarism. It has been urged that if special tracts of country had been set apart for the occupation of the natives, the race might have been preserved. A little consideration will show this to rest on a slender foundation only. For an immense territory like that of South Australia, the native population was remarkably small, and, in their own estimation, not calculated to maintain any large increase in numbers. Their customs of mutilation, infanticide and cannibalism, lessened, and were no doubt intended to prevent, the growth of the tribes. The marriage customs operated in the same way. It seems, therefore, an inevitable conclusion, that if the tribes had been restricted to more circumscribed areas in which to live than had been the case before the white men came, the process of extinction would have been carried on faster amongst themselves, or else they must have become, as they did become, dependent on the whites, with the results which have already overtaken them. The Anglo-Saxon colonists of South Australia are perhaps not more to blame for the catastrophe than are other races of men who have supplanted savages in their birth-places. The process seems to be invariably the same everywhere. The land is the

prize for which emigrants leave their homes, and in no cases that are known have aboriginal races been able to survive its loss. It must be borne in mind that the white settlers arrived here without any experience of the Aborigines. The settlement of New South Wales could have been no guide to them, and when experience of their habits and customs was gained, the cardinal mischief had so far advanced as to render all attempts at saving the remnant of the people a hopeless task. No process that the writer can imagine could have averted the fate which seems inevitably to hang over all uncivilised nations when they are brought into contact with Europeans. The process seems to go on everywhere, with such unvarying certainty as to bear strongly the impress of a fixed law. In those cases where a mixture of the races takes place (and in Australia this would be impossible), the characteristics of the dominant race prevail, and the inferior race becomes eventually lost.

From the testimony of various writers who have described the Aborigines in different parts of Australia, there does not appear to be any very material difference in the manners and customs of the tribes, wherever they may be located. Their method of killing kangaroos and other wild animals is everywhere the same. The weapons they use in war and in hunting vary but little in character. The descriptions, therefore, that are given by the writers whose accounts of a few of the tribes constitute the present volume, will afford a tolerably accurate notion of what Australian savages are. As Mrs. Macarthur described them in 1792,* they remain to this day:—"A singular race, utterly ignorant of the arts . . . . They are brave and warlike, and towards all but those who become their friends, vindictive, and even treacherous, using art where force is unavailing. All endeavours to train them to habits of social life are unavailing, for although by education their children readily learn to read and write, they invariably return to their original wild habits when old enough to provide for themselves." The general experience of those who have had much intercourse with them in this portion

* Therry. See also Eyre and Grey.

of Australia is precisely the same. Native children brought up amongst the settlers, quite away from their tribes and beyond the reach of their influence, almost always, and without apparent cause, leave their civilised protectors and rejoin the native camps. No matter what degree of culture they may have received amongst the whites, once back in the native camp they become quite as savage as if they had never quitted it. The Australian native is not industrious. He will hunt or fish when hunger prompts him, or perhaps sometimes for the sake of excitement, but by nature he is indolent, leaving all hard work to the females, who on their part do nothing they are not actually compelled to do. The contrast between a life of restraint and exertion and one of the most complete liberty is too great for a savage to show a marked preference for the former. At large, he can eat, drink, and sleep when and where he likes; amongst civilised people he cannot be his own master, but is constrained to live by rules which are foreign to his instincts and to his habits.

While the general customs of the natives show a remarkable similarity all over the continent, the ceremonies they practise amongst themselves vary greatly in different places. In the limited space available in an introductory chapter, it will be impossible to do more than glance at them generally. Circumcision is common in the northern, western, and southern parts of the continent. In the south, south-east, and east, it is unknown.* The same thing occurs with regard to the practice of tatooing, each tribe that resorts to it having its own destinctive marks. "Some are marked all over the back and breast; some only on one half of each, others have rings or semicircles round the upper parts of the arms, and some are tatooed on the belly."† The woman whose back is to be tatooed is taken out early in the morning and squatted on the ground, with her back towards the operator (always a male). Her head is then bent down between the knees of a strong old woman who is sitting on the ground for the purpose. The operator then takes hold of a fold of the flesh

* Eyre. † *Ibid.*

on the right side with his left hand, and with the right cuts gashes about an inch long, half an inch apart, and 3-16ths of an inch deep. The blood as it flows is wiped away with tufts of grass. Whilst the operation is proceeding, the mother and other female relations lament and mourn and lacerate their bodies with shells.* Sometimes the victims resist, and escape before the work is complete; but generally the girls are anxious to be marked, as the scars are supposed to increase their personal attractions. Amongst the Adelaide tribe, it is stated on the authority of the late Dr. Moorhouse, formerly Protector of Aborigines, that before a native can become a man he must pass through five different stages. The first is from his birth to his tenth year, when he is inducted into the second by being covered over with blood drawn from the arm of a man. Between the ages of twelve and fourteen the rite of circumcision introduces him into the third stage. The operation is performed with a sharp stone or shell, the youth being led away to some distance from the women and children, who are not allowed to be present. The operation is attended by strange ceremonies, too numerous to be described here, and after it is over the young lad is kept away from the presence of all females and fed upon a vegetable diet until he has quite recovered. His head is daubed over with grease and red ochre, and encircled with a bandage ornamented with tufts of feathers. The fourth stage is entered upon at the age of twenty, when his back, shoulders, arms, and breasts are tatooed. The fifth stage is not attained until he is becoming grey-headed. All of these rites are performed with much mystery, and women are carefully excluded from witnessing them. Amongst many of the tribes the ceremony of introducing a native into manhood is said to be accompanied with some horrible and disgusting practices. The funeral ceremonies differ in almost every tribe. Amongst the Adelaide blacks the body is at once wrapped up in the garments worn during life, and in a day or two placed upon a circular bier formed of the branches of trees. It is then carried upon

* Eyre.

the shoulders of some five or six persons to the places where the deceased had been living. Another native is hidden under the bier, who seems to be in communication with the corpse. He inquires who it was that killed him. If the answer is "no one," the inquiry ceases; but if the reply is that some person has, the bier moves round, the corpse being supposed to produce the motion, aided by "Kuingo," a fabulous personification of death. If the alleged murderer be present, the bier is carried round by the supposed agency of "Kiungo," so that one of the branches touches him. Upon this a battle takes place either immediately, or in a day or two.* The body, when removed from the bier, is laid in a grave, from four to six feet deep, with the head to the west. The same author states that children under four years are not buried for some months after death. They are carefully wrapped up and carried about by the mothers in the daytime, and made to serve the purpose of pillows at night until they become perfectly dried up, when they are buried—whether with any special ceremonies or not is unknown. The descriptions of Mr. Taplin and Mr. Meyer will show other modes of disposing of the dead. As already stated on the occasion of a death in the Dieyerie† tribe, the relatives of the deceased devour the flesh of the dead, and then smear themselves over with charcoal and fat, making a black ring round the mouth. The women paint, in addition, two white stripes on their arms. The other members of the tribe daub themselves over with white clay as a sign of mourning. Some of the tribes light fires at the graves. At a native burial-ground, on the banks of the Torrens, the writer has frequently seen them. The fire-sticks were arranged in the following form , the lighted ends pointing towards each other: arranged in this way they burn for a long time. After a death takes place in a tribe the name of the deceased is never mentioned. All over the continent this singular custom prevails, and the feeling is so strong in South Australia that the tribes change the names of any places or objects after which the deceased has been called. Almost all deaths are supposed to be caused by witchcraft or sorcery, and in

* Eyre. † Gason.

these cases vengeance is invariably taken on the offending tribe. A curious instance of sorcery and its effects upon the native imagination was brought to light recently in the Supreme Court of Adelaide, on the trial of a black for the murder of another named Chunkey. This Chunkey was one, who, contrary to the custom of his race, had accumulated some money, and had become the proprietor of a dray and some bullocks with which he followed the calling of a carrier. This effect of civilisation had not, however, weaned him from the influence of the common savage customs; for he had at different times carried off three women as wives from another tribe. A man belonging to the Bimbowrie tribe endeavoured to rescue the women; but, in doing so, was put under enchantment by Chunkey, who pointed a human bone at him. This bone is generally part of the *femur*, scraped to a point, smeared with red-ochre and human kidney-fat. and having a ball of fat and ochre rolled together at one end, The natives believe that if this is pointed at any member of a tribe, nothing on earth can save the victim from death. They are so convinced of this, that immediately it is done his spirits droop, he becomes melancholy, his appetite fails, and gradually he pines away and dies. Such an act of witchcraft is never forgiven. Chunkey was pursued for nearly two years, and was eventually overtaken and killed by the friends of the enchanted victim. The murder was discovered in consequence of the murderers being found in possession of the dead man's property and his wives. The murderers were sentenced to death, but the sentence was commuted to one of imprisonment. It was proved on the trial that amongst the northern tribes a blackfellow who was known to have pointed the bone at another would be pursued for 500 miles, in order that revenge might be taken upon him for the crime.

The ideas of religion possessed by the blacks are very indistinct, besides being ridiculous and contradictory. Dr. Moorhouse found that the Adelaide tribe believed in a spirit distinct from the body, which after death went away to a large pit in the west, where all souls of deceased persons are sent. They further believed that

when all the men in the world were dead, their souls would return to the scenes of their former lives, visit the graves of their forsaken bodies, and ask whether those were the bodies they had formerly inhabited. The bodies would reply, "We are not dead, but still living." They considered that souls and bodies would not be re-united, but the former would live in trees during the day, and at night alight on the ground and feed on grubs, lizards, frogs, and kangaroo-rats, but on no vegetable matter whatever. The souls, it was believed, would not die again, but would remain on earth, about the size of a boy eight years old.* All the natives entertain great dread of evil spirits, and those who lived in the neighbourhood of Adelaide never moved about at night. In other parts of the colony they would not do so without carrying fire-sticks with them, except on moonlight nights.

With regard to marriage, the practices of the natives have already been alluded to. Amongst the Adelaide tribes polygamy existed universally, the old men possessing from one to four wives, or as many as they could obtain. The young females were bartered away by the old men for wives for themselves or their sons. The wives were the absolute property of their husbands, and were given away, exchanged, or lent, as their owners thought fit. The female children were generally betrothed at about twelve years of age, or even younger. Relatives nearer than cousins did not intermarry, and even these very rarely. Female orphans belonged to the nearest male relative, as did also widows. No ceremony attended marriages; the woman was simply ordered to take her bag and join the camp of the man on whom she was bestowed. No age was fixed for the marriage of the males, but under twenty-five they seldom obtained wives, although occasionally youths of seventeen or eighteen possessed them. As wives got old, they were often cast off by their husbands, or given to young men in exchange for their sisters or other relations at their disposal. Marriage was not looked upon as any pledge of chastity, and no such virtue was recognised; "but little real affection consequently existed between husbands and wives,

* Eyre.

and young men valued their wives principally for their services as slaves.*

The natives of South Australia had many amusements, but they were generally such as bore upon their future pursuits. Young boys had light spears, muffled at the ends with grass, with which they had fights in play, and objects were cast along the ground to represent animals in motion for them to spear at. They had besides these the songs and dances of the adults. The principal dance is common all over the continent, and "corrobboree" is the name by which it is commonly known. In Mr. Taplin's diary he mentions one that took place on Lake Alexandrina, at the time of the visit of H.R.H. the Duke of Edinburgh. The writer was present, and furnished the official account of the Royal visit to the colony, from which the following description is extracted:—

"At a little past nine the corrobboree began. The men wore no clothes, except girdles round their loins, and they were painted in the most extraordinary manner—some with bands of white round their bodies and limbs, like the stripes of a zebra, others were dotted over with white spots, others with regular white streaks from the hips to the feet, with extraordinary devices on the breast and back; all had their faces painted; a great many of them had scars on their backs, which form some distinguishing mark of the various tribes. They are caused by incisions made in the flesh with sharp stones or shells, and treated afterwards in such a way that when they heal up they leave prominent ridges quite a third of an inch in height above the surface of the body, and from an inch and a

* Eyre. The following is an extract from one of his notes: "Feminæ sese per totam vitam pene prostituunt. Apud plurimas tribus juventutem utriusque sexus sine discrimine concumbere in usus est. Si juvenis forte indigenorum cætum quendam in castris manentem adveniat ubi quævis sit puella innupta mos est, nocte veniente et cubantibus omnibus illam ex loco exsurgere et juvenem accedentem cum illo per noctem manere unde in sedem propriam ante diem redit. Cui feminæ sit eam amicis libenter præbet, si in itinere sit uxori in castris manenti aliquis ejus supplet ille vires. . . . . ." He mentions other customs, but the above will suffice to show the general tone of morals among the Aborigines, and the difficulties that would interpose in the way of attempts at civilising them.

half to two inches in length. Most of the men had spears, waddies, and boomerangs, and some few of them shields. These are about two feet long, nine inches wide in the centre, tapering off to a point at either end. They have only one handle, placed transversely across the middle of the back, and are used for warding off spears as they are thrown. They are made of hard wood, and are rudely carved on the face.

"When the royal party arrived at the scene of action the dancers were seen lying on their backs on the ground in an irregular line, and perfectly motionless. The women were seated on the ground chanting their peculiar chant, and beating time with their hands on rugs made of opossum-skins folded on their laps, whilst some of the men accompanied them in their chant with an instrumental performance produced by knocking sticks together. After a few moments, the wild chorus seemed to wake the blackfellows into life. First their feet began to quiver—then they raised their right legs so as to rest the feet upon their left knees—the left legs were then gradually drawn up, and, after rising to a sitting posture, the men suddenly started to their feet, and broke into a strange antic-dance. Their voices then swelled the song of the women, and their action was carried on in the most admirable time. They moved with as much ease and regularity as well-drilled soldiers, apparently adapting their movements to the words which formed the burden of their song. As each part of the dance came to an end, they gathered together in a crowd, and, after brandishing their weapons in a way by no means agreeable to those who were not acquainted with their peaceful nature, gave vent to a long, deep, protracted *ugh!* in an inexpressibly comic manner.

"It is not quite clear what a corrobboree is intended to signify. Some think it a war-dance—others that it is a representation of their hunting expeditions—others, again, that it is a religious, or pagan, observance; but on this even the blacks themselves give no information.

"A corrobboree never takes place except on a bright moonlit night—for the natives have a great objection to moving about in

the dark. Seen as they were in the moonlight, daubed with paint—shrieking and contorting themselves into postures that defy description—it was difficult almost to regard them as human beings."

The food of the South Australian tribes, in their wild state, included an immense variety. Animals, birds, fishes, reptiles, insects, grubs, seeds, and roots, were alike prized by them; and from the fertility of the Adelaide plains and the surrounding country, the supply, for the numbers of natives which occupied them before the white settlement, must have been practically unlimited. In addition to the above, honey, white ants, and eggs, gave them variety at all seasons of the year. Their cookery was rude. Flesh was cooked in holes filled with hot stones, covered with wet grass. Small animals were thrust whole into hot ashes. When cooked, the entrails were let out through an incision in the abdomen, and the game was eaten hot. Sometimes fishes were encased in clay and then baked in hot ashes. Snakes were broiled upon embers, but the blacks would rarely partake of the flesh of any snake, unless killed by themselves. Their mode of dressing their food would scarcely tempt any one who was not in a state of semi-starvation, though those who have partaken of it speak well of it. Having no houses, and no permanent dwellings, they could lay up no store, so virtually they lived from hand to mouth, each day, except at certain seasons, providing for its own requirements.

Special kinds of food were forbidden to women altogether, and to youths who had not been made men. The women, in all cases, came badly off, when they depended upon what the men of the tribes chose to give them; but as, in many cases, they were sole providers, doubtless they took good care of themselves. They were most voracious in their appetites, and gorged themselves to a most disgusting state of repletion. In Eyre's account of his journey from Adelaide to Western Australia he gives an account of a meal made by a native who accompanied him, which may be looked upon with something more than wonder. After a considerable time of privation, Wylie (the native boy) shot a young kangaroo, large enough for two good meals; "upon this we

feasted at night, and for once Wylie admitted that his belly was full. He commenced by eating a pound and a-half of horse-flesh and a little bread; he then ate the entrails, paunch, liver, lights, and the two hind legs of the young kangaroo; next followed a penguin that he had found dead upon the beach. Upon this he forced down the whole of the hide of the kangaroo after singing the hair off, and wound up this meal by swallowing the tough skin of the penguin. He then made a little fire and lay down to sleep."* The strange part of the tale is, that he was none the worse for the gorge, which, in the condition Eyre and his men were in, might have been expected to make him seriously ill. It shows, however, what a savage can accomplish in the way of voracity.

On the subject of the dialects in use amongst the Aborigines of the continent, a strong resemblance amongst them is said to prevail. In many places, however, one tribe is unable to understand another tribe, and as far as intercourse between them goes, such dissimilarity prevails as almost to lead to the inference that the different tribes spoke totally different languages. In effect they do, but it has been established with a reasonable degree of certainty from analogies and other circumstances, for which there is no space here, that the forms of speech sprung, as the natives did, from one source, and that the modifications and variations which have taken place are due entirely to special circumstances. If the natives had possessed the art of writing, even in the most rude or symbolic form, the question would not need discussion, but they have nothing of the kind. They have not marked any single thing with which they have been connected or associated with any trace of permanence, and when the races have faded out, nothing more than the mere fact that blacks once lived in certain places remains behind. A more complete and utter obliteration of a people, as far as it has gone, has scarcely occurred within the scope of the world's history.

For those who have an interest in the subject of the native languages, the papers which follow this Introduction will be found

* Eyre, Vol. II., pp. 42-3.

full of information. Without wishing to censure those who ruled the province in its early days, it seems astonishing, in a scientific age, to find that nothing was done officially to preserve the native tongue from extinction, and that what has been done, has been done as a labour of love, by private individuals, without other encouragement than that which the love of science for its own sake could afford. At this period it is unavailing, even to deplore the fact; but publications, such as those which are now coming before the world relating to the Australian Aborigines, might and ought to form incentives to the different Governments to take measures to preserve some official memorials of those tribes which are still living in the interior. If the natives of this continent, or even a portion of them, had been as united as the New Zealanders, a different tale would have been told. The task of colonising the country would not have been as easy as it has been; and if it had become necessary to deprive them of their lands by conquest, or to gain them by purchase, their heroism or acuteness would have invested them with an interest and importance which would have forced their natural claims no less than those pertaining to science upon the attention of the superior race, and of those by whom they were governed.

The similarity which has been alluded to as prevailing all through the continent amongst the natives in language, manners, and customs, is observable also in their physical characteristics. When any marked departure from the general type is seen, it may be attributed to the abundance or scarcity of food. Those who live in the neighbourhood of rivers and lakes, where game of all kinds is plentiful, are the most robust. The physique of the native is always better in such localities than it is in those tracts of country where water, vegetation, and animals are scarce. As a rule, the male is strong and well-built, and between five and six feet in height. The forehead is broad and the mouth wide, the nose flat, the eyes brilliant and piercing, though somewhat deeply set in the head;* the hands and feet are moderately sized and well-shaped, but the calves of the legs and the muscles of the

* Professor Owen gives the facial angle as 85 degrees.

thighs are not strongly developed. The lips are rather thick, but different altogether from those of the African black. The teeth are beautifully regular, but the incisors are not sharp, like those of the European, but flat, and not unlike molars. The trunk of the body is well-shaped, and the chest is generally both broad and deep. The hair is black and glossy, and when not disfigured by the disgusting pigments with which it is too frequently smeared, is really beautiful. The carriage is erect, and the gait marked with an elegance and grace peculiar to the race. The features of the men are certainly not handsome in any sense of the word, but the women, except in rare instances, or amongst young girls, are almost hideous. They reach the height of about five feet. Their frames are not so well developed as those of the males. The poor creatures, however, are always seen to a disadvantage, being, as before mentioned, the slaves of their husbands and of the tribes.

In intellectual capacity the Aborigines seem to occupy a low position in the scale of humanity. They do not seem to have descended from a higher condition of civilisation, for there are no traces of any such transition anywhere; nor, on the other hand, is there the slightest evidence that they have advanced in any degree from their primal condition. In fact, they seem to be incapable of any permanent improvement, for none of those to whom the benefits of civilisation have been made familiar have ever adopted them when beyond the white man's control. They seem to be like children. Their brain seems to be only partially developed, and they cannot be instructed beyond a certain point. The writer is aware that others who have had intimate acquaintance with the Aboriginal tribes hold somewhat different views. They have been considered by Captain Grey at least "as able and intelligent as any other race of men that I am acquainted with." Others, however, have formed a much lower estimate of their powers. Their perceptive faculties are great, and this is evidenced by their wonderful skill as trackers in the bush. All that has been written of the skill and cunning of the American Indian as an enemy or as a hunter does not exceed, even if it equals, those of

the Australian. Their manufactures are of the rudest kind, being confined to mats, coarse nets, bark canoes, and the weapons for hunting and war. No attempt at any textile fabric has been known to be made by them, nor do the scions of a tribe ever transcend the skill or invention manifested by the elder branches. Like birds, each constructs its nest upon one pattern, which never varies from generation to generation. They are, indeed, a strange people. Without a history, they have no past; without a religion, they have no hope; and without habits of forethought or providence, they can have no future. Their doom is sealed, and all that the civilised man can do, now that the process of annihilation is so rapidly overtaking the Aborigines of Australia, is to take care that the closing hour shall not be hurried on by want, caused by culpable neglect on his part.

J. D. WOODS.

KENSINGTON, SOUTH AUSTRALIA,
September, 1878.

O

THE NARRINYERI:

An Account of the Tribes of South Australian Aborigines

INHABITING THE COUNTRY
AROUND THE LAKES ALEXANDRINA, ALBERT, AND COORONG,
AND THE LOWER PART OF THE RIVER MURRAY:

THEIR MANNERS AND CUSTOMS

ALSO,

AN ACCOUNT OF THE MISSION AT POINT MACLEAY.

BY THE REV. GEORGE TAPLIN,

MISSIONARY TO THE ABORIGINES, POINT MACLEAY, SOUTH AUSTRALIA.

PREFACE TO THE FIRST EDITION.

WHEN I came to this colony in 1849, my attention was attracted by the camps of Aborigines on the Adelaide Park Lands, and I felt a desire to try to do something for their spiritual and temporal welfare; but years were to pass away before that desire could be gratified.

Twenty years ago I was led to take up my residence near what is now the town of Port Elliot. The natives came about our house from the neighbouring camps, and I soon found that both men and women were useful and friendly. A severe winter came on, when food was scarce, and I felt it my duty to go to the native wurleys, which were close at hand, and see if I could do anything for their inhabitants. I found that I could do very little indeed, but I think that a bond of sympathy and kindly feeling was created between myself and the natives. Notwithstanding the personal helplessness which I felt, I was constrained from that time to earnestly, and I think prayerfully, consider if anything could be done for their welfare.

In 1858 I heard that an association for the purpose of befriending the Aborigines had been begun by some good people in Adelaide. I wrote to the honorary secretary, stating my views of the steps which ought to be taken if we would do our duty to this people, but nothing came of it at that time. Twelve months after, I was led again to write to the committee of the Aborigines' Friends' Association, and I was soon after appointed to be their missionary agent. The results which, by the grace of God, flowed from that appointment will be seen in the following pages.

I think it has been *now* proved that the Aborigines of Australia are not altogether in a hopeless case. We may hope that the Gospel of Christ will be the means of saving a remnant from extinction. I am sure that if such a result is likely to be brought about, it will rejoice the hearts of many of their kind-hearted friends in these colonies. Weak and insufficient as the instrumentality employed has been—and I *have* often wondered why it was used, and why some abler servant of Christ had not been chosen—yet, feeble as it has been, surely the end proves that the excellency of the power was of God.

The writer would take this opportunity of gratefully acknowledging the generous assistance which he has received during the fourteen years of his missionary work from the various honorary officers of the Aborigines' Friends' Association of this colony. He feels that he cannot too highly estimate the value of the aid which their wise counsel and sympathy have afforded him.

Great credit is also due to the Aborigines' Department of the South Australian Government for the humane consideration which it has always shown for the wants of the natives.

The writer would also acknowledge the valuable help which he has received from the Rev. F. W. Cox, who kindly revised the following pages, and to whom it is to be attributed that they contain no greater defects than appear thereon.

GEO. TAPLIN.

POINT MACLEAY, *March* 31, 1873.

PREFACE TO THE SECOND EDITION.

AFTER the first edition of "THE NARRINYERI" was exhausted, the author received many inquiries for copies from persons who take an interest in the Aborigines. This led him to the conclusion that a second edition might meet with acceptance, especially as the first found a kind and indulgent reception, as he cannot help thinking, beyond its merits. There cannot be any doubt that the benevolent interest in the welfare of the natives which has been manifested in past years, both by the public and the press, has not abated. There is therefore a great deal to encourage us to venture upon another edition.

The reader will find that some additions have been made to the book. An account has been given of the Aboriginal Council, called the Tendi, by which the clans of the Narrinyeri are governed. Some friends of the Mission complained that the history of the Mission at Point Macleay was too short, and expressed their desire that more incidents had been related. An attempt has been made to supply this deficiency by inserting some extracts from the author's diary.

It may not be inappropriate to state that the Aboriginal Native Church of Christ at Point Macleay maintains its numbers to the present date, and that its members continue to exhibit growth in Christianity and civilisation. It is the desire and prayer of the author that many such churches may arise to glorify the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, and that these pages may be honoured by being employed to encourage Missions for this purpose.

GEO. TAPLIN.

POINT MACLEAY, *April* 12, 1878.

THE POWER OF THE LETTERS USED IN SPELLING NATIVE NAMES.

THE sounds of the letters are adopted from the orthography recommended by the Royal Geographical Society. The consonants are to be sounded as in English, except that *g* is invariably hard. The vowels are to be sounded, for the most part, as in the following English words: *a* as in *father; e* as in *there, they; ai* has the sound of long *i; i* as in *fatigue; o* as in *old; ow* as in *cow, now; u* as in *rude;* and *oo* as in *moon*. *Ng* at the beginning of native words is very common, and the best rule for pronouncing it is that given by Dr. Livingstone, *i.e.*, to say the word as if there was an *i* before the *ng*, but to give as little of the sound of the *i* as possible. *Dl* and *ny* are also found at the beginning of words, as *dlomari* (fog), *nyrippin* (washing), *nyringkin* (warming oneself); in both of these the *y* has a consonantal sound.

Portraits of Aborigines

THE NARRINYERI.

CHAPTER I.

THE NARRINYERI, OR TRIBES OF ABORIGINES INHABITING THE LAKES ALEXANDRINA AND ALBERT AND LOWER MURRAY.

THE people who are described in the following pages call themselves "Narrinyeri." The name is evidently an abbreviation of Kornarrinyeri (from *kornar*, men, and *inyeri*, belonging to), and means "belonging to men." They take great pride in this designation, and call other nations of Aborigines wild blackfellows, while they say, "we are *men*." These Narrinyeri occupy a tract of country which would be included within lines drawn from Cape Jervis to a point about thirty miles above the place where the River Murray discharges itself into Lake Alexandrina, and from thence to Lacepede Bay. They are divided into eighteen tribes, and each is regarded by them as a family, every member of which is a blood relation, and therefore between individuals of the same tribe no marriage can take place. Every tribe has its *ngaitye* or tutelary genius or tribal symbol in the shape of some bird, beast, fish, reptile, insect or substance. The reader who is not sufficiently interested may skip the following names of the tribes* of an obscure race of savages. Some, however, may like to know them, and for such I write them.

* I have used the word "tribe" as that which is most intelligible to the reader. We may either consider the Narrinyeri as a nation divided into tribes, or as a tribe of Aborigines divided into clans. The native word for tribe or clan is Lakalinyeri.

Name of Tribe.	Locality.	Ngaityk.
1. Welinyeri	River Murray	Black duck, and black snake with red belly.
2. Lathinyeri... ...	River Murray	Black swan, teal, and black snake with grey belly.
3. Wunyakulde ...	River Murray	Black duck.
4. Piltinyeri	North-eastern shore of Lake Alexandrina ...	Leeches, catfish (native pomery).
5. Korowalle	North shore of Lake Alexandrina... ...	Whip snake.
6. Karatinyeri ...	Point Malcolm, entrance to Lake Albert ...	Wild dog, light colour.
7. Rangulinyeri ...	Lake Albert River ...	Wild dog, dark colour.
8. Mungulinyeri ...	Lake Albert	Mountain duck (chocolate sheldrake).
9. Kanmerarorn ...	McGrath's Flat, on the Coorong	Mullet called Kanmeri.
10. Ngrangatari ...	Lacepede Bay	Kangaroo rat.
11. Pankinyeri ...	Lake Coorong	Butter fish (native Kungulde).
12. Turarorn	Mundoo Island, Lake Alexandrina... ...	A kind of coot called Turi.
13. Lungundi	Sea-mouth of the River Murray, south side ...	Tern, a small kind of gull.
14. Kaikalabinyeri ...	Lake Albert, south shore	Bull Ant; a kind of water weed called by the natives Pinggi.
15. Kondolinyeri ...	Peninsula on the north-west side of sea-mouth of the River Murray	Whale (native Kondarli).
16. Tanganarin ...	Goolwa	Pelican.
17. Raminyeri... ...	Encounter Bay	Wattle Gum.
18. Punguratpular ...	Milang	Musk duck.

The Narrinyeri had for their neighbours the Adelaide and Murundee blacks, called "Wakanuwan," and the Tatiara natives, a cannibal tribe, called "Merkani."

The Narrinyeri formed a sort of confederacy, and however the different tribes might quarrel among themselves, they always presented a united front to the neighbouring natives. In 1849 I saw a battle where about 500 of the Narrinyeri met some 800 of the Wakanuwan, and it was very evident that if the conflict had not been stopped by the colonial authorities the Narrinyeri would have signally defeated their opponents. They bore a special enmity to the Merkani because these latter had a propensity for stealing fat people and eating them. If a man had a fat wife, he was always particularly careful not to leave her unprotected lest she might be seized by prowling cannibals.

The history of these Aborigines is involved in obscurity.* Their traditions make it seem probable that they came down the Murray and Darling Rivers to reach their present place of abode. The only event which they relate as occurring before the coming of the white people is the prevalence of a terrible epidemic which came down the Murray some fifty or sixty years ago and greatly thinned their numbers.

I know several men who remember the arrival of Captain Sturt; and they tell of the terror which was felt as they beheld his boat crossing the Lake Alexandrina.

A memorable occurrence was the appearance of a couple of stray bullocks, from some runs in New South Wales probably. They were first seen in the neighbourhood of Lake Albert. The natives concluded they were *brupar* (or demons), and decamped from their presence in great terror. They named them *wunda-wityeri*—that is, beings with spears on their heads; and they have called horned cattle by the same name ever since.

The Narrinyeri at the mouth of the Murray were probably the cause of the death of Captain Barker, the discoverer of the plains of Adelaide. He incautiously left his party on one side of the river and swam to the other; he was never after seen or heard of.

In the year 1840 a vessel called the *Maria* was wrecked at Lacepede Bay. The crew and passengers escaped to the shore,

* Judging from the traditions current amongst the old natives, it is very probable that the country around the Lakes was originally occupied by a tribe of Aborigines who, they say, were under the Chiefs Waiungare and Neppelli. Nurundere appears to have led a tribe down the Darling and Murray, and, on his arrival, finding the country already in the possession of the before-mentioned tribe, he united his people with them and gained an ascendancy over the whole.

An intelligent native told me that before his time—he is a man between forty and fifty—the following circumstances occurred:—"Some time ago—how long, it is impossible so discover—two men of the clan called Piltinyerar, who live near Wellington, on the Lower Murray, went away into the scrub to the north-east kangaroo hunting, and did not return. Many years after, the natives felt a desire to find out what had become of them; so a number of hunters, under a leader named Pilpe, started off to search the desert for some indications of the fate of their missing countrymen. They travelled a great distance into the wilds, exploring as they went, and making signals which they knew would be understood by those whom they sought. At last, after making a kowandie or signal fire, they saw an answering smoke to the north-east, and hastening in that direction,

and brought with them a great many articles of value. A portion of the cargo appears to have been landed, and, it was at the time believed, a large amount in gold coin.* The natives gathered round the shipwrecked people, and were asked by signs and a few words of English to conduct them to the whaling settlement at Encounter Bay, a distance of about 120 miles. They consented, and the whole party started off down the Coorong. They must have carried with them their most portable articles of value. As they went along the number of Narrinyeri in their escort increased. There belonged to the shipwrecked party several women and children. I could never ascertain the exact number who escaped from the *Maria*, but I have heard amongst the natives that there were twenty-five. I think it likely that it was never exactly known. When they came to that spot on the Coorong which is parallel with the head of Lake Albert the natives had become covetous of the goods and clothing of the poor people whom they were guiding, and dark designs began to be entertained by them. In pursuance of their murderous plan they told the white people that they must now cross the Coorong. When they had put about half of them over the water in their canoes they told them to march on, thus dividing them into two parties. Then the natives quietly placed a man behind each victim as they walked, and at a signal every one was knocked down with a heavy club and soon dispatched. It was a

discovered the lost men. They had got their living by hunting, and had found sufficient for their subsistence in the country where they dwelt. But they had become old, and were not inclined to return to the Murray River country, being quite contented with their then present abode. However, their friends who had so successfully sought for them returned and carried back the tidings of their discovery." This is a good specimen of the kind of migration which has taken place amongst the Aborigines all over the continent. I have no doubt that, although only the two kangaroo hunters were mentioned, yet their wives and children would have accompanied them. It is so common for natives to omit any mention of the women. How many people have come? I have perhaps asked. Five men, would be the reply; and a stranger would suppose only five men to be meant, but would most likely find there were a dozen women and children besides. So probably these two kangaroo hunters were accompanied by three or four wives and their children.

* The natives say that they got a large sum of money and gave it to some white men for blankets.

horrible crime. The poor souls had marched above eighty miles from the wreck—toiled along wearily day after day through the wild and dreary waste, longing for the sight of the European faces which they were never to see! Their tracks were afterwards discovered and followed, and it could be seen where the children had got tired and had been carried by their loving friends; and then all were foully murdered! The murderers stripped them of their clothes, and thrust some of the bodies into wombat holes, and others they buried in the sand. A woman told me only a few weeks ago that she assisted in burying in the sand of the Coorong what may have been a mother and two daughters, for she said it was an elderly woman and a young woman, and a little girl. Another woman was found thrust into a wombat hole, and with her was a family Bible with the names of the family to which it belonged and their births, deaths, and marriages written therein. The spoils of the slaughtered people were of little value to the Narrinyeri. I was told by a woman who was then the wife of a shepherd on the runs on the Adelaide side of the Lakes, that she saw in the possession of the natives large and small silver spoons, rolls of silk, and clothing of all kinds. The crime was quickly made known to the authorities in Adelaide. Very soon sufficient particulars were gathered, and the whole affair came out. An expedition then started under Major O'Halloran to avenge the crime and punish its perpetrators. They marched to the Coorong by way of Encounter Bay, swam the Murray at its mouth, and immediately came upon traces of the murders. They rapidly passed on and found a camp where large quantities of clothing and other articles made it evident that these were some of the guilty parties. Two of the most ill-looking and ferocious men were seized and hanged by the neck in trees without further ceremony, and two others were shot. I knew an old native named Pepeorn who was one of those who attempted to withstand the advance of the whites. He was a tall and powerful savage. He suddenly came out from behind a bush with a heavy spear, and proceeded to aim it at Major O'Halloran as he rode by; but the Major was too quick, and

dashed at him before he could throw. He turned to flee, but before he could escape, the sabre of his pursuer entered his buttock, and he fell disabled to the ground. He carried the scar with him as long as he lived. The Narrinyeri never forgot the punishment they received for the murder of the passengers and crew of the *Maria*.

A man who is now a member of the Church at Point Macleay told me that his father used to relate to him the particulars of the affair. He said that Major O'Halloran's party rounded up the blacks in the camp, and seized some men and marched them off to some trees. The white men then made signs to the rest of the natives to look at those trees, and suddenly they saw their countrymen hauled up to the limbs by ropes fastened to their necks. They gazed for a minute at the horrid sight, and then the whole party broke up and ran in every direction. Some of them fled above twenty miles in their terror before they stopped. They never afterwards touched the bodies, but left them hanging until they dropped from the trees.

The Lake Albert tribe murdered, about 1844, a man named McGrath, at a place afterwards called McGrath's Flat. McGrath, who was going overland with cattle, got some of the native young men to conduct him round Lake Albert. Afterwards he wished them to continue to guide him beyond the boundaries of their tribe, and upon their refusal tried to persuade them to do as he wished. This somehow awoke the suspicions of the old men, and they attacked and murdered him. The perpetrators of the deed were punished.

The Narrinyeri were always a daring and restless people, and used to give some trouble to the authorities by their depredations and sheep-stealing. One of the first troopers of the police stationed on the Murray told me that when they went there they never dared to go to the river for a bucket of water, although it was only a few hundred yards from their huts, without pistols in their belts. The same man told me that on one occasion a native had been very insolent to him, and at last provoked him to such an extent that he kicked him out of the hut. A short

time after, he was just awaking from sleep at the dawn of the morning, and as he opened his eyes he saw the same native standing by his bedside with an axe in his hand as if about to strike. At once the trooper's hand silently moved towards the pistol under his pillow, and the clear click-click as he cocked it was heard. With the greatest coolness the native said in an indifferent tone, "Whitefellow, why do you leave your axe outside?—by-and-by somebody will steal it;" and, depositing the weapon by the bed, he made his exit from the hut. The trooper was careful the next night to see that there was such a fastening to his door as would prevent another visit under such extremely suspicious circumstances.

Another story occurs to me, which, with the reader's permission, I will tell. A rather notorious blackfellow had been sheep-stealing. Two police officers set off on horseback in pursuit of him. As they came round the side of a steep hill by the Lakes they saw their man down by the shore. Knowing that horses would be of no use in the swamp they tied their steeds to a tree, and, taking their weapons, pursued on foot. Rushing amongst the polygonum bushes, one of them came suddenly on the native, who rushed at the trooper and knocked him down. The officer, as he lay on his back, tried to kick him off, so as get a thrust at him with his sabre, which he held in his hand; but, in doing so, stuck the point of the weapon into the toe of his own boot, and could not extricate it. While this was going on, the other trooper, hearing the call of his comrade, clambered over the dense polygonums, and just at this juncture came up behind the native. He shouted at the blackfellow, and he left his first antagonist and turned to meet the other. A horse-pistol was presented, the trigger pulled, and off it went, the fire scorching the native's breast; but he did not fall and die as might have been expected, so the trooper seized him and led him to the spot where their horses were tied. There it was found that the bullet which ought to have killed the native had been shaken out of the pistol by the jolting of the horse, and was discovered in the bottom of the holster.

One more story, illustrative not of the fierceness and savagery of the Narrinyeri, but of more attractive traits of character, faithfulness, and love. Many years ago, some white sealers on Kangaroo Island stole from the mainland near Cape Jervis three native women, and took them to the island. When the prisoners had stayed with their captors a few weeks they began to cast about for means to get back to their husbands and friends. At last they found a small dingey belonging to the sealers. It would only hold two. Now, two of the women had no children, but the third had an infant at the breast; so the two childless lubras took the dingey and started for the mainland, and reached it in safety. The poor mother left behind with her babe must have pined sadly for her country and friends; but nothing was heard of her for some time. One day the natives found her body on the beach just above high-water mark, with her baby tied to her back. She had swum Backstairs Passage, and then, in a state of utter exhaustion, crawled up the shore and died!

I have related these anecdotes of the Narrinyeri because I want to enable the reader to have some idea of the people whose customs are described hereafter. I wish to try to make them live in his imagination. Perhaps I have not succeeded very well; but, at any rate, I have used what materials I had in making the attempt.

In appearance the Narrinyeri are by no means such a bad-looking race as some have represented Australian Aborigines to be. It is true you can find ugly old men and women amongst them, and so you can amongst Europeans. Unfortunately for aboriginal ugliness, it has no means of concealing itself such as are found in civilised nations. There are amongst the Narrinyeri many good-looking and well-proportioned specimens of the human form. The cast of countenance is different from the European, but often by no means wanting in regularity and even beauty. Many of the middle-aged and young men have quite a dignified bearing, with an air of freedom altogether different from low-class Europeans. They are very independent

in their manner; and, while they freely ask for what they want, take it, when granted, as from equals. Amongst themselves there is a great deal of a sort of courtesy. They live in their camps without much disagreement. Custom is rigidly observed, and this contributes to maintain peace amongst the members of the tribe. Of course quarrels will arise, and bad men and women try to domineer and act unjustly, but yet not so much as might be expected.

The Aborigines have suffered from the advent of Europeans perhaps more than they have gained. Their country has been occupied, and the game nearly exterminated. The reeds of which they used to build their houses, and the grass on which they used to sleep, have in many cases been made useless to them. The skins with which they used to make rugs, and the bark with which they made canoes, have been almost destroyed. Their present condition, therefore, is not to be taken as a fair representation of what they were in their natural state; and we must not expect to find amongst their broken and scattered tribes many of those good qualities which they used to possess as savages.

There are now three classes of natives—the old blacks, who hold fast all the customs of the tribes; the natives who have imitated the worst vices of Europeans and become drunkards and gamblers (these have neither religion nor morality, and are utterly lawless); and, lastly, the Christian natives, who are every year increasing in numbers, and are the healthiest of their race.

The Narrinyeri exhibit no signs of becoming extinct just yet.* There are plenty of children amongst them; and the tendency of Christian civilisation, when adopted in its entirety, is to make them more vigorous and long-lived.

* In 1840 the Narrinyeri, according to the most trustworthy evidence, numbered about 3000 souls. At the time this is written there are living about 600 of all ages. 1877.—There are still living 613 souls of the Narrinyeri tribe. Since 1869 I have recorded 150 births and 162 deaths at Point Macleay. But it must be borne in mind that while many natives have been brought here from a distance to die, the births have been the offspring of residents in the place.

CHAPTER II.

Social Customs.

SECTION I.—MARRIAGE.

According to many authorities, marriage amongst Australian Aborigines consists in the forcible abduction of a female from her tribe, and has no particular ceremony connected with it. Our scanty knowledge of the whole of the Australian tribes would scarcely warrant us in saying that this was the case with the majority of them. The Narrinyeri are certainly an exception. Although the consent of a female is not considered a matter of the first importance, as, indeed, is the case in many uncivilised nations, yet it is always regarded as desirable. There is also some ceremony in their marriages. To show that this has always been the custom I will quote the Rev. H. E. A. Meyer, who resided with them before they had much intercourse with Europeans. He says—"They are given in marriage at a very early age (ten or twelve years). The ceremony is very simple, and with great propriety may be considered an exchange, for no man can obtain a wife unless he can promise to give his sister or other relative in exchange. The marriages are always between persons of different tribes, and never in the same tribe. Should the father be living he may give his daughter away, but generally she is the gift of the brother. The person who wishes to obtain a wife never applies directly, but to some friend of the one who has the disposal of her, and should the latter also wish for a wife the bargain is soon made; thus the girls have no choice in the matter, and frequently the parties have never seen each other before. At the time appointed for the marriage the relations on both sides come and encamp about a quarter of a mile from each other. In the night the men of one tribe arise and each takes a fire-stick in hand. The bride is taken by the hand and conducted in the midst, and

appears generally to go very unwillingly; the brother or relation who gives her away walks silently and with downcast looks by himself. As soon as they approach the camp of the other tribe the women and children of the latter must quit the hut, which upon this occasion is built larger than their huts usually are. When they arrive at the hut one of the men invites them to take their places, but before they sit down the bride and bridegroom are placed next each other, and also the brother and his intended wife if it is a double marriage. The friends and relations then take their places on each side of the principal parties. They sit in this manner silent for a considerable time until most of them fall asleep. At daybreak the brides leave the hut and go to their nearest relations and remain with them until the evening, when they are conducted to their husbands by their female friends, and the tribes then separate and go to their own districts. When married very young, the girl is frequently away from her husband upon a visit to her relations for several months at a time, but should she remain the man is under obligation to provide her with animal food (providing vegetable food is always the duty of the females), and if she pleases him he shows his affection by frequently rubbing her with grease to improve her personal appearance and with the idea that it will make her grow rapidly and become fat. If a man has several girls at his disposal, he speedily obtains several wives, who, however, very seldom agree well with each other, but are continually quarrelling, each endeavouring to be the favourite. The man, regarding them more as slaves than in any other light, employs them in every possible way to his own advantage. They are obliged to get him shell-fish, roots, and eatable plants."

Now I have but little to add to these statements. It is regarded by the females as very disgraceful not to be *given away* in exchange for another. A young woman who goes away with a man and lives with him as his wife without the consent of her relatives is regarded as very little better than a prostitute. She is always open to the taunt that she had nothing given for her.

When a man has a sister or daughter whom it is his right to give away, he will often sell that right to a man who wants a wife for either money, clothes, or weapons, and then the purchaser will give the woman away in exchange for a wife for himself. A woman is supposed to signify her consent to the marriage by carrying fire to her husband's wurley,* and making his fire for him. An unwilling wife will say, when she wishes to signify that she was forced into marriage with her husband, "I never made any fire in his wurley for him." In case of a man having two wives, the elder is always regarded as the mistress of the hut or wurley.

Marriages always take place after dark, and are generally celebrated with a great deal of dancing and singing. I know that, on some occasions, amongst a certain class of natives, a great deal of licentious revelry will take place, but this is not always the case. I have known as well-matched and loving couples amongst the Aborigines as I have amongst Europeans.

One singularity of their courtship is, that the suitor always tries to make out that he marries the damsel because she very much wants him to do so. When a couple are fond of each other they generally manage to get married, if not too nearly related. The aversion of the natives to even second cousins marrying is very great. They are extremely strict in this matter. The first inquiry with regard to a proposed marriage is, whether there is any tie of kindred between the parties, and if there be it prevents the match, and if the couple should cohabit afterwards they will be always looked upon with dishonour; in short, the Narrinyeri are exogamous, and never marry in their own tribe. A man's children belong to his tribe, and not to their mother's. This is remarkable, as it is so contrary to what is said by certain anthropologists to be the rule in savage tribes. A man's sons always inherit their father's property.

* This word *wurley* is from the language of the Adelaide tribe. The Narrinyeri word is *mante*. I have used "wurley," because it is more generally understood by the colonists.

SECTION II.—INFANTICIDE.

Mr. Meyer says—"When a woman is near her confinement she removes from the encampment with some of the women to assist her. As soon as the child is born, the information is conveyed to the father, who immediately goes to see the child and to attend upon the mother, by carrying firewood, water, &c. If there are unmarried men and boys in the camp, as there generally are, the woman and her friends are obliged to remain at a distance in their own encampment. This appears to be part of the same superstition which obliges a woman to separate herself from the camp at certain times, when, if a young man or boy should approach, she calls out, and he immediately makes a circuit to avoid her. If she is neglectful upon this point, she exposes herself to scolding, and sometimes to severe beating by her husband or nearest relation.

"If the child is permitted to live (I say permitted, because they are frequently put to death) it is brought up with great care, more than generally falls to the lot of children of the poorer class of Europeans. Should it cry, it is passed from one person to another and caressed and soothed, and the father will frequently nurse it for several hours together."

Infanticide appears to have been very prevalent among the Aborigines before the commencement of this colony. I have been assured by Narrinyeri that at that time more than one-half of the children born fell victims to this atrocious custom. One intelligent woman said, she thought that if the Europeans had waited a few more years they would have found the country without inhabitants. She herself had destroyed one infant. I know several women who have put to death two or three each of their new-born children. The details of this practice disclose the most horrible cruelty. The babe was generally deprived of life as soon as it was born, before parental love could assert its power and save it. A red-hot ember from the fire was stuffed into each of its ears as far as it could be thrust, and then the orifice closed by filling it with sand. After a few cries of agony

the child became insensible, and soon died. In the meanwhile a large fire was prepared, and the body thrown into it and burnt. This appears to have been the most usual method; but sometimes strangulation, or a blow of a waddy, was resorted to with the same intent.

Infanticide is not prevalent amongst the Narrinyeri at the present time. Thirteen years ago one-third of the infants which were born were put to death. Every child which was born before the one which preceded it could walk was destroyed, because the mother was regarded as incapable of carrying two. All deformed children were killed as soon as born. Of twins, one, and often both, were put to death. About one-half of the half-caste infants fell victims to the jealousy of the husbands of their mothers. Many illegitimate children—that is children who were born before their mothers were given in marriage—were murdered.

This terrible crime of infanticide is covered up and concealed from the observation of the whites with extreme care. The bush life which they lead affords every facility for so doing. I was myself for some time in ignorance that it existed to such an extent as it does. Only very intimate acquaintance with the natives led me to discover its prevalence. I remember two instances of it. In one, the mother hated the child, because she had been given in marriage to its father against her will; therefore, with the assistance of another female, she murdered it in the most brutal manner. The other was an illegitimate child of a girl called Pompanyeripooritye. I was informed of the birth, and got the nearest relatives to promise that the child's life should be spared. But an old savage, named Katyirene, a relative of the reputed father, was offended at this forbearance, so he set the wurley on fire in which the mother and infant were lying, and very nearly accomplished the destruction of both. I soon after found that the child was suffering and pining from some internal injury, and in about forty-eight hours it died. I have no doubt that foul play was the cause of its death, for it was a fine healthy child when it was newly born.

But it must not be concluded from these facts that the Narrinyeri are incapable of affection for their children. Only let it be determined that an infant's life shall be saved, and there are no bounds to the fondness and indulgence with which it is treated. Its little winning ways are noticed with delight, and it is the object of the tenderest care. I have known men nurse their children for hours at a time in the absence or sickness of the mothers, and capital nurses they are too. I have seen a man transported with the wildest rage, and fell everybody within reach of his kanape, because he saw a slight spot of blood caused by an accidental blow on the forehead of his baby boy. I remember a man and woman being plunged in the deepest grief by the death of an infant. This child was born before the next older could walk, and consequently ought by native custom to have been destroyed. But being preserved through my influence, its parents became most devotedly attached to it, and I think I never saw more real sorrow than was manifested by them at its decease.

When native children are first born they are nearly as white as Europeans. It is difficult for an inexperienced person to tell whether they are half-caste or not. The sign by which this may be known, is a smutty appearance in the pure aboriginal infant just on the upper part of the forehead, as if a smutty hand had been laid there.

Children are suckled by their mothers till they are two or three years old.

Girls wear a sort of apron of fringe, called kaininggi, until they bear their first child. If they have no children, it is taken from them and burned by their husbands while they are asleep. I have known girls have children when only fourteen years of age.

SECTION III.—NARUMBE, OR RITES OF INITIATION TO MANHOOD.

Among the Narrinyeri, boys are not allowed to cut or comb their hair from the time they are about ten years of age until they undergo the rites by which they are admitted to the class

of men. They are taught to believe that disease will be the result if they break this rule. For some few weeks I had been persuading a boy to cut and comb his hair, offering as an inducement the gift of new clothes; at last, after a great deal of hesitation, he did as I wished, and I gave him the clothes. Afterwards his mother reproached me for advising her son to take such an imprudent step, and I observed that the lad seemed nervous. On that very day he became ill, and I have no doubt that his illness was caused solely by superstitious fear of the result of having his hair cut. Of course, the old people will point to this as an instance of the dangerous effects of breaking native customs. We can scarcely comprehend the power of imagination over the mind of a savage.

The boys also are forbidden to eat thirteen different sorts of game; and it is said that if they eat them, they will become prematurely grey. I have no doubt that the original object of this custom was, the making of a provision for the old people and women; for the game which is forbidden to the boys is easily obtained and is nourishing food. If, therefore, they were allowed to partake of it, such animals would probably soon be exterminated, for the whole tribe would feed on them to the neglect of those animals which are more difficult to obtain; so a regulation has at some time or other been made to prevent the boys from eating them; and thus these animals are preserved to the old people and women. By this means, also, they are made sure of getting some of the spoils of the chase carried on by the young men and boys, who do not hesitate to kill such animals if they get a chance, but never eat them themselves, always reserving them for the old people.

When the beard of a youth has grown a sufficient length he is made narumbe, kaingani, or young man. In order that this ceremony may be properly performed, and the youth admitted as an equal among the men of the Narrinyeri, it is necessary that members of several different tribes should be present on the occasion. A single tribe cannot make its own youths narumbe without the assistance of other tribes. This prevents any tribe

from increasing its number of men, by admitting those who have not yet arrived at the proper age, and thus prevents them from making a claim for a greater number of women than their proper share—an important consideration where every tribe has to obtain wives from those which are adjacent—as they never intermarry in their own tribe, all the members of which are regarded as of the same family.

Generally two youths are made kainganis at the same time, so that they may afterwards during the time that they are narumbe assist each other. They are seized at night suddenly by the men, and carried off by force to a spot at some little distance from the wurley, the women all the time resisting or pretending to resist the seizure by pulling at the captives, and throwing firebrands at their captors. But they are soon driven off to their wurley and compelled to stop there, while the men proceed to strip the two youths. Their matted hair is combed or rather torn out with the point of a spear, and their moustaches and a great part of their beard plucked up by the roots. They are then besmeared from the crown of their heads to their feet with a mixture of oil and red ochre. For three days and three nights the newly-made kainganis must neither eat nor sleep, a strict watch being kept over them to prevent either. They are allowed to drink water, but only by sucking it up through a reed; the luxury of a drinking vessel is denied to them for several months. And when, after the three days, the refreshment of sleep is permitted, they are not allowed a pillow—a couple of sticks stuck in the ground crosswise are all they must rest their heads on. For six months they are obliged to walk naked or with merely the slightest covering round their loins. The condition of narumbe lasts until their beards have been pulled out three times, and each time have grown again to about the length of two inches, and during all that period they are forbidden to eat any food which belongs to women, and also from partaking of twenty different kinds of game. If they eat any of these forbidden things it is thought they will grow ugly. Only the animals which are the most difficult to obtain are assigned for their sub-

sistence; this appears to be for the purpose of making them expert hunters. Everything which they possess or obtain becomes narumbe, or sacred from the touch of women; even the bird hit by their waddy, or the kangaroo speared by their spear, or the fish taken by their hook, even when these instruments are used by other hands than their own, is forbidden to all females.

They are not allowed to take a wife until the time during which they are narumbe has expired; but they are allowed the abominable privilege of promiscuous intercourse with the younger portion of the other sex.

Any violation of these customs is punished by the old men with death; sometimes inflicted by millin, *i.e.*, witchcraft, but often by more violent and certain methods.

I think it is evident that all these rules for the narumbe are intended as a means of making the men of the tribe hardy, by exposing them to privation and suffering. I know, however, that at present the effect is precisely the reverse. The health of many young men is utterly destroyed, and many even come by their death from the barbarous ordeal which they are forced to undergo. A lad works about a farm or station, and is clothed and fed there until he is sixteen or eighteen years of age, and then he is seized by his relatives and forced to undergo the exposure and cold inseparable from the life of a narumbe; partly induced to acquiesce by the consideration that if he does not submit he will not get a wife; and partly bribed by the offer of licentious indulgence. The consequence usually is that he gets disease of the lungs, which either weakens him for life or causes his speedy death.

SECTION IV.—FUNERAL RITES.

The Narrinyeri point out several stars, and say that they are deceased warriors who have gone to heaven (Wyirrewarre). There are Wyungare, and Nepalle, and the Manchingga, and several others. Every native expects to go to Wyirrewarre after

death. They also believe that the dead descend from thence, and walk the earth; and that they are able to injure those whom they dislike. Consequently, men who have been notorious in life for a domineering and revengeful disposition are very much dreaded after death. For instance, there is Karungpe, who comes in the dead of night, when the camp fire has burned low, and like a rushing wind scatters the dying embers, and then takes advantage of the darkness to rob some sleeper of life; and it is considered dangerous to whistle in the dark, for Karungpe is especially attracted by a whistle. There is another restless spirit—the deceased father of a boy whom I well know—who is said to roam about armed with a rope, with which he catches people. All the Narrinyeri, old and young, are dreadfully afraid of seeing ghosts, and none of them will venture into the scrub after dark, lest he should encounter the spirits which are supposed to roam there. I have heard some admirable specimens of ghost stories from them. In one case I remember the ghost was represented to have set fire to a wurley, and ascended to heaven in the flame.

The Narrinyeri regard the disapprobation of the spirits of the dead as a thing to be dreaded; and if a serious quarrel takes place between near relatives, some of their friends are sure to interpose with entreaties to the contentious parties to be reconciled, lest the spirits of the dead should be offended at unseemly disputes between those who ought to be at peace. The name of the dead must not be mentioned until his body has decayed, lest a want of sorrow should seem to be indicated by the common and flippant use of his name. A native would have the deceased believe that he cannot hear or speak his name without weeping.

But the most direct way in which the reverence of these people is shown for the dead is in their funereal ceremonies. When a man dies they conclude at once that sorcery has been the cause of the mournful event, and that either ngadhungi or millin must have been practised against him. The first night after a man has died his nearest relation sleeps with his head on the corpse,

in order that he may be led to dream who is the sorcerer that caused his death. The next day the corpse is elevated on men's shoulders on a sort of bier called ngaratta. The friends of the deceased then gather round, and several names are called out to try if the mention of them produces any effect on the corpse. At last the nearest relative calls out the name of the person of whom he has dreamed, and then an impulse towards him on the part of the dead body is said to be felt by the bearers, which they pretend they cannot resist, and consequently they walk towards him. This impulse is the sign by which it is known that the right name has been called out.

The deceased, still lying on the ngaratta, is then placed over a slow fire for a day or two, until the outer skin blisters. This is removed with the hair, and all the apertures of the body are sewed up. It is then rubbed over with grease and red ochre, and set up naked on a sort of stage inside the wurley in a sitting position. A great lamentation and wailing is made at this time by all the relations and friends of the dead man. They cut their hair off close to the head, and besmear themselves with oil and pounded charcoal. The women besmear themselves with the most disgusting filth; they all beat and cut themselves, and make violent demonstrations of grief. All the relatives are careful to be present and not to be wanting in the proper signs of sorrow, lest they should be suspected of complicity in causing the death. A slow fire is placed under the corpse, in order to dry it. The relations live, eat, drink, and sleep under the putrefying mass until it is dried. It is then wrapped up in mats and kept in the wurley. During the time in which it is drying the female relatives relieve one another in weeping before the body, so as to keep some women always weeping in front of it. All this has very much the appearance of idolatry. The smoke rising around the red sitting figure, the wailing women, the old men with long wands, with a brush of feathers at the end, anointing it with grease and red ochre—all these contribute to give one this impression of the whole scene. When any one leaves the wurley where the body is for a few days, they are

Native Inquest.

expected to stand before it and weep and wail on their return. However they manage the requisite amount of crying I never could imagine. For one minute a woman will appear in the deepest agony of grief and tears; a few minutes after, the conventional amount of weeping having been accomplished, they will laugh and talk with the merriest. I feel persuaded that fear has more to do with most of these exhibitions than grief.

But the spirit of the dead is not considered to have been appeased until his relatives have avenged his death. They will kill the sorcerer who has caused it if they can catch him; but generally they cannot catch him, and often do not wish it. Most probably he belongs to some other tribe of the Narrinyeri. Messengers pass between the tribes relative to the affair, and the friends of the accused person at last formally curse the dead man and all his dead relatives. This constitutes a *casus belli*. Arrangements are forthwith made for a pitched battle, and the two tribes meet in company with their respective allies. The tribe to which the dead man belongs weep and make a great lamentation for him, and the opposing tribe sets some fellows to dance about and play antics in derision of their enemies. Then the whole tribe will set up a great laugh by way of further provocation. If there is any other cause of animosity between the tribes besides the matter of avenging the dead there will now be a pretty severe fight with spears. If, however, the tribes have nothing but the dead man to fight about, they will probably throw a few spears, indulge in considerable abuse of each other, perhaps one or two will get slightly wounded, and then some of the old men will declare that enough has been done. The dead man is considered to have been appeased by the efforts of his friends to avenge his death by fighting, and the two tribes are friendly again. In such a case the fight is a mere ceremony.

The hair of the dead is spun into a cord, which is made into a headband, and commonly worn by men. They say that thereby they smell the dead, and that it makes their eyes large and their sight keen, so that in a fight they are enabled to see the spears coming, and either to parry or avoid them.

Some years after writing the foregoing the writer came upon the following passage in Ellis's "Polynesian Researches." Describing similar customs of the inhabitants of Tahiti, he says—"The bodies of the dead, among the chiefs, were, however, in general preserved above ground: a temporary house or shed was erected for them, and they were placed on a kind of bier. The practice of embalming appears to have been long familiar to them; and the length of time which the body was thus preserved depended upon the care with which the process was performed. . . . . The intestines, brain, &c., were removed, all moisture extracted from the body, which was fixed in a sitting posture during the day, and exposed to the sun. The inside was filled with cloth saturated with perfumed oils, which were carefully rubbed over the outside every day. In the course of a few weeks the muscles dried up, and the whole body appeared as if covered with a kind of parchment. It was then clothed and fixed in a sitting posture; a small altar was erected before it, and offerings of food, fruit, and flowers daily presented by the relatives, or the priest appointed to attend the body. In this state it was preserved many months; and when it decayed, the skull was carefully kept by the family, while the other bones, &c., were burned within the precincts of the family temple."

CHAPTER III.

SORCERY.

SECTION I.—NGADHUNGI.

IT is very interesting to trace that similarity between different portions of the human race, in manners, superstitions, and traditions, which would lead us to conclude that although oceans may separate them, yet they belong to the same radical stock. In Dr. Turner's work, called "Nineteen Years in Polynesia," I observe some remarkable points of resemblance between the inhabitants of the New Hebrides and the Narrinyeri. The learned author of the work referred to gives the following account of a custom prevalent in Tanna and the adjacent islands:—"The real gods at Tanna may be said to be the disease-makers. It is surprising how these men are dreaded, and how firm the belief is that they have in their hands the power of life and death. It is believed that these men can create disease and death by burning what is called nahak. Nahak means rubbish, but principally refuse of food. Everything of the kind they bury or throw into the sea, lest the disease-makers should get hold of it. These fellows are always about, and consider it their special business to pick up and burn with certain formalities anything in the nahak line which comes in their way. If a disease-maker sees the skin of a banana, for instance, he picks it up, wraps it in a leaf, and wears it all day hanging round his neck. In the evening he scrapes some bark off a tree, mixes it up with the banana-skin, rolls it up tightly in a leaf in the form of a cigar, and then puts one end close enough to the fire to cause it to singe and smoulder and burn away gradually. When a person is taken ill he believes that it is occasioned by someone burning his rubbish; and if he dies, his friends lay it all down to the disease-makers as having burned the rubbish to the end. The idea is that whenever it is all burned the person dies. If a

disease-maker was ill himself he felt sure that someone must be burning his nahak."

I have abridged the description on account of its length; but the foregoing is the part most to my purpose.

Now, the Narrinyeri of this colony have a similar practice to this nahak-burning prevalent among the Tannese, and their whole community is influenced by disease-makers. This kind of sorcery, by which disease is supposed to be produced, is called ngadhungi. It is practised in the following manner:—Every adult blackfellow is constantly on the look-out for bones of ducks, swans, or other birds, or of the fish called ponde, the flesh of which has been eaten by anybody. Of these he constructs his charms. All the natives, therefore, are careful to burn the bones of the animals which they eat, so as to prevent their enemies from getting hold of them; but, in spite of this precaution, such bones are commonly obtained by disease-makers who want them. When a man has obtained a bone—for instance, the leg bone of a duck—he supposes that he possesses the power of life and death over the man, woman, or child who ate its flesh. The bone is prepared by being scraped into something like a skewer; a small round lump is then made by mixing a little fish oil and red ochre into a paste, and enclosing in it the eye of a Murray cod and a small piece of the flesh of a dead human body. This lump is stuck on the top of the bone and a covering tied over it, and it is put in the bosom of a corpse in order that it may derive deadly potency by contact with corruption. After it has remained there for some time it is considered fit for use, and is put away until its assistance is required. Should circumstances arise calculated to excite the resentment of the disease-maker towards the person who ate the flesh of the animal from which the bone was taken, he immediately sticks the bone in the ground near the fire, so that the lump aforesaid may melt away gradually, firmly believing that as it dissolves it will produce disease in the person for whom it was designed, however distant he may be. The entire melting and dropping off of the lump is supposed to cause death.

The Rev. W. Ellis, speaking of the Tahitians, says—"The parings of the nails, a lock of the hair, the saliva from the mouth, or other secretions from the body, or else a portion of the food which the person was to eat, this was considered as the vehicle by which the demon entered the person who afterwards became possessed. . . . . The sorcerer took the hair, saliva, or other substance which had belonged to his victim, to his house, or marae, performed his incantations over it, and offered his prayers; the demon was then supposed to enter the substance (called tubu), and through it the individual who suffered from the enchantment" ("Polynesian Researches," vol. ii., p. 228).

When a person is ill he generally regards his sickness as the result of ngadhungi, and tries to discover who is the disease-maker. When he thinks that he has discovered him he puts down a ngadhungi to the fire, for the purpose of retaliating; that is, if he has one made of the bone of an animal from which his supposed enemy has eaten. And if he has not he tries to borrow one. Some time ago a blackfellow of my acquaintance, feeling himself unwell, as he supposed from the effects of this sorcery, rubbed himself over with soot in sign of desperation, and then taking his weapons went and fired two wurleys, and challenged the whole family to which he supposed the person who had bewitched him belonged, although he knew that the particular person whom he suspected of being the immediate agent was thirty miles away.

I have seen as many as a dozen ngadhungi in a man's basket, and have been told that one was for a man, another for a woman, another for a boy, and so on, mentioning the parties for whom they were intended. I also heard the man who had them say that when he died he should tell his relations to put them all to the fire, so as to be revenged on the people who may have accomplished his death; for no native regards death as natural, but always as the result of sorcery. Frequently, when a man has got the ngadhungi of another, he will go to him and say—"I have your ngadhungi; what will you give me for it?" Per-

haps the other man will say that he has one belonging to the person who asks him the question, and in that case they will make an exchange, and each destroy the ngadhungi. If, however, this is not the case, the man will endeavour to make a bargain with the person who has the ngadhungi, and obtain it from him by purchase. Sometimes he will give money, or spears, or nets, as the price of it. "All that a man hath will he give for his life." When he has obtained it he destroys it immediately. I believe that there are many of these Narrinyeri who make it their business to look out for anything in the shape of ngadhungi, in order to sell it in the manner above mentioned. Of course, a great deal of imposture is practised by such parties.

It is not necessary that I should specify the particular points of resemblance between ngadhungi and the nahak of the Tannese. I trust that from the description which I have given they will be sufficiently apparent.

A correspondent in the far north of this colony wrote to me in 1862 as follows:—"The Pando and Blanchewater blacks have a peculiar superstition. They take the bone of some defunct friend, and it is chewed by two or three of the old men; they then make little graves in the hot ashes, and put in the bone, calling it by the name of some enemy. They believe that when the bone is consumed their enemy will die."

SECTION II.—MILLIN.

This is another kind of sorcery practised amongst the Narrinyeri. When a man intends to set out on an expedition for the purpose of taking his revenge, by means of millin, against any one whom he dislikes, he marks his face and body all over with white streaks for the purpose of disguising himself. The concealment obtained by this means is almost complete: but it is also used for other purposes besides the above. He then takes his plongge, which is a stout club with a large conical-shaped knob, and puts it in his basket with a few more clubs (native

kanake), and generally taking a companion with him, similarly equipped, starts on his enterprise. They proceed to prowl through the hunting grounds of the tribe to which the person they seek belongs, taking care to conceal themselves as much as possible. When they see their victim alone, they steal noiselessly upon him, and rushing at him, suddenly strike him a heavy blow on the head with the plongge, for the purpose of stunning him. Then as he lies there insensible, they strike him moderately hard with the plongge on the joints of the legs and arms, on the nape of the neck, and on the naked chest, the blows not being severe enough to break the bones, as a touch of the instrument is considered sufficient. In conclusion, they pull the victim's ears until they crack, and then leave him to recover as he best can. This last operation is for the purpose of rendering the person incapable of telling who attacked him. He is now said to be plongge watyeri, and by the operation he is delivered over to the power of a certain demon called "Nalkaru." If he goes into battle, the malignant spirit will be at his ear, and by whispering in his ear seek to divert his attention from the proper management of the shield, so that he may receive a fatal wound. If the victim of the plongge walks into the bush his invisible pursuer, Nalkaru, will seek to divert his attention from his path, so that he may tread on a deadly snake. Or perhaps the millin may produce disease. I have frequently heard men say that they felt the plongge in their chests. But it is not only on an expedition for the purpose that millin is perpetrated. Frequently a man will get up in the dead of night, and after warming the plongge at the fire, so that its cold surface may not awaken the sleeper, proceed to operate on some unsuspecting occupant of the same wurley, taking care to do it so gently as not to be felt by the sleeping victim. In this way the malice of one person against another is frequently gratified.

The dread of millin is universal amongst the Narrinyeri. I have often tried to argue people out of their belief in it, but in vain. Only adult males are considered able to practise it, and it is regarded as the greatest crime of which an enemy can be

guilty. Its perpetrator is called Malpuri—a term signifying a murderer by intent. Anybody convicted of millin is generally put to death by the relations of his victims on the first convenient opportunity. The avenger of blood is not very particular who is sacrificed to the desire for revenge; the brother of a guilty person is put to death in his stead without hesitation, if he comes in the way.

I should far exceed my proper limits were I to relate all the tales of adventures connected with millin which I have heard from the natives. I will, however, give a specimen or two:—About fifteen years ago a lad and girl, each of about thirteen years of age, were fetching wood for a white fisherman, who had encamped at Poingully. The greatest part of the tribe to which they belonged were absent at a fight at Piltangk, and only these two, with some old women, had been left at the wurley. In course of their work they had wandered off in search of wood some seven or eight hundred yards from the encampment. All on a sudden the lad discovered that they were being watched by two men, painted with white streaks, who were hiding behind some bushes. Well knowing their purpose, he pointed them out to the girl, and told her to run, at the same time setting her the example. The two fellows no sooner saw that they were perceived than they gave chase. The girl was overtaken and brought to the ground with the plongge by one of the pursuers. The other followed the boy, and nearly caught him; but he saved himself by catching up a stick and holding it with both hands up to the back of his head as he ran to ward off the expected blow, at the same time shouting to the white fisherman for help. Thus he succeeded in escaping, as the pursuer was afraid to approach too near the camp. When the lad arrived he entreated the old women to go in search of the girl, and after a short time they did so, and found her dead; the blow of the plongge had killed her.—A couple of blackfellows discovered that depredations had been made upon the fish which they kept in the usual enclosure, or fishpound, for the subsistence of themselves and families, so they concealed themselves in the neighbourhood, and watched

for the thief. They saw a man come down to the pond, and begin getting out fish. They made a dash at him, he ran, and one of them threw a barbed spear at him, which stuck in his leg, and stopped him. Pulling out the plongge they stunned him with it, and then operated on him in the usual manner with that instrument. After extracting the spear, probably by passing its whole length through the limb, they left him lying senseless on the lake shore. The next morning they found that he had gone away.

The belief in sorcery makes the Narrinyeri, as a people, less bloodthirsty than they otherwise would be; for instead of exacting sanguinary vengeance for any injury, they are generally content to use the more secret means of revenge, which ngadhungi or millin affords. And I am certain, from my own observation, that so strong is their conviction of the deadly power of the latter, that any of them who became aware of its having been used upon them, would give themselves up to despair. This is especially true of the women.

On the other hand, although their belief in sorcery renders them less bloodthirsty, yet it has the baneful effect of making them careless of the natural causes of disease. They do not seem to recognise cold, or repletion, or unwholesome food, or contagion, as causes of sickness; and are not careful to use precautions for its prevention. It is enough for them to believe that ngadhungi has been burnt, or millin practised. And in them they find a sufficient cause for every disease, and what would render all precaution useless.

The Narrinyeri abhor the horrible practice of the upper river tribes of taking out the kidney fat of their living enemies.

SECTION III.—NEILYERI, OR THE POISON REVENGE.

There is a horrid method of seeking revenge prevalent amongst the Narrinyeri, which is not witchcraft, but more deadly in its nature. It was introduced about sixteen years ago from the Upper Murray, and has no doubt been the means whereby

many a life has been taken. It is called neilyeri. When a heathen native wants a method of revenge he takes either a spear-head, a piece of bone (often human), or else a piece of iron, sharpens it to a keen point, and cuts it a convenient length, generally about six or eight inches. He then sticks it into the fleshy part of a putrid corpse, and keeps it there for some weeks. He then takes either a bunch of spun hair, or feathers, and soaks them in the fat of a corpse extracted for the purpose. In this he wraps up the point of the short dagger-like neilyeri, and thus possesses himself of a most deadly poisoned weapon. Let him only get near his enemy when he is asleep, and a single prick with the neilyeri will cause him to be inoculated with the virus of death, and he will be doomed to horrible agonies and probably death. The effect is exactly the same as when a surgeon, in dissecting a human body, scratches himself with his scalpel, and, as we know, produces serious if not fatal results, called blood poisoning.

The old natives are well acquainted with the virulent nature of the fluids of a corpse; and I have no doubt that they strenuously resist every attempt to make them bury their dead in order to retain this means of revenge in their hands.

I heard of a case some time ago of the practice of neilyeri. A native of Mundoo Island was sleeping in his wurley, when he suddenly felt something prick his foot. He jumped up and saw a man by his foot doing something, and immediately seized him. The fellow burst from his grasp, dropping a small sharp pocket knife as he did so, and escaped; but the assailed person could see in his hand the bunch of spun hair, containing the deadly poison. The intending murderer had pricked his victim a little too sharply with the knife and awoke him; if he had been more skilful he would have just raised the skin sufficiently to draw blood, and then gently dabbed the wound with the venom of death, and departed. Probably the victim would have lost either his leg or his life.

Neilyeri was not the invention of the Narrinyeri, it came from the upper river, but one can easily conceive how easily the old

natives would grasp it as a means of maintaining their reign of terror, now that the power of all sorceries is waning before the enlightenment of the young people. And they are dreadfully afraid of it; the mere pointing of the neilyeri at them makes them feel ill. I think this abominable practice ought to induce the authorities to put down the keeping of dead bodies with a strong hand. Without corpses there could be no neilyeri.

CHAPTER IV.

Tribal Customs.

SECTION I.—CHIEFS—NGIA-NGIAMPE.

Each of the tribes of the Narrinyeri has its chief, whose title is Rupulle (which means landowner), who is their leader in war, and whose person is carefully guarded in battle by the warriors of his clan. The Rupulle is the negotiator and spokesman for the tribe in all disagreements with other tribes; and his advice is sought on all occasions of difficulty or perplexity. His authority is supported by the heads of families, and he is expected always to reside on the hunting grounds of the tribe. The Rupulle used to possess the right to divide the animals taken in the chase amongst the other heads of families, but this is seldom observed now. The chieftainship is not hereditary, but elective. The deceased chief's brother, or second son, is quite as eligible for the dignity as the eldest son, if the heads of families prefer him. For instance, Peter, who is the Rupulle of the Point Malcolm tribe, was not, I believe, the eldest son of his father, nor yet the most warlike or athletic, but was chosen by his tribe for his wisdom, moderation, and good temper. But it is not always that a tribe exercises its power so discreetly.

When a dispute arises it is generally settled by the stronger party having their way. If it is doubtful which is the stronger, they have a fight with waddies till one or the other is beaten. But the most real authority exercised by the chief and his supporters is enforced by means of witchcraft. If any young men or women attempt a departure from the customs of their forefathers they are immediately threatened with ngadhungi, or millin, and this usually restrains them.

Ngia-ngiampe.—There appears to have existed a sort of traffic between the tribes on the Murray and those near the sea, and a

curious sort of provision is made for it, the object of which may be the securing of perfectly trustworthy agents to transact the business of the tribes—agents who will not by collusion cheat their employers and enrich themselves. The way in which this provision is made is as follows:—When a man has a child born to him he preserves its umbilical cord by tying it up in the middle of a bunch of feathers. This is called a kalduke. He then gives this to the father of a child or children belonging to another tribe, and those children are thenceforth ngia-ngiampe to the child from whom the kalduke was procured, and that child is ngia-ngiampe to them. From that time none of the children of the man to whom the kalduke was given may speak to their ngia-ngiampe, or even touch or go near him; neither must he speak to them. I know several persons who are thus estranged from each other, and have often seen them in ludicrous anxiety to escape from touching or going near their ngia-ngiampe. When two individuals who are in this position with regard to each other have arrived at adult age, they become the agents through which their respective tribes carry on barter. For instance, a Mundoo blackfellow who had a ngia-ngiampe belonging to a tribe a little distance up the Murray would be supplied with the particular articles, such as baskets, mats or rugs, manufactured by the Mundoo tribes to carry to his ngia-ngiampe, who, in exchange, would send the things made by his tribe. Thus a blackfellow, Jack Hamilton, who was speared at a fight at Teringe, once had a ngia-ngiampe in the Mundoo tribe. While he lived on the Murray he sent spears and plongges, *i.e.*, clubs, down to his agent of the Mundoo blacks, who was also supplied with mats and nets and rugs to send up to him, for the purpose of giving them in exchange to the tribe to which he belonged.

The estrangement of the ngia-ngiampes seems to answer two purposes. It gives security to the tribes that there will be no collusion between their agents for their own private advantage, and also compels the two always to conduct the business through third parties. Sometimes two persons are made ngia-ngiampe to each other temporarily. This is done by dividing the kalduke

and giving one part to each of them. As long as they retain the pieces they are estranged from each other; but when the purpose for which this was done is accomplished, they return the pieces of the kalduke to the original owner, and then they may hold intercourse with each other again.

I do not, however, think that the natives know the real origin and meaning of this custom. I think it probable that it may have arisen from this circumstance. The natives never marry into their own lakalinyeri, or tribe. Nevertheless it often happens that those who belong to different lakalinyeris are too nearly related to be allowed to marry. Frequently, but not always, in such cases, the custom of ngia-ngiampe is observed, and such near relations are thus prevented from entering upon the marital relation with each other.

THE TENDI.

The form of government amongst the Narrinyeri was much more complete and regular than would have been expected amongst such a barbarous people. They actually have an institution which is extremely like our trial by jury, and they have had it from time immemorial.

This they call the Tendi. It is the judgment council of the elders of the clan. Every clan has its tendi. The number of the tendi is not fixed; it appears to be regulated by the size of the clan; but it always consists of experienced elderly men. When any member of the tendi dies, the surviving members select a suitable man from the clan to succeed him. This council is presided over by the chief or rupulle of the clan. He is generally chosen for his ready speech, temper, and capacity for authority. The office is not hereditary but elective in the council itself. A seat in the tendi is called "tendi lewurmi," the *judgment seat*. All offenders are brought to this tribunal for trial. In case of the slaying by a person or persons of one clan of the member of another clan in time of peace, the fellow-clansmen of the murdered man will send to the friends of the murderer and invite them to bring him to trial before the united tendies. If, after

full inquiry, he is found to have committed the crime, he will be punished according to the degree of guilt. If it were a case of murder, with malice aforethought, he would be handed over to his own clan to be put to death by spearing. If it should be what we call manslaughter, he would receive a good thrashing, or be banished from his clan, or compelled to go to his mother's relations.

All cases of infraction of law or custom were tried thus. A common sentence for any public offence was so many blows on the head. A man was compelled to hold his head down to receive the stroke of the waddy, and would be felled like a bullock; then get up and take another and another, until it was a wonder how it was that his skull was not fractured.

It is this tendi which so often causes natives to leave work suddenly and mysteriously, and go off to some meeting of their people. An interesting trial is to come off, in which, perhaps, they are witnesses, or, at any rate, concerned. I have been at the tendi. I find the following entry in my journal:—

I went to the camp to-day. They were holding the tendi. There are about 200 natives here, and they were nearly all present. It appeared to be a united tendi of two clans which had met to settle some dispute. There were forty-six men present, who took part in the talking, either as councillors or witnesses, I suppose. The tendi took place at a distance from the camp, and was arranged in two parties all decently seated on the ground, opposite each other. On one side was our clan, with King Peter sitting in a very dignified manner at their head as president, and on the other was the Coorong clan, over whom old Minora presided. Several men of the Murray and Mundoo clans sat at the side, between the two parties, and joined in the discussion, apparently as *amici curiæ*. The matter under consideration was a case of suspected murder. The Point Malcolm clan were accusers, and the Coorong clan defendants. A young man had died under suspicious circumstances; the latter clan asserted the death to have been purely accidental, while the former brought forward witnesses who deposed to reasons for suspecting that certain men of the Coorong had been guilty

of foul play. I cannot give the natives credit for much order in their method of conducting business. There was a tremendous amount of talk. Sometimes one would speak, then half-a-dozen would all speak together in an excited and vociferous manner, then some friend would interject an exclamation. I could not make out the drift of the discussion. If it had been English it would have been bad enough, but in Native it was incomprehensible. I afterwards heard that the tendi broke up without any decision being arrived at.

I was told by a very trustworthy native a remarkable circumstance connected with the tendi, and the ideas of these people on the subject:—"An old man, the uncle of my informant, who was then a boy about ten years old, was very ill. This was some thirty-five years ago, and before the clan to which he belonged had any intercourse at all with Europeans. During the old man's illness he was assiduously attended by his friends, for he was much beloved. His nephew was continually at his bedside. At last death was manifestly approaching, and the sufferer was being supported in the arms of his friends, who expected every minute to be his last. As he lay there he pointed upwards to heaven and said in the Potauwallin dialect, 'Tand an amb Kiathangk waiithamb,'* which is to say, 'My tendi—or judgment—is up there.' It was a remarkable recognition of a judgment to come, by one in heathen darkness. My informant, who is a believer in Jesus, said the words of the old man ever after stuck in his memory. He also said it was not uncommon to hear the aged men say that there was a tendi in the heavens for the spirits of those who died."

I am rather sorry that the tendi is not so potent as it used to be amongst the natives. It is still resorted to as an excellent means of discussing and disposing of difficulties, but its penalties cannot always be carried out. I have no doubt that men of the Narrinyeri have suffered imprisonment at the hands of the whites for carrying out the sentence of the tendi in cases where it awarded substantial justice against offenders.

* This in the Point Malcolm dialect would be "Tand in amb kerau waiirrangk."

SECTION II.—GAMES AND AMUSEMENTS.

The Narrinyeri dwell in a country where there has always been a stern necessity to hunt for food. They have not, like the Polynesians, a country which produces almost spontaneously a subsistence for the inhabitants. Hence, the amusements of the Narrinyeri have always consisted in practising those arts which were necessary to get a living. They have practised spear and boomerang throwing in order to gain expertness, so as to get game with more certainty. They showed great dexterity in the use of the reed spear, or kaike; the shaft of which is a stout reed, and the point, about a foot long, of hard and heavy wood. It is thrown with a taralye or throwing stick. I have known a man killed by one of these spears at ninety yards, and the weapon passed through his bark shield too. I have known one pass through a thick shield and take a man's eye out. The principal amusement of youths formerly consisted in practising spear-throwing.

The Narrinyeri have a game at ball. A number of men stand round, and one pitches the ball to another on the other side of the party, and those near try to catch it. The sport gives occasion to a great deal of wrestling and activity.

Another game is a sort of wrestling match for the possession of a bunch of feathers.

At night, what the whites call a corrobery, but which is called by the Narryinyeri, ringbalin, is the favourite amusement.

There are many kinds of corroberies, but the main thing in all of them is the song and dance. Skin rugs are rolled up tightly, and beaten by the fist, as they lie in front of the beater, who squats on the ground. These are called planggi, and the drumming is called plangkumbalin. The men knock two waddies together, these are called tartengk, and this practice is called tartembarrin. By these means they beat time to the song or chant. In most ringbalin only the men dance; the women sit on the ground and sing. The songs are sometimes harmless, and the dances not indecent; but at other times

the songs will consist of the vilest obscenity. I have seen dances which were the most disgusting displays of obscene gesture possible to be imagined, and although I stood in the dark alone, and nobody knew that I was there, I felt ashamed to look upon such abominations. There are also war dances. I have felt the ground almost tremble with the measured tramp of some hundreds of excited men just before a fight. The dances of the women are very immodest and lewd. The men sit and sing, and the women dance. In Cobbin's Family Bible is a picture, at Luke vii. 32, of the dance of Egyptian women. If it had been drawn for a dance of Narrinyeri women it could not have been more exact. The corrobery of the natives is not necessarily a religious observance; there is nothing of worship connected with it. It is used as a charm to frighten away disease, and also in some ceremonies, but its real character is only that of a song and a dance.

I have often been asked for one of the corrobery songs, and a translation of it. It is exceedingly difficult to get. Their songs consist principally of words descriptive of incidents of travel or hunting or war. I never heard of one which was not of this character. A party will go to the country of another tribe; then one of them, who has the talent, will make up a song, descriptive of what they saw, and the adventures which happened to them. This will be learnt by the others; and they will sing it at the first corrobery in the tribe. At other times a hunting adventure will form the subject of such a song, and, having been learnt, will be sung. Once, when I was coming up in the boat from Goolwa, Captain Jack kept on singing. I asked him what he was singing. He replied about that turkey upon the front of the house at the Goolwa. On making more particular inquiry I found that the said turkey was the gilt figure-head of a ship, representing an eagle, which had been saved from a wreck and fastened up over a shop front in that township. This had attracted the attention of my native friends; and so Captain Jack had set himself to make a song about it, and succeeded in constructing a ditty, which, after a line or two descriptive, broke

out in a chorus—"O the turkey at the Goolwa, O the turkey at the Goolwa!"

The following is a song in native:—

Puntin Narrinyerar Puntin Narrinyerar O, O, O
Puntin Narrinyerar O, O, O, O, O
Yun terpulani ar
Tuppun an wangamar
Tyiwewar ngoppun ar O, O, O, O
Puntin Narrinyerar, &c.

Translated this is—"The Narrinyeri are coming, soon they will appear, carrying kangaroos, quickly they are walking."

A NATIVE SONG OR CORROBERY,

ON "THE RAILWAY TRAIN."

Werentou nar a lew a Kapunda,
Yung in al in a kawil,
Yreyin tyiwewar. Kuldi nrottulun
Pumpundathun tyiwewang a rung taltammulun.

Free Translation.

You see the smoke at Kapunda,
The steam puffs regularly,
Showing quickly, it looks like frost,
It runs like running water,
It blows like a spouting whale.

The above is a very imperfect attempt to render the corrobery in English. The idea of the composition seems to be, first to describe the subject, then in the course of the song to multiply descriptive adjectives giving a vivid idea of the scene, and also to throw in any comparisons which may be illustrative, and the whole with abundant interjections of wonder, and gesticulations.

CHAPTER V.

WEAPONS—MANUFACTURES—TAKING GAME—COOKING—DISEASES—MEDICAL TREATMENT.

THE productions of a barbarous people are always scanty in quantity and inferior in quality; but they are interesting, and often direct our attention to materials which would probably be otherwise overlooked in our plenitude of resources, but which the necessities of the uncivilised have led them to search out for themselves.

Each tribe of the Narrinyeri has been accustomed to make those articles which their tract of country enabled them to produce most easily. One tribe will make weapons, another mats, and a third nets; and then they barter them one with the other.

WEAPONS.

They make their weapons from the hard wood which grows in their country. Heavy spears generally come from the Upper Murray natives, and are highly valued. They are made of the hard and elastic miall wood, and are formidable weapons. Some of the spears made by the Narrinyeri are barbed with spicules of flint. They are called meralkaipari, or deadly spears. The commonest spear is the kaike, or reed spear. It is made by fastening a point of hard, heavy wood, about two feet long, to a shaft formed of a stout reed, or else a dried grasstree stick (Xanthorrhœa), called nglaiye. This spear is thrown with the hooked taralye, or throwing stick. I have seen it pierce a dead tree so deeply that it took a very strong pull to extract the point from the wood. Their shields are made of wood or bark of the red gum tree. Their clubs are of wood. The patience exhibited in the cutting of some of them with their rude implements is wonderful.

MANUFACTURES—TAKING GAME.

They make canoes of the bark of the red gum tree stripped off in large sheets. These sheets are laid on the ground and the sides and ends encouraged to curl up to the proper shape while it is drying by being tied with cords strained from side to side and end to end, and stones are placed in the bottom. But these bark canoes, although handy when new, soon get sodden and break. They seldom last more than twelve months.

The Narrinyeri make fishing lines and twine from two kinds of fibre. One is a blue rush which grows in the scrub; the other is the root of a flag or bulrush which grows in fresh water, and is called menungkeri. The rushes or roots are first of all either boiled or steamed in the native oven, and then chewed by the women. A party of them will sit round the fire and masticate the fibrous material by the hour. While they do so, the masses of fibre which have been chewed are handed to the men who sit by, and they work it up, by twisting it on the thigh into hanks of twine, either stout or fine, according to the purpose to which it is to be applied. Others receive the twine as fast as it is made, and make it into nets. They wind the twine on a short stick, which is used as the netting needle. The only measure of the size of the mesh is the finger of the netter, and yet their nets are wonderfully regular. The stitch is exactly the same as ours, but it is taken over and towards the netter instead of under as we do. They make lengths of this net about four feet wide, and tie straight sticks of mallee across it to keep it open, then a number of lengths are tied together end to end, and it is used for catching fish or moulting ducks in the usual way. Most of the wild fowl on the lakes are unable to fly in the moulting season; they then betake themselves to the reeds. A net is put by the natives round a clump of reeds, beaters are sent in to drive out the ducks, which rush into the nets and are captured by scores.

The Narrinyeri were not acquainted with fishing by means of hooks before the white man came. They soon learned to appreciate this method, and made native lines to use with European

fishhooks. Fish are also caught with the three-pronged fishing spear. This weapon is a slender pole, about fourteen feet long, with three points of sharp bone lashed to its top with twine. Every native carries one in his canoe. The men are very expert in the use of them. They are used in much the same way as our eel spear. A man will stand in a canoe silently watching with uplifted spear until a fish comes beneath, when the weapon is darted down on its back, and it is lifted transfixed from the water.

Wild fowl are caught by means of a long wand with a noose at the end. A native lurks silently amongst the reeds with this in his hand. It looks like a reed. It is slipped over the head of the first unsuspecting duck or other water fowl which comes near enough, and it is dragged to its captor.

The reed spear, before guns were introduced, was employed with considerable effect against the dense flocks of widgeon (native, punkeri) which abound on the lakes. The natives would send the spear into the flying flock and transfix the birds as they flew crowded together. In this manner they killed many.

COOKING.

Before the coming of the whites the natives never had any hot water, because they had nothing to boil it in. Their vessels at that time were the shells of the fresh water tortoise (emys), human skulls with the sutures stopped up with a resinous gum called pitchingga, also the skins of small species of kangaroo, such as wallabies, stripped from the animal and made into a skin bottle.

Their method of cooking was either by roasting on the embers, which they do very nicely, and, where they are clean people, very cleanly; and steaming in the native oven. The oven is used in the following manner:—A large fire is made, and into it is thrown lumps of stone about three inches in diameter. Then a hole is made in the ground and a fire kindled in it, which is suffered to burn down to glowing embers. Then the pieces of heated stone are placed on the embers in such a way as to secure a pretty level surface. On the top of this green grass is laid,

then upon the grass the animal or meat to be cooked, more grass is heaped on the meat, then more hot stones on top of that, and then over all is placed a quantity of earth or sand. As the cooking goes on a smooth pointed stick will be thrust down through to reach the lowest hot stones without touching the food, and then withdrawn; water is then poured into the hole made by the stick to increase the steam below. When the food is supposed to be cooked, the top earth is carefully taken away, then the stones and grass, and there is the meat. I can assure the reader that the savoury smell of meat cooked thus is most appetizing.

The only sweets which the Narrinyeri knew of, before the advent of Europeans, were the honey of the native honeysuckle or Banksia, the honey of the grasstree flowers (Xanthorrhœa), and the manna which falls from the peppermint gum (Eucalyptus); these they used to gather carefully, and infuse them in water, and drink the infusion with great enjoyment.

The Narrinyeri make a great many mats and baskets of different kinds. Most of them are made of rushes, worked together with a sort of stitch. Baskets and mats of various shapes are thus produced. Another kind of mat is made of the bark of the mallee scrub, dried and beaten into a fibrous mass. This is worked together with meshes, and makes a thick durable mat. Sometimes a quantity of the shaggy sea weed, which is found on the shore, is washed in fresh water and dried, and worked into the mat, forming a sort of shaggy nap. Such a mat would be used as a bed.

The Aborigines obtain a great many skins of wild animals, and peg them out on the ground until they are dry. Kangaroo and other large skins are used in this state as mats to keep off the damp when camping on damp ground. Oppossum skins, after they are dried, are carefully scraped, then scored across the fleshy side with a sharp stone or shell to make them flexible, and, after being cut into squares, sewn together with the small sinews of a kangaroo's tail, and an excellent warm rug is produced. Now-a-days common European thread is used to sew the skins together, but the rugs are not so durable.

DISEASES—MEDICAL TREATMENT.

The principal diseases to which these tribes of Aborigines are subject are of a scrofulous nature. The tendency to tuberculosis is seen in childhood in the form of tabes mesenterica, and sometimes of hydrocephalus. Towards the age of puberty it is developed as pulmonary consumption. Sometimes it is carried off before the age of puberty by induration and ulceration of the glands of the neck. The above are the most fatal diseases amongst the Narrinyeri; the majority of deaths are caused by them. The other diseases to which they are subject are liver complaint, diarrhœa and dysentery, and, rarely, brain fever. I have never known a case of intermittent fever amongst them. Of course they are subject to inflammation of the bowels, kidneys, liver lungs, and throat. They have amongst them a skin disease, which they call wirrullume; it resembles pustular itch,* but it is not communicable to Europeans; even half-castes seldom have it, although they may sleep with persons suffering from it. The application of sulphur is a specific against the wirrullume. I have never known a native to have the measles.† This disease has at different times prevailed amongst the whites, but the blacks, although constantly about the dwellings of those labouring under it, never caught it. This is remarkable when we remember what devastation this disease caused in the islands of Polynesia. I have never known a case of scarlatina amongst the Aborigines, although it was very prevalent some years ago amongst the whites; and I have reason to believe that a great deal of clothing from houses infected by the disease was given to the natives.

The natives are very subject to epidemic influenza, which they call nruwi.

They have a tradition that some sixty years ago a terrible disease came down the River Murray, and carried off the natives

* Some medical men have said that it was *impetigo contagiosa.*

† Since writing the above, I have known of a few having measles, but very few, and although no precautions were taken against contagion, the disease did not spread.

by hundreds. This must have been small-pox, as many of the old people now have their faces pitted who suffered from the disease in childhood. The destruction of life was so great as to seriously diminish the tribes. The natives always represent that before this scourge arrived they were much more numerous. They say that so many died that they could not perform the usual funereal rites for the dead, but were compelled to bury them at once out of the way. I think that there must have been more than one visitation of this kind, judging from the age of those who are pock-marked.* The Narrinyeri attribute all diseases to witchcraft; consequently they employ as remedies certain countercharms. A man will mutter a sort of incantation over a diseased person for the purpose of dispelling the malignant influence from which he is suffering. There are amongst the natives certain men who claim to be doctors. Their method of treatment is partly by incantations, mutterings, tappings, and blowings; and parly by vigorous squeezing and kneading of the affected part. The doctor will kneel upon his patient, and squeeze him until he groans with the infliction. This is supposed to press out the wiwirri or disease. In cases of rheumatism they employ a sort of vapour bath which is prepared as follows:—They make a fire, and heat stones, as if for cooking; then they make a sort of stage with sticks, and the patient is put thereon. Under the stage they put some of the hot stones, and, having first covered up the sick person with rugs, all but his head, and closed in the place where the hot stones are in the same way, they put wet water-weed on the stone, and the steam ascends under the rugs and envelopes the body of the patient. This method of cure is often found very effectual.†

But their methods of treating the sick often appear to us very absurd. I have felt amused and yet sorry when going to the

* Along the shore of Lake Alexandrina are some large mounds of earth. One of these, at Pultowar, was opened last year, and found to contain scores of human skeletons arranged in rows. These were probably the victims of small-pox.

† Since I wrote the above I have been informed by one of the surgeons of the Adelaide Hospital that he has good reason to believe that the Aborigines often suffer from hydatids in the liver.

wurley to see a sick youth, perhaps, and to find his grey-bearded old father, stark naked, performing a solemn dance before his son, singing and beating time with the tartengk. I have known an old native keep it up for an hour, and, of course, feel convinced that he had done wonders towards restoring his boy to health.

There used to be a class of doctors amongst the natives called kuldukke men. They were great impostors; their impositions and lying became notorious around the lakes. Their method of procedure was by dancing, whistling, incantations, and squeezing the diseased part. They used by sleight-of-hand to produce extraordinay substances from those parts which were afflicted. I knew a white man who for a joke submitted himself to the kuldukkes, in order to cure an attack of rheumatism in the shoulder. The doctors muttered charms, and whistled, and blew, and danced, and at last produced a small piece of the leg of an old chair, which had been kicking about in the back yard for weeks before, and solemnly declared that they had extracted it from the diseased shoulder. These kuldukkes soon ceased to exert influence amongst the natives, and their practice has died out. One circumstance which contributed to this result was the following:—There was an intelligent native at Goolwa, named Solomon. He used to be regularly employed by settlers in that neighbourhood. One day Solomon went to work after breakfast, leaving instructions with his wife to make a couple of dampers for their dinner. This was soon accomplished, and two dampers and a small cake awaited the return of their owner to his mid-day meal. Just then a lot of kuldukke men passed the hut, and looked in rather inquisitively. Presently they told Solomon's wife, who was known to be a superstitious body, that they could see a spirit, the dreadful Melapi, coming across the ocean, and that he would be certain to hurt her husband unless he were driven away. This they offered to do by their enchantments if she would give them one of those dampers. The poor foolish woman believed their story, and one of the dampers was soon devoured. The kuldukkes then began dancing, whistling, point-

ing spears, and muttering charms in a very energetic manner. In a quarter of an hour they came and said that their strength was insufficient, and that they must have another damper. With a sigh the wife handed over a second fee. They then danced about still more vigorously, and made demonstrations which might fairly be supposed sufficient to frighten a demon; and then they came and told the woman that the mighty deed was done, her husband was safe, the evil spirit had departed; and then they rapidly followed his example. Just then Solomon appeared in sight, ready for dinner. Extremely long was the face which he pulled when he heard the story, and found there was only a very small cake remaining for his meal. With a deeply injured expression, he said to his wife, "What for, you big one stupid, let em kuldukke men cheat you? Him no look out Melapi, him only look out my dinner."

It is remarkable that the Narrinyeri have no idea of poison. Unlike some other Australian tribes they know nothing of any poisonous herbs or plants. They were very much astonished when Europeans showed them how death could be produced by something taken into the stomach; they had never known any person killed in this way before.

The firm opinion of all natives appears to be that death is not natural to man, but is always produced by sorcery.*

* Hooping-cough is one of the most fatal diseases introduced amongst the Aborigines by Europeans.

CHAPTER VI.

RELATIONSHIPS.

FOR many years I had been aware that the system of relationships amongst the Aborigines was different from ours, and had prepared a table of degrees of kinship: but I had not arranged them into a system. Some few months ago I received the following information in a circular, from the Rev. Lorimer Fison, of Victoria:—

Sydney, March 6th, 1871.

SIR,—About twenty years ago Mr. Lewis H. Morgan, of Rochester, New York, discovered among the Iroquois Indians an elaborate system of kinship widely differing from ours. Subsequent extensive inquiries carried on by this gentleman, under the auspices of the Smithsonian Institution, Washington, U.S., disclosed the astonishing fact that this complicated system is in use not only among all the North American Indian tribes, but also among the Tamil and Telugu peoples of Southern India, who number some twenty-eight millions.

Having made inquiries among the Fijians and the Friendly Islanders, at the instance of Professor Goldwin Smith, of the Cornell University, I found the system prevailing among all their tribes, and have moreover lately met with unmistakable traces thereof among the aborigines of Queensland.

The chief peculiarities of the Tamilian system may be briefly stated as follows:—

I. I being male, the children of my brothers are my sons and daughters, while the children of my sisters are my nephews and nieces; but the grandchildren of my sisters, as well as those of my brothers, are my grandchildren.

2. I being a female, the children of my sisters are my sons and daughters, while the children of my brothers are my nephews and nieces; but the grandchildren of my brothers, as well as those of my sisters, are my grandchildren.

3. All my father's brothers are my fathers, but all my father's sisters are my aunts.

4. All my mother's sisters are my mothers, but all my mother's brothers are my uncles.

5. The children of my father's brothers are my brothers and sisters, so also are the children of my mother's sisters; but the children of my father's sisters and those of my mother's brothers are my cousins.

6. I being male, the children of my male cousins are my nephews and nieces, but the children of my female cousins are my sons and daughters.

[*Note.—These relationships are reversed in the North American Indian system, and this is the only important point whereon that system differs from the Tamil.*]

7. All the brothers of my grandfathers and those of my grandmothers are my grandfathers: all their sisters are my grandmothers.

8. There is one term for my elder and another for my younger brother; so also for my sisters, elder or younger. Hence there is no collective term by which I can indicate all my brothers, or all my sisters, unless I be either the eldest or the youngest of the family.

Upon reading this it was at once suggested to me that here was the key to the system of relationships among the Narrinyeri. Upon referring to my table, drawn up years before, and also making inquiry amongst the most intelligent natives, I found that their system agreed with the Tamilian in most particulars.*

The following is the system of relationship amongst the Narrinyeri:—

1. I being male, the children of my brothers are my sons and daughters, the same as my own children are; while the children of my sisters are my nephews and nieces. The grandchildren of my brothers are called maiyarare; while the grandchildren of my sisters are called mutthari.

2. I being female, the children of my sisters are my sons and daughters, the same as my own sons and daughters are; while the children of my brothers are my nephews and nieces; consequently it is common to hear a native address as nanghy, or my father, the man who is his father's brother, as well as his own father; and as nainkowa, or my mother, the woman who is his mother's sister, as well as his own mother.

3. All my father's brothers are my fathers, but all my father's sisters are my aunts. But my father's elder brothers have the distinguishing title of ngoppano, and his younger have the title wyatte. These terms would be used in the presence of my own father. The name for aunt is barno.

4. All my mother's sisters are my mothers, but all my mother's brothers are my uncles. Wanowe is the word for uncle.

5. The children of my father's brothers are my brothers and sisters, and so are the children of my mother's sisters; but the children of my father's sisters, and those of my mother's brothers, are my cousins. The word for cousin is nguyanowe.

* I find that the Tamilian system also prevails amongst the Meru nation, who occupy the country next to the Narrinyeri, on the River Murray.

6. I being male, the children of my male and female cousins are called by the same name as the grandchildren of my sisters, mutthari.

7. The brothers of my grandfathers, and those of my grandmothers, and also their sisters, are my grandfathers and grandmothers. Whatever title my father's father has, his brothers have; and so of the sisters of my mother's mother.

8. My elder brother is called gelanowe, and my younger brother is called tarte. My elder sister is called maranowe, and my younger sister is called tarte. There is no collective term by which I can designate all my brothers and sisters, whether older or younger than myself.

9. The Narrinyeri make a difference in the termination of relationships, according as they are used in the first, second, or third person. Thus:—

Nanghai, is my father.	Gelanowe, my elder brother.
Ngaiowe, your father.	Gelauwe, your elder brother.
Yikowalle, his father.	Gelauwalle, his elder brother.
Nainkowa, my mother.	Maranowe, my elder sister.
Ninkuwe, your mother.	Marauwe, your elder sister.
Narkowalle, his mother.	Marauwalle, his elder sister.

Generally the difference in the terminations is nowe for my, auwe for your, and walle for his or hers.

A father and child, when spoken of together, are called retulengk; mother and child, ratulengk.

10. The Narrinyeri have words which signify bereaved persons answering to our words widow and widower.

A widower, is Randi.	Fatherless, Kukathe.
A widow, Yortangi.	Motherless, Kulgutye.
One bereaved of a child, Mainmaiyari.	One bereaved of a brother or sister, Muntyuli.

These particulars may not be very interesting, but they are important as indications of the race to which the Aborigines

belong. They are also proofs of the precision and nicety of expression to be found in their language.

The general scheme of relationship being the same as the Tamil and Telugu races in Soúthern India would go far to make us believe that the Australian Aborigines originally came from India. There seems a probability that their original seats were the East India Islands and the Malayan peninsula, and that they were dispossessed and driven southwards by the Malays; even as the Aboriginal races of India were dispossessed by the invasion of the Aryan tribes.

The subject of relationship is nearly allied to that of names of persons. The Aboriginal method of naming possesses some peculiarities.

A child receives a name as soon as it can walk, to name it earlier is considered unlucky. The name is generally significant of the place of birth, as Rilgewal, one born at a place called Rilge. A name is by no means permanent. A new name will be given on some particular occasion, such as arriving at manhood. Names are dropped and new ones taken if a person bearing the name happens to die. It is also very common for a mother or father to bear the name of a child. This is effected by adding the termination arni for father, or anikke for mother, to the name of the child. For instance, Koolmatinye arni is the father of Koolmatinyeri; and Koolmatinye anikke is the mother of Koolmatinyeri.

The following are significant names of men and women:—

Putteri—The end.
Ngiampinyeri—Belonging to the back or loins.
Maratinyeri—Belonging to emptiness.
Waldaninyeri—Belonging to summer.

There are also dual names borne by single persons, all females; Pombinga, Nautaringa, Meteringa.

Property always descends from father to son. A brother's property always is transmitted to the brother's children, in cases where he dies without children of his own.

TABLE OF RELATIONSHIPS.

Description of Relationship.	Native Term.	Translation.
My father	Nanghai	Father
My father's brother		
My mother	Nainkowa	My mother
My mother's sister		
My father's second wife		
My stepmother		
My father's sister	Barno	My aunt
My mother's brother's wife		
My mother's brother	Wanowe	My uncle
My father's sister's husband		
My son or daughter	Porlean	My child (I being a male)
My brother's children		
My grandson	Maiyarari	My grandchild (I being a male)
My granddaughter		
My brother's grandson		
My brother's granddaughter		
My father's brother's son's son		
My father's brother's son's daughter ...		
My elder sister	Maranowi	My sister
My father's brother's daughter (if older than myself)		
My mother's sister's daughter (if older than myself)		
The relations last mentioned (if younger than myself), also my younger sister ...	Tarte	My younger sister
My elder brother	Gelanowe	My elder brother
My father's brother's son		
My mother's sister's son		
My younger brother and the relations last mentioned (if younger than myself)	Tarte	My younger brother
My younger brother's son	Ngoppari	(A title to distinguish them from my own children)
My brother's daughter		
My elder brother's son	Waiyatte	(The same)
My son's wife	Maiyareli	My daughter-in-law. They call me the same
My brother's son's wife		
My daughter's husband	Yullundi	A reciprocal term by which a father-in-law and a son-in-law address each other
My brother's daughter's husband ...		
My wife's father		
My niece's husband		
My sister's son (I being a male)	Nanghari, addressed as Ung	A term for a nephew or niece of this kindred
My mother's sister's grandchildren ...		
My sister's daughter		
My father's brother's daughter's daughter		
My niece's husband (I being a male) ...	Kutyi	My son-in-law
My sister's son (I being a female) ...	Ngarra	A term to distinguish them from my own children
My sister's daughter (I being a female) ...		
I being a female:—	Mbari	A nephew or niece of this kindred
My brother's son		
My brother's daughter		
My mother's sister's son's sons and daughters		

Description of Relationship.	Native Term.	Translation.
I being a male:—		
My sisters son's wife		
My sister's grandson		
My sister's granddaughter (I being a female)		
My sister's grandson (I being a female) ...		
My sister's granddaughter...	Mutthari	Grand relation This is nearest term we have in English
My father's sister's son's wife (I being either male or female)		
My mother's brother's son's wife... ...		
My mother's brother's son's son		
My mother's brother's son's daughter ...		
My mother's brother's daughter's son ...		
My mother's brother's daughter's daughter		
My mother's brother's child		
My father's sister's son	Nguyanowe	Cousin
My father's sister's daughter		
My father's brother's daughter's husband (also my son's daughter's husband) ...		
My father's sister's daughter's husband...	Ronggi	Brother-in-law
My mother's sister's daughter's husband		
My wife's brother		
My mother's brother's daughter's husband	Wurungelrop	No equivalent
My mother's sister's son's wife	Ngulbowalle	Sister-in-law
My father's brother's son's wife		
My sister's son's wife (I being a male) ...	Rinanowe	Sister-in-law
A woman's brother's wife		
My wife's sister's husband	Ngauwiruli	Relation-in-law
My wife's sister		
My father's father		
My father's father's brother	Maiyanowe	Grand relation
My father's father's sister...		
My father's mother...		
Her brother	Mutthanowe	Grand relation
Her sister		
My mother's father...		
His brother	Ngaityanowe	Grand relation
His sister		
My mother's mother	Bakkano, kurukunu	Grandmother
I being a female:—		
My daughter's child	Bakkari	My grandchild
I being a female:—		
My son-in-law	Karinye	A reciprocal term. No equivalent in English
My daughter-in-law		
Also (I being a male) my wife's mother ...		
Twins...	Lalumpe	

The following are the words for relationships in Tamil, according to the Rev. E. C. Scudder, of Vellore; Rev. Miron Winslow, D.D., of Madras; Rev. Wm. Tracey, of Madura; and Rev. Mr. Symons, of Bangalore, South India:—

My father—En takappan.

My father's elder brother—En periya takappan (great father).

My father's younger brother—En seriya takappan (little father).

My father's sister—En attai.

My father's sister's son, older than myself (I being a male)—En attan, or maitunan.

My father's sister's son, older than myself (I being a female)—En machchan.

My father's sister's son younger than myself (I being a male)—En attan, or maitunan.

My father's sister's son, younger than myself (I being a female)—En machchan.

My mother—En tay.

My mother's elder sister—En periya tay.

My mother's younger sister—En seriya tay.

My mother's brother—En maman. His wife—En mame.

My mother's brother's son—En maitunan.

My mother's brother's daughter—Maittuni, or (I being a female) macchari.

My father's father—En paddan.

My mother's mother—En paddi.

My grandson—En peran. My granddaughter—En pertti.

My elder brother (I being a male or female)—En tamaiyan, or annan.

My elder sister (according as the speaker is male or female)—En akkarl, or tammakay.

My younger brother—En tambi. My younger sister—En tangaichi, or tangay,

My brothers (the speaker being a male)—En annan tambi mar.

My brothers (the speaker being a female)—En sakotherar.

My sisters (the speaker being a male)—En tamakay tangay mar.

My sisters (I being a female)—En sakothackal.

A man's brother's children are his sons and daughters.

A man's sister's children are his nephews and nieces.

CHAPTER VII.

MYTHOLOGY.

THE Narrinyeri call the Supreme Being by two names, Nurundere and Martummere. He is said to have made all things on the earth, and to have given to men the weapons of war and hunting. Nurundere instituted all the rites and ceremonies which are practised by the Aborigines, whether connected with life or death. On inquiring why they adhere to any custom, the reply is, because Nurundere commanded it. On one occasion I had an instance of this. I was out with the tribe on a great kangaroo hunt, at which about 150 natives were present. On reaching the hunting-ground, a wallaby, which had been killed on the road thither, was produced, and a fire kindled by the women. Then the men, standing round, struck up a sort of chant, at the same time stamping with their feet. The wallaby was put on the fire, and as the smoke from it ascended, the hunters, at a concerted signal, rushed towards it, lifting their weapons towards heaven, and making a loud shout in chorus. I afterwards learned that this ceremony was instituted by Nurundere, and it appeared to me very much like a sacrifice to the god of hunting. I have several times seen it performed since.

Although the natives say that Nurundere made all things, and that he now lives in Wyirrewarre, yet they tell many ridiculous traditions about his doings when he inhabitated the earth, as he is at one time said to have done.

He is represented to have been a great hunter, and there were contemporary with him two other remarkable hunters named Nepelle and Wyungare. According to the natives they must have been a mighty race, and the game which they pursued gigantic, for the salt lagoons are the places where Wyungare and Nepelle used to peg out the skins of the immense kangaroos which they killed, and thus denuded them of grass. A mound

on the Peninsula is still pointed out as the remains of the hut of Wyungare.

Once upon a time, it is said, that Nurundere and Nepelle together pursued an enormous fish in Lake Alexandrina, near Tipping.* Nepelle caught it, then Nurundere tore it in pieces, and threw the fragments into the water, and each piece became a fish, and thus ponde, tarke, tukkeri, and pommere, different kinds of fish, had their origin. But another sort of fish, tinuwarre (called bream by the whites), was produced in a different manner. Nurundere went to Tulurrug, and there finding some flat stones, he threw them into the Lake, and they became tinuwarre.

Wyungare was a personage who had no father but only a mother. He resided at Rauwoke with his parent, and was narumbe from his infancy, that is, he was made a red man, or kaingani, and was a mighty hunter of kangaroos. Once he was amongst the reeds at Oulawar, drinking water by drawing it up with a reed from the Lake, and Nepelle's two wives passing by saw him, admired his handsome form, and fell in love with him. So they seized the first opportunity to visit his hut, and finding that he was asleep, they made a noise with their feet outside, like two emus running past, and awoke the hunter, who jumped up and ran out expecting to see some game. The two women met him with a shout of laughter, and throwing their arms round him, begged him to take them for his wives, to which he willingly consented. Of course Nepelle was very angry with all parties concerned at being treated so scandalously, and sought them at the hut of Wyungare;† but they were all absent, so he put fire in the hut, and told it to wait until Wyungare and the two women slept, and then to get up and burn them. In the evening they returned from hunting,

* I have since heard a version of this legend in which it is said that Nurundere and his sons drove this great fish down the Darling and Murray to a place called Piltangk in Lake Alexandrina, and there obtained assistance from Nepelle to catch it.

† The hut of Wyungare is still pointed out by the natives, in the shape of a mound of limestone, at a place called Pulluwewal, near Point Macleay.

and laid down and slept. They were soon awakened by the flames of the burning hut, and rushed out of it, but the fire pursued them. For miles they ran along the shore of the Lake, chased by the vengeful element, until they reached Lowanyeri, plunged themselves in the mud of the swamp there, and the fire was unable to reach them. Afraid of the implacable hatred displayed by Nepelle, Wyungare sought a means of escape. He determined to effect this by going up to Wyirrewarre to live there. So he tied a line to a spear, and hurled it at the heavens. It stuck in, and he proceeded to haul upon it for the purpose of raising himself, but found it would not hold, for it was unbarbed. Then he took a barbed spear and repeated the experiment, this time with success, for it held firmly in the sky, and by means of the line attached to it, he pulled himself up, and afterwards the two women. Three stars are still pointed out as Wyungare and his wives. He is said to sit up there and fish for men with a fishing-spear, and when people start in their sleep it is thought to be because he touches them with the point of his weapon. Before his ascent it is related that he took a gigantic kangaroo and tore it in pieces, and scattered the fragments through the scrub, and they became the comparatively small kangaroos which exist now.

To return to the adventures of Nurundere. He had four children by his two wives. Once when he dwelt at Tulurrug two of his children strayed away into the scrub to the eastward, and were lost. Soon afterwards his two wives ran away from him. He pursued them, in company with his remaining children, to Encounter Bay, and there, seeing them at a distance, he exclaimed in anger, "Let the waters arise and drown them." So the waters arose in a terrible flood, and swept over the hills with fury, and, overtaking the fugitives, they were overwhelmed and drowned. At this time Nepelle lived at Rauwoke, and the flood was so great that he was obliged to pull his canoe to the top of the hill (that is Point Macleay); from thence it was transported to Wyirrewarre; the dense part of the milky way is said to be the canoe of Nepelle floating in the heavens.

Then its owner, by using the same means as Wyungare had done, ascended thither also.

Then Nurundere went up the Coorong in search of his two lost children. At Salt Creek he met with a blackfellow sitting by a fire. This man by some kind of sorcery endeavoured to detain Nurundere from proceeding on his way, at which Nurundere was angry, and they fought. He speared Nurundere in the thigh; but he laughed at the wound, and said it would not hurt him, and in return speared the blackfellow through the body and killed him. Afterwards Nurundere heard a noise in the bush which was near, and upon searching it, found his two lost children, who had been hidden there by the blackfellow whom he had slain.

After these things Nurundere went to Wyirrewarre, taking his children with him.* The Narrinyeri always mention his name with reverence. I never heard them use it lightly or with levity; and if he invented such clever weapons as the taralye or throwing stick, and the panketye or boomerang, and the curved club called marpangye, I think he deserves their respectful recollection. My own opinion is that he is a deified chief, who has lived at some remote period. The natives regard thunder as the angry voice of Nurundere, and the rainbow as also a production of his.

The legends of Nurundere are fast fading from the memory of the Aborigines. The young people know very little about them, and it is only from the old people that the particulars of them can be obtained.

The following are some legends related by the Rev. H. E. A. Meyer, in a pamphlet on the manners and customs of the

* The natives say that they have some information about what befell this extraordinary personage after he quitted this mortal sphere. When Nurundere left the world he dived down under the ocean, and as he descended saw a great fire under the sea. He avoided this, and keeping away at last arrived at a land in the far west where he now resides. And it is said that all the dead thus dive under the ocean and see the fire, but by avoiding it get to Nurundere. It appears they have an idea that there is one place in which if the dead go there they are confined, and compelled to stay, while there is another place in which all who reach it are free.

Encounter Bay Tribe of Narrinyeri (the Raminyerar), published in 1846. These traditions were much better remembered amongst the natives then than now, and consequently this account is very trustworthy. The above legends were collected by myself eighteen years ago.

Meyer says of the Narrinyeri—

"They do not appear to have any story of the origin of the world; but nearly all animals they suppose anciently to have been men who performed great prodigies, and at last transformed themselves into different kinds of animals and stones! Thus the Raminjerar point out several large stones or points of rock along the beach whose sex and name they distinguish. One rock, they say, is an old man named Lime, upon which women and children are not allowed to tread; but old people venture to do so from their long acquaintance with him. They point out his head, feet, hands, and also his hut and fire. For my part, I could see no resemblance to any of these things except the hut. The occasion upon which he transformed himself was a follows:—A friend of his, Palpangye, paid him a visit, and brought him some tinwarrar (a kind of fish). Lime enjoyed them very much, and regretted that there were no rivers in the neighbourhood that he might catch them himself, as they are a river fish. Palpangye went into the bush and fetched a large tree, and, thrusting it into the ground in different places, water immediately began to flow and formed the Inman and Hindmarsh rivers. Lime, out of gratitude, gave him some kanmari (small sea fish), and transformed himself into a rock, the neighbourhood of which has ever since abounded in this kind of fish. Palpangye became a bird, and is frequently near the rivers. The steep hill and large ponds at Mootabarringar were produced by the dancing of their forefathers at that place. At the present time it is customary for two hundred or three hundred natives to meet together at their dances (or corrobbories, as they are called by the whites). At sunset a fire is made to give light. The women sit apart, with skins rolled up and held between the knees, upon which they beat time. The young men are ornamented after their fashion with a tuft of emu feathers in the hair; and those who are not painted red ornament themselves with chalk by making circles round the eyes, a stroke along the nose, and dots upon the forehead and cheeks, while the rest of the body is covered with fanciful figures. One commences singing, and if all cannot join (for the songs are frequently in a different language, taken from some distant tribe) he commences another song. If the song is known to all, the women scream or yell out at the top of their voices, and the men commence a grotesque kind of dance, which to us appears sufficiently ridiculous and amusing. It is upon an occasion like this that they represent their ancestors to have been assembled at Mootabarringar. Having no fire, this dance was held in the daytime, and the weather being very hot the perspiration flowed copiously from them and formed the large ponds, and the beating of their feet upon the ground produced the irregularities of surface in the form of the hills and valleys. They sent messengers, Kuratje and Kanmari, towards the east to Kondole to invite him to the feast, as they knew that he possessed fire. Kondole, who was a large, powerful man, came, but hid his fire, on account of which alone he had been invited. The men, displeased at this, determined to obtain the fire by force, but no one ventured to approach him. At length one named Rilballe determined to wound him with a spear and then take the fire from him. He threw

the spear and wounded him in the neck. This caused a great laughing and shouting, and nearly all were transformed into different animals. Kondole ran to the sea and became a whale, and ever after blew the water out of the wound which he received in his neck. Kuratje and Kanmari became small fish. The latter was dressed in a good kangaroo skin, and the former only a mat made of seaweed, which is the reason, they say, that the kanmari contains a great deal of oil under the skin, while the kuratje is dry and without fat. Others became opossums, and went up trees. The young men who were ornamented with tufts of feathers became cockatoos, the tuft of feathers being the crest. Rilballe took Kondole's fire and placed it in the grass-tree, where it still remains, and can be brought out by rubbing.*

"They tell a number of other stories concerning the origin of the sea, heat, &c., &c., but it will suffice to mention the cause of the rain and the origin of languages.

"Near the Goolwa lived an old man named Kortuwe with his two friends, Munkari and Waingilbe. The latter, who were considerably younger than Kortuwe, went out fishing, and as they caught kuratje and kanmari they put the kuratje, which are not so good as the kanmari, aside for Kortuwe. The old man, perceiving this, commenced a song, *Annaitjeranangk rotjer tampatjeranangk* (in the Encounter Bay dialect it would be *Ngannang kuratjee tampin*—'for me they put aside the kuratje'), upon which rain began to fall. Kortuwe then went into his hut, and closed it with bushes, and Munkari and Waingilbe were obliged to remain outside and got wet as a punishment. The three were transformed into birds, and as often as Kortuwe makes a noise it is a sign that rain will soon follow.

"Languages originated from an ill-tempered old woman. In remote time an old woman named Wurruri lived towards the east, and generally walked with a large stick in her hand to scatter the fires round which others were sleeping. Wurruri at length died. Greatly delighted at this circumstance, they sent messengers in all directions to give notice of her death. Men, women, and children came, not to lament, but to show their joy. The Raminjerar were the first, who fell upon the corpse and began eating the flesh, and immediately began to speak intelligibly. The other tribes to the eastward, arriving later, ate the contents of the intestines, which caused them to speak a language slightly different. The northern tribes came last, and devoured the intestines and all that remained, and immediately spoke a language differing still more from that of the Raminjerar.

"All this happened before the time of Nurunduri, with whose departure from the earth the power of transforming themselves, and making rivers, hills, &c., ceased. As with Nurunduri a new epoch commenced, as much of his history as can be told with decency here follows:—He was a tall and powerful man, and lived in the east with two wives, and had several children. Upon one occasion his two wives ran away from him, and he went in search of them. Wherever he arrived he spread terror amongst the people, who were dwarfs compared with him. Continuing his pursuit, he arrived at Freeman's Nob. Disappointed at not finding his wives, he threw two small nets, called witti, into the sea, and immediately two small rocky islands arose, which ever since have been called Wittungenggul. He went on to Ramong, where, by stamping with his

* The operation for obtaining fire is as follows:—A split piece of the flower-stem is placed upon the ground, the flat side uppermost, and the lower end of a thinner piece pressed upon it, while the upper part is held between the palms of the hands, and an alternate revolving motion given to it by rubbing the hands backwards and forwards till it ignites.

feet, he created Kungkengguwar (Rosetta Head). From hence he threw spears in different directions, and wherever they fell small rocky islands arose. At length he found his two wives at Toppong. After beating them they again endeavoured to escape. Now tired of pursuing them, he ordered the sea to flow and drown them. They were transformed into rock, and are still to be seen at low water. Discontented and unhappy, he removed with his children to a great distance towards the West, where he still lives, a very old man, scarcely able to move. When he went away, one of his children was asleep, and, in consequence, left behind. Nurunduri, when he arrived at the place where he intended to remain, missed him, and making fast one end of a string to his maralengk, he threw the other end towards where he supposed his son to be, who, catching hold of it, helped himself along to his father. This line is still the guide by which the dead find their way to Nurunduri. When a man dies, Nurunduri's son, who first found the way to his father by means of the line, throws it to the dead man, who catching hold of it, is conducted in like manner. When he comes near, the old man, feeling the motion of the line, asks his son who is coming. If it is a man, the son calls all the men together, who by a great shouting, arouse the half stupefied man. When come to himself, he silently and sadly approaches Nurunduri, who points out to him where he is to reside. If he belongs to the Encounter Bay, or one of the Goolwa tribes, he is allowed to live in Nurunduri's hut; but if of one of the more distant tribes, at a distance off. Before he goes away to the place pointed out to him Nurunduri carefully observes his eyes. If tears are flowing from one eye only, it is a sign that he has left only one wife; if from both, two; if they cease to flow from one eye while they continue to flow from the other, he has left three wives; and according to the number he has left, Nurunduri provides him with others. Old people become young, and the infirm sound in the company of Nurunduri. This is what the poor uninstructed people believe; therefore no fears about the future, or concerning punishments and rewards, are entertained by them.

Thus far Meyer's account of the legends which he found amongst the natives. I have omitted one or two which were too indecent for general readers.

It is now the opinion of intelligent natives with whom I have conversed, that Nurunduri was the great chief who led the Narrinyeri down the Darling to the country which they now inhabit. They say that there is a tradition that two young men returned back on the track of the tribe, and were never more heard of. Nurunduri is represented as having led his sons, *i.e.*, his tribe, down the southern shore of the Lakes, and then turned up the Coorong. There he appears to have met another tribe, coming from the south-east. A battle was fought, and, of course, the Narrinyeri say that they were conquerors. But yet, afterwards, Nurunduri led his people towards Encounter Bay,

and there appears to have resided until his death. There is also a tradition that two warriors afterwards led a party up the Coorong, and established themselves near Mount Gambier.

In addition to the legends before related, the Narrinyeri tell some curious but absurd stories about the animals. For instance, they say that originally the turtle possessed venomous fangs, and the snake had none; so the latter begged the former to make an exchange, offering to barter his own head for the turtle's fangs, alleging, as a reason, that he lived on the shore exposed to the attacks of the black fellows, while the turtle occupied a secure position in the Lake. So the turtle consented to the bargain, and ever since then the snake has had venomous fangs, and the turtle a snake-like head and neck.

It is also said that once the pelicans were fishing in the Lake, and caught a great quantity of tukkeri. They carried them to Tipping, and there the magpies (muldurar) said they would find fire and cook the tukkeri for a share of them. The pelicans consented, but soon found that the magpies were taking advantage of their culinary operations to steal the fish. This led to a struggle, and a fight over the dinner, in which the magpies got rolled in the ashes, which gave them their black coats, and the pelicans got besmeared with the silvery scales of the tukkeri, which caused them to have white breasts.

The Narrinyeri are terribly afraid of two wood demons, called Melapi and Pepe. They say that the former assumes any shape he pleases; sometimes he is like an old man, at other times he will take the form of a bird, or a burnt stump, and always for the purpose of luring individuals within his reach, so that he may destroy them. I have several times heard blacks declare that they have seen him.

The natives also dread a water spirit, called Mulgewanke. The booming sound which is heard frequently in Lake Alexandrina is ascribed to him, and they think it causes rheumatism to those who hear it. He is represented as a curious being, half man, half fish, and instead of hair, a matted crop of reeds. I

have often wondered myself what the noise is really caused by, which they ascribe to Mulgewanke. I have heard it dozens of times, and so have many other persons. It resembles the boom of a distant cannon, or the explosion of a blast. Sometimes, however, it is more like the sound made by the fall of a huge body into deep water. It cannot be the peculiar sound made by the Murray bittern, as I have often heard that too, and it is not at all like the noise in the Lake. At first I ascribed it to people blasting wood on the opposite side, but since then I have been convinced that this cannot be the case. One peculiarity of the sound ascribed to the Mulgewanke is, that although it is sometimes louder than at others, yet it is never near, always distant. I have no doubt but at some time or other the natural cause of it will be discovered, but I have never yet heard the phenomenon explained.

There is another superstition believed in by the Narrinyeri. Every tribe has its ngaitye; that is, some animal which they regard as a sort of good genius, who takes an interest in their welfare—something like the North American Indian totem. Some will have a snake, some a wild dog, some a bird, and some an insect. No man or woman will kill her ngaitye, except it happens to be an animal which is good for food, when they have no objection to eating them. Nevertheless, they will be very careful to destroy all the remains, lest an enemy might get hold of them, and by his sorcery cause the ngaitye to grow in the inside of the eater, and cause his death. I know several persons whose ngaityar are different kinds of snakes, consequently they do not like to kill them; but when they meet with them they catch them, pull out their teeth, or else sew up their mouths, and keep them in a basket as pets. Once I knew of a man catching his ngaitye in the person of a large female tiger snake, and, after pulling out the teeth, he put it in a basket, and hung it up in his wurley. The next morning they found that she had brought forth sixteen young ones. This increase of family was too much for those blacks to whom she did not stand in the relation of

ngaitye, so they killed them all; and on cutting the mother open afterwards found seven more young snakes inside of her, making twenty-three, in all, produced at one litter.

One day a couple of wild dogs came on a predatory expedition into my neighbourhood, so I shot one of them; and immediately after was reproached very much for hurting the ngaitye of two or three blacks residing here. People are sometimes named from their ngaitye; as, for instance, Taowinyeri, the person whose ngaitye is Taow, the native name of the guana.

It appears to me that the ngaitye of the Narrinyeri is the same as the aitu of the Samoans, but it is not regarded with so much veneration by the former as by the latter. The names are evidently derived from the same original, ngaitye being the same word as aitu, only with the addition of consonants.

The following is Dr. G. Turner's account of the Samoan aitu:— "These gods were supposed to appear in some visible incarnation, and the particular thing in which his god was in the habit of appearing was to the Samoan an object of veneration. It was, in fact, his idol, and he was careful never to injure it or treat it with contempt. One, for instance, saw his god in the eel, another in the shark, another in the turtle, another in the dog, another in the owl, another in the lizard; and so on throughout all the fish of the sea, and birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things. In some of the shellfish, even, gods were supposed to be present. A man would eat freely of the incarnation of the god of another man, but the incarnation of his own particular god he would consider it death to injure or eat. The god was supposed to avenge the insult by taking up his abode in that person's body, and causing to generate there the very thing which he had eaten, until it produced death. These gods they called aitu feile, or gods of the house."

The Narrinyeri believe in the power of the dead to influence the elements, of which I once had a proof. A short time after the execution of the murderers of Mrs. Rainberd, we had a gale of wind for several days successively. Upon my remarking upon

the violence of the weather to some natives, they said it was occasioned by the blacks who had been hanged, who had sent the wind in revenge to try to injure and annoy the whitefellows. "You see," they said, "it blows from their country."

The blacks also have their rainmakers. One old fellow, named Pepeorn, professed to be able to change the weather by his incantations; and I have heard him in summer time lay claim to the merit of having caused a welcome shower.

CHAPTER VIII.

The History of the Mission to the Aborigines at Point Macleay.

In May, 1859, it was resolved by the Aborigines' Friends' Association of Adelaide to establish an institution for the instruction and evangelisation of the Lake Tribes of Aborigines. I had been, about a month previously, appointed as their Missionary Agent. By direction of the Committee of this Association, I travelled over the country inhabited by the people whom we wished to benefit, and after some research and inquiry pitched upon Point Macleay, on the south side of Lake Alexandrina, as the best spot for our purpose. It is situated on a peninsula, formed by the lake above mentioned and Lake Albert and the Coorong; consequently the spot is very much isolated, being separated from the settlements by fifteen miles of water. It is a favourite resort of the Aborigines, who come there to assemblies of the tribes for various purposes.

I now began to prepare a dwelling for myself and family, and in the course of five months got a small house built. While this was being erected I camped out among the natives, leaving my wife and family at Port Elliot. During this time I was led to observe that the Aborigines were composed of a mixture of two races, and my researches into their language have since confirmed the impression. In one class of natives I observed that both males and females were tall and slight, with small features, and usually with straight hair, while the other had broader and coarser features, clumsy limbs, and very curly hair. I have since seen persons of both become true and earnest Christians; I have, however, noticed that when a member of the former class becomes a Christian he is a more intelligent believer than one of the latter,

and that if he becomes an opponent to religion he is a more artful and unscrupulous and dangerous enemy than any member of the other class.

During these five months in which the house was being built, I occupied myself much in going about with and amongst the natives, picking up a knowledge of their customs and language. This led me into much intercourse, not only with them, but also with the white settlers around the Lakes. I was frequently amused by the curious ideas which people had of the best way to treat the blacks. I remember one instance which occurred at this time. I happened to be detained at a shepherd's hut by a contrary gale of wind, which prevented us from pursuing our voyage. My host, who was very hospitable, soon discovered that I was a missionary. A short time before two natives had been arrested for killing one of their tribe. The shepherd strongly expressed his opinion that they ought to be hanged. I ventured to put forward my doubts about the justice of such an extreme punishment, as the crime had been committed in accordance with the native custom to avenge the death of a relative. The shepherd's reply has often recurred to my memory. "I dinna think," said he, "that we ought to care about their customs at a'; we ought to mak' them gie up a' such hathenish practices. Sure, it's our duty to do a' we can to mak' Christians o' them. Hang them, by a' means, sir; I say, hang them! Sure, it's our duty to mak' Christians o' them." Happily, there are few who would take this method of making Christians.

On the 4th of October, 1859, I took my family up to Point Macleay, and have resided there ever since. The position was isolated enough. At that time our nearest neighbour was five miles off, our next ten miles beyond that, and our next fifteen miles further still. Very often we could not get across the lake for a fortnight in stormy weather. We were thus quite thrown upon the natives for society. There was myself and wife and three little children (the eldest six years of age), and a servant-girl of sixteen. Several times I have left my wife and family while I went away to the other side of the lake and never in a

single instance did they receive insult or annoyance from the numerous blacks who lived upon the place.

On the first Sunday after my arrival I opened the largest room in my house for divine worship, and invited the blacks to attend. A good number came and listened with attention while I read and prayed and tried to address them in simple language from the text, "The Lord is a great God." At that time I knew very little native; but some of the blacks knew a great deal of broken English, and by using their way of speaking, and coming down to their level, I managed to make some of them understand. When I first spoke to the natives about religion, I found that they believed in a god Nurundere, and at first I was inclined to adopt that name in speaking to the blacks for our English word God; but I soon found that Nurundere was only a deified blackfellow whose attributes were gigantic vices. I therefore determined always to use the word Jehovah for our God, and thus avoided the confusion which would have resulted from using the native name.

Our Sabbath worship soon became crowded, and I was heard with deep interest. I went through the chapters of the "Peep of Day" and "Line upon Line," turning them into language intelligible to the blacks, and they came and heard me gladly. And now I began to seek to influence the minds of the natives in favour of civilisation. The great difficulty was to fathom the depths of their ignorance. We have received so much knowledge in early life that we take it as a matter of course that others possess the same. The tribe here had not had much intercourse with the whites. I remember well the first time some of the women heard our clock strike. They listened with astonishment; then inquired hurriedly in a whisper, "What him say?" and rushed out of the house in terror without waiting for an answer.*

* The natives told me that some twenty years before I came to Point Macleay they first saw white men on horseback, and thought the horses were their visitors' mothers, because they carried them on their backs! I have also heard that another tribe regarded the first pack-bullocks they saw as the whitefellows' wives, because they carried the luggage!

I remarked that many things that were interesting to us they only regarded with stupid wonder. I remember an instance of this. I showed some natives one day a picture of the interior of a splendid cathedral, but they could not understand it, and evinced no admiration at all. I then showed them another view, in the foreground of which was a wheelbarrow. This they recognised at once, and went into raptures over it—it was such an exact likeness of our wheelbarrow.

But there was not only ignorance to contend with, but superstition, and very active and antagonistic heathenism. I was very soon brought into opposition to the customs of the natives. The first time I came into conflict with heathenism will afford a good illustration of the sort of battle we constantly had to fight. It was on this wise. One day four girls of about sixteen years of age came and begged me to allow them to sleep in my kitchen, because they desired to escape from some relatives who wished to give them in marriage to men whom they did not like. As their mothers seconded their entreaties I consented to let them do so, never thinking any serious harm would come of it. They did this for two nights. On the third night we were all just thinking of going to bed, when a knock was heard at our front door. I went and opened it, and found about a dozen natives, armed with spears and kanikis, standing outside. I asked what they wanted. One of them, Bullocky House Bob, stepped forward, and said that they had come for his daughter, who was one of the girls in the kitchen, named Pompanyeripuritye. And he gave me to understand that they meant to have her. I tried to persuade her father to leave her, but it was of no use; she had to go with them, very unwillingly. Before they left, they said they did not like these girls to sleep in the kitchen, as they might eat some flour out of a bag from which the narumbar had partaken. The narumbar were the youths who were being made young men and, according to custom, were forbidden to eat with women lest they should grow ugly. I tried to assure them there was no danger of this, and they departed. Next morning, just after breakfast, a tremendous hubbub arose at the camps on the hill

opposite my house. The notion had got abroad that the young women had eaten the flour of the narumbar in my kitchen, and the desecrated youths and their friends had in revenge fired the wurleys and attacked the relatives of the girls, and so a general fight began. I ran up, followed by my wife and a friend who was staying with me, and found that broken heads were becoming rather plentiful. There were about a hundred people earnestly endeavouring to knock each other's brains out. Some were bleeding on the ground, and women were wailing over them; others were uttering hoarse shouts and yells of defiance as they flourished their weapons or brought them into contact with their adversaries' heads. Women were dancing about naked, casting dust in the air, hurling obscene language at their enemies, and encouraging their friends. It was a perfect tempest of rage. I felt rather vexed at their foolishness, so I went amongst them and shouted that this fighting must cease. As I stood there, trying by persuasions and commands to stop the scrimmage, my wife saw Dick Baalpulare go deliberately behind a bush at a little distance from me and hurl a heavy spear at my head. It just missed me, going about an inch from the top of my head. I did not see it or know anything about it till afterwards. The women standing near my wife begged her to go home, as the men were going to kill me. However, after a good lot of trouble, I managed to stop the fight and get the natives to go back to their camps. But I found that I was blamed by both parties as the cause of the quarrel, through letting the girls sleep in my kitchen. I gave Dick Baalpulare a good rating afterwards for being such a rascal. I had my revenge on him though, for a snake bit him one day, and I had the pleasure of curing him.

For six months after taking up our abode with the natives my principal work was visitation of the camps, as we had very few facilities for having a school for the children. My usual custom was to go and sit down amongst them and talk about whatever came uppermost, and gradually lead their minds to religious matters. I found that I thus instructed myself in their language

and customs, while I taught them many truths and exerted an influence against heathenism.

During this period various circumstances occurred which I entered in my journal. Some of them are illustrative of our work. I find the following entries, which may interest the reader:—

1859.—9th November.—This morning, Peter, the chief, or rupulle of the tribe, told me that they had caught a white fellow in the night stealing fish from his pound. It will be understood that the natives make enclosures by driving stakes close together into the bottom of the lake, in a circle some twenty or twenty-five feet round, and place the Murray cod which they catch therein, to preserve them alive until the boats arrive with the parties who purchase the fish. To steal fish, then, out of the pound, is like stealing cattle out of a yard. When I heard Peter's story, I got a lot of men together, and put a crew on board the whaleboat, in charge of an Englishman temporarily employed here; and off we started to catch the thief. As soon as he saw us he went off in a dingy to a boat which was anchored a little way from the shore, no doubt intending to escape; but the whaleboat swept round the corner, and he had to surrender. The foolish fellow cried and blubbered, and confessed to having stolen the fish. I put him into the whaleboat, sent him to Goolwa, and gave him in charge to the police. (He afterwards got a month's imprisonment with hard labour.)

While we were thief-taking, that is, I and the Point Malcolm tribe, the Mundoo blacks, who were just starting for the lower Lake, tried to do another sort of stealing. They found Nourailinyeri, a young and very pretty girl, the wife of Henry, Captain Jack's brother, sitting on the shore, so they seized her, and had started off when her husband and friends happened to come back and discovered the abduction. Off they rushed; Captain Jack soon caught her, took her away from her captors, and led her back to the camp. This the Mundoos resented, spears were thrown, and there was a tremendous row. I could not help admiring Captain Jack; he kept his temper excellently,

and said there should be no fighting on this place. He would not take a weapon in hand, but went and broke all the spears which he could get hold of. The Point Malcolm blacks showed great forbearance, but the Mundoos were very bouncible. One Kaingani, all dripping with grease and red ochre, named Doughboy, especially distinguished himself. I saw him after much vociferous abuse aim and hurl a spear at one of the other side, but as he did so his foot slipped, and he only stuck it in the mud and broke it to pieces, and everybody laughed. After a great scrimmage, in which the old women, as usual, bore a distinguished part, the Mundoos went off to their own country.

30th.—In conversing with the natives to-day I found that a word in Meyer's vocabulary bears a very different meaning from what he says it does. It is the word mutturi, and its compounds. He says it means holy, sacred; whereas I find that it means generous, open-handed, having plenty to give away. I am mutturi when I have plenty of flour to give away. This is rather an important difference, and illustrates how easy it is to make mistakes in learning an unwritten language.

6th December.—Very short of meat, so had to go and hunt for some myself. Pretty successful. The people on the run here positively refuse to sell us any meat, so we are compelled to live on fish and game; and, nice as these things are in moderation, one only has to get nothing else for three months to be made to feel a keen longing for beef and mutton.

12th.—Every day's experience shows that the natives are lamentably deficient in one respect, that is in governing their children. The little ones are allowed to do just as they like, and are never corrected. It leads one to see the need of those Proverbs of Solomon, which relate to the duty of correcting children. These heathen never do it. The men think nothing of thrashing their wives, knocking them on the head, and inflicting frightful gashes; but they never beat the boys. And the sons treat their mothers very badly. Very often mere lads will not hesitate to strike and throw stones at them.

18th December.—Visited the camps. It is a curious sight, to sit in the wurley and watch the natives eat their food. To-day I saw them having a meal. One was making for herself a large pot of stirabout. When it was cooked, she took it away behind the rest and began eating, taking out great mouthfuls of it with a flat piece of wood, and devouring it so very hot that I wondered she did not scald her mouth. All the while the rest were quite aware of her doings, and would like a share of the mess; but custom and propriety forbid that they should show it. So one hums a tune, another chats, and the rest try to look indifferent; but at the same time there is a ludicrous expression of interest in their faces, and anxiety that the eater should not devour all the stirabout. Presently, when the owner of the food had appeased her hunger, she divided what was left amongst the others to their apparent satisfaction. Then a damper, which had been cooking in the fire, was taken out. This was common property. One of the elders of the party took it and divided it into equal portions with his knife, and pitched the pieces across to those entitled to a share.

It is regarded as very rude amongst natives for two people to converse together in whispers or an undertone in the presence of other people. What is said must be uttered so that all can hear. A *tête-a-tête* is very offensive and bad manners.

16th.—I have been told several times lately that a man is living with the natives on the lower lake who says he has come down from heaven. The natives say he was once called Jimmy Myers, and was a well-known blackfellow who died at Hindmarsh Valley. He represents that he died and went to heaven, but was sent back to the earth again. Of course, they regard such a wonderful person with great admiration.

17th.—To-day our boat came from Goolwa, and on board of her is the very man who claims to have returned from heaven. He is a most villainous-looking fellow. He came up to my kitchen very boldly. While he stood there with a lot of blacks around him, I asked him what country he was a native of. He said Africa. I inquired what part of Africa. He answered, "I am a

creole from the Cape." I took a picture of Cape Town, and asked him if that was like the place he came from. He replied that it was. All the while the blacks stood round listening and drawing their own conclusions. I told him that the boat should take him to Milang on Monday.

19th.—Last night I heard the impostor, whose name is Armstrong, telling some women and children that he was Jemmy Myers, who had come back from the other world. He told them a lot of absurd rubbish to make them afraid of him. So we went, and before them all charged him with being an impostor. At last he confessed that he had allowed the blacks to believe that he was Jemmy Myers. I told him that it might be all very well as long as he was with the friends of that deceased worthy, but if he got amongst Myers's enemies he ran great risk of being knocked on the head. I expostulated with him on his wickedness, and told him that I would do all I could to undeceive the natives. Most of them seem convinced now that he is a liar. The women abhor him. They are quite ashamed to speak of his abominable doings. This miserable wretch has been living on the natives for eight months. I took him to Milang in the boat to-day, and there got rid of him.

We tried to promote the temporal well-being of the blacks. In order to this we did everything possible to procure profitable employment for the able-bodied and industrious. I exerted myself to procure a market for the fish which they caught, and was moderately successful. We also gave employment in fencing and clearing land to the young men. But the old people and more barbarous of the natives did not like to see the young men at this sort of work. So violent was their opposition at first that they came down in numbers from the camp and beat the labourers cruelly with their waddies, and forced them to leave their work. They hoped thus to drive the young men from being so much under my influence. They used to say the young fellows would get too much like whitefellows. I have known an industrious man who dared not go out of sight of the white man

From a Sketch by Mr Gordon.

Drying a dead body.

with whom he laboured lest he should fall into the hands of lurking enemies. However, this opposition gradually died away, and some of our greatest opponents became as eager to earn wages as anybody. But there is a party even now composed of men who never work at civilised employments. We also found it necessary to relieve the sick and aged and infirm, who suffered much in those times of scarcity common among a race of hunters. For this purpose the Government granted us a supply of flour and other stores.

I found that infanticide was very prevalent, many infants being put to death as soon as they were born. In order to prevent this we gave to every mother a ration of flour, tea, and sugar until her child was twelve months old. This put a stop to infanticide.

The first death after our arrival occurred in a few months. It was a man in the prime of life, who died of consumption. The blacks performed the usual disgusting funereal rites, and set the body up in a large native hut with one side open at the top. There sat on a stage, tied to posts stuck in the ground, the disgusting object, filling the air with its dreadful stench, the form distended with putrefaction. Around it were wailing women, smeared with filth and ashes, and horrible old men, basting it with bunches of feathers tied to the end of long sticks, until it dripped with grease and red ochre. At intervals in the course of the day parties of men from a distance would come in sight. As soon as they saw the camp, they marched with their spears erect towards it. As they came near, women rushed towards them, and threw themselves on the ground, and cast dust in the air, wailing and crying out, "Your friend is gone; he will speak to you no more," and so on. Then a simultaneous wail would rise from the advancing party until they reached the spot and stood around the corpse. Many such scenes have I witnessed since. On that first occasion, I went to the camp, and, pointing to the body, I told them that the dead would rise again. They all started, and, looking incredulously at me, said, "No!" I then took the opportunity of preaching to them the doctrine of the

resurrection of the dead. My words evidently produced an impression.

While dead bodies were being thus dried, it was very trying to one's stomach to have divine worship on Sabbaths. We had to have it in our own house. The little room would be crammed with some forty or fifty blacks. They crowded the room as full as it would pack, and thronged about the open door and window. As they had been living and sleeping in the wurley with a putrefying body, the smell seemed to have been absorbed by their skins, and the odour which arose from my congregation was excessively unpleasant. But yet their attention and earnestness made me feel that I could put up with this in order to teach them. They listened with the most intense interest while I told them the narratives of Holy Scripture. And after the service several would linger behind, and ask questions, and start difficulties. One day, after service, a man named Billy Waukeri said, "How do we know that this Bible is Jehovah's book? Whitefellows tell us plenty of lies; how do we know this is not a whitefellows' lie?" Here was an opportunity to set before them the evidence of the Bible being God's Word, and I was not slow to take advantage of it. In all this there was much to encourage belief that a divine influence rested upon the preached Word, and that in due time fruit would be gathered as the result of such a sowing of the holy seed. And so the months passed away. Sometimes the tide seemed in our favour, then opposition would arise and prevail for a time, but on the whole there was steady progress.

Very small signs of spiritual life cheer the heart of a missionary to such heathen as these. Circumstances which in civilised communities have no significance are encouraging indications of movement amongst a heathen people. Such an event was the first time a poor dying woman asked me to read to her out of that "very good book"—meaning some translations of Holy Scripture into the native language. How gladly I read and prayed with her, and encouraged her to look to Jesus! There was not much response, it is true; but yet it gave a glimmering

of hope, and a glimmering is to be hailed joyfully where there has been thick darkness. Since that time I have been at all sorts of deathbeds — dark and gloomy, fearless and horror-stricken, calm and exulting. And I have noticed in some instances, that natives who could speak good English when in health, would entreat that I should read and pray in native when they were near death. It was so much less difficult for them to apprehend it. And, while I have done so, the talk of the wurley would be hushed, and an expression of solemnity manifested in every face; and afterwards warm thanks would be given by the sick man or woman. We cannot stoop too low to save souls. Jesus stooped much lower than we can do to redeem us; and shall we not emulate His example, and try to seek and to save that which was lost? Efforts to make known the gospel do not always show their effects at once; but I have known many instances of people who seemed stolid and hardened at the time that they heard the Word, yet when sickness came upon them and death drew near they called upon the name of the Lord.

But there have been darkly contrasted deathbeds to such as those I have been speaking of; where the dying person has been so imbruted that there was no fear of death. The wants of the flesh have absorbed all attention to the last. On one occasion I was trying to get a woman, whose case, as far as the body was concerned, was hopeless, to think of her soul; but every attempt seemed useless. At last I spoke of the certainty of her death. I said, "We shall die, and so will you." Another old woman who sat near hearing this said, "Ngurn pornani? wunyarn el takkani ngruwar nunnukki" ("We shall all die? then let us eat plenty of flour"). Let us eat and drink, for to-morrow we die—that was the idea, evidently.

I had not been more than three months preaching the gospel to the natives before there appeared a token of God's grace in the decision of a young man named Waukeri to become a Christian. The decision was clear and unmistakable. It may not have been very enlightened, any more than that of many others

who have made the same resolve, but it was a decision adhered to until death. Waukeri had been forcibly seized and compelled to go through the disgusting rites of making narumbe. Before this he had heard me preach and teach for about three months. So he began to refuse to conform to the native customs of the narumbar; he would eat with the women, he would not smear himself with red ochre and grease, and he would not go about in a state of nudity. So one night the old men of the tribe solemnly threatened to kill him for his disobedience. He then came away to our house and asked for my protection. This conduct led me to inquire the reason for his desire to give up native customs, and he declared his resolve to be a Christian; his expression was that he did not mean to serve the devil any longer, but would serve Jehovah. I warned him of the persecution which he might expect, then prayed with him, and commended him to the protection of Jehovah. Now I never specially noticed this young man Waukeri, nor offered him any inducement to take this step. He never went back from his decision. His profession of religion had many faults and inconsistencies, as might have been expected, but still it was maintained amidst difficulties and persecutions and discouragements to the last. When he first became a Christian he set to work to wash off the grease and red ochre with which he was bedaubed from head to foot. He succeeded pretty well with his body, but he could not get the mixture out of his really fine head of hair; so he came for assistance, and my dear wife and her servant-girl set to work and with a tub of hot water and soap gave his head a good scrubbing, and got all the red stuff out of his curls, and restored them to their original glossy black. Waukeri was a really handsome fellow; his face was by no means destitute of comeliness, and his form was of perfect symmetry. He was of a kindly, affectionate disposition, but yet with a great deal of firmness. I heard of several instances in which he showed even to ungodly white people that he was not ashamed of his profession. He died of pulmonary consumption in November, 1864, as I shall hereinafter relate, and I trust found acceptance with Him who will not break the bruised reed nor quench the smoking

flax. I felt this young man's decision at such an early period of my work was the voice of God bidding me go forward.

A little incident occurred in that first year which will give some idea of what missionaries' wives have to do sometimes. One week I had been away from the station, and I left my wife and children and the servant-girl at home. On Saturday, down came the blacks, and asked Mrs. Taplin, "I say, Missis, what we do long a Sunday, no have em chapel?" After some talk she told them to come down at the usual time, intending to have a sort of Sunday school instead of worship. The hour arrived, and to her dismay a perfect crowd assembled, old grey-headed warriors and young men, women and children; they quite filled the room. There was no help for it, Sunday school was out of the question, so my dear partner stood up behind the table and gave out a simple hymn and pitched the tune. This concluded, she read the Scriptures and offered prayer, then gave out another hymn. Now came the crisis; what was to be done? It was soon decided; she took a volume of "Line upon Line," selected a chapter, and made it the foundation of an address upon the subject contained therein, and kept their attention the usual time; then again sang a hymn and offered prayer, and dismissed the people. The natives said afterwards, "My word, Missis, you very good minister." I don't suppose my wife seriously infringed any law of the New Testament by acting thus in such very exceptional circumstances.

Our congregations at first were often strangely dressed. Some would be enveloped in the original oppossum-skin rug. Some of the men would wear nothing but a double-blanket gathered on a stout string and hung round the neck cloakwise, others with nothing but a blue shirt on, others again with a woman's skirt or petticoat, the waist fastened round their necks and one arm out of a hole at the side; as to trousers, they were a luxury not often met with. To our horror and dismay one Sunday a tall savage stalked in and gravely sat down to worship with only a waistcoat and a high-crowned hat as his entire costume. Of course I sent him out quickly. The women came most of them

wrapped in a blanket, or else perhaps arrayed in a man's long greatcoat. But yet there was always devout and solemn attention—no levity or want of reverence. I had some trouble to cure them of want of punctuality. I found that they got later and later in their attendance. The bell rang (a hand bell), and the gossip of the wurley or some other thing would delay them; and it got worse and worse. So one morning I had the bell rung, and no one came. I waited ten minutes, and then locked the door, and resolved that if my congregation would not come in time they should stay outside. I then proceeded to hold worship for my own family. Very soon there came a knocking at the door and a muttering outside. I took no notice, but went on with the engagement until the conclusion of our devotions. Then I went and opened the door, and sure enough there was the congregation outside, all standing with rueful faces. I gave them a scolding, and told them that Sabbath time was too precious to be wasted in waiting for them. They begged me to have service over again, but I could not, as it was dinner time, so I advised them all to be present in the afternoon, and I had then a crowded congregation.

Various occurrences took place during 1860, some of which I find recorded in my journal. I will again make a few extracts.

13th January.—I went with the whaleboat and crew to get salt at the lagoon, twelve miles up the lake. The wind blew us there fast enough, as it became quite stormy after we started. This salt lagoon must cover about forty acres, and is situated in a gully surrounded by low hills covered with dark trees. It looks like a sheet of snow in the bottom of the valley. The salt is about nine inches thick, and varies in kind and quality. There is not only common salt, but sulphate of magnesia in some places, and a good deal of alum in a liquid form. We got 5 cwt. of salt. I and the blacks had dinner, and then started on our return. The wind and sea were against us. After pulling a mile or two they got tired of the oars, and preferred to strip and tow the boat along the shore in the shallow water. I and Captain Jack walked on the land to lighten the load. There are a great

many mounds on the shore, covered with mussel shells. They are from ten feet high to four feet. Captain Jack says the blacks made them to bury the dead in at a time of great sickness.* When we got to Point Malcolm we had a hard job to get across the entrance to Lake Albert, as the wind and water were so rough. However, we faced it and got home soon after dark.

16th.—I asked Waukeri to-day if he prayed to God. He replied that he had tried but found that he could not. I advised him to go and tell God that he could not pray, and ask Him to help him.

22nd.—A good attendance at worship to-day. I spoke of the Bible as the Word of Jehovah. The natives got hold of the idea. After the service Captain Jack and a lot more came round the Bible and looked at it curiously. They asked me to tell them what Jehovah said. I had a long and interesting talk with them.

26th.—I tried to make a poor old sick woman understand the Gospel. I fear I did not succeed, although I spoke very simply. Her senses seemed to be quite deadened with old age and pain. It afflicts me very much to see the poor old people dying like beasts, ignorant, wretched, and hopeless.

27th.—Most of the men and boys are off to a great duck hunt. They encircle clumps of reeds with their nets, and catch ducks by the hundred. The ducks when moulting are unable to fly, and take refuge in the reeds. I went with some women in the whale-boat to the beds of reeds near Lake Albert passage, and got nine bags of moomoorooke (Murray down) to make beds. Such expeditions give one a good chance for long talks, and thus I am able to gain their attention to instruction.

29th.—Sabbath. I preached this morning on the moral law, and never was heard more attentively by any congregation. There were not quite so many as usual at the service on account of the duck hunt.

30th.—Had some earnest talk with the blacks about my sermon yesterday. They evidently understood it. I pressed it upon

* One of these mounds has since been opened and found to contain a vast number of skeletons of men and women, all laid side by side.

them personally. I asked one, "Why do you not do as I tell you? It is because you do not think that what I say is right and true." "Yes," he said, "I do." "Well, then," I replied, "why not do as I say?" "Ah," he answered, "not yet, not yet." Just what hundreds of white people say.

31st.—To-day I was struck with something Billy Waukeri said. I had been expostulating with him for persecuting his brother, who is inclined to become a Christian. I told him I should advise Waukeri to break their bad customs.

Billy said, "What for you do that? God told us to do these things."

I asked him, "Where in the Bible did God tell you to do them? There is only One God, Jehovah, and only one Bible."

He answered, "How do you know that Bible is Jehovah's book? Did he give it to you? Did he tell you it? Did not whitefellow make it?"

"No," I replied, "Jehovah gave it to my fathers a long time ago."

"Well," he said, "and our God told my fathers these customs a long time ago, and so we must do them."

The conversation was continued at some length, and I could see that there was more thoughtful opposition to the Divine Word than I expected to find.

17th March.—A great fight at Teringi; several were speared, and one man killed outright. This battle was between five tribes. It caused us a great deal of trouble.

22nd April, Sabbath.—Worship as usual. In the evening I heard that the hut of a shepherd named T——, which is about a mile off, had been robbed in the absence of himself and his wife. It is supposed that some native is the thief. There is a large number of blacks encamped here now.

23rd.—This morning, quite unexpectedly, police-trooper Morgan arrived. The shepherd, who was here, immediately informed him of the robbery of his hut, so they and I went to the camps on the hill to make inquiries. After we had looked in several wurleys, a man named Kilkildareetpiri called out very

saucily and defiantly, "Here! you come and look in my wurley." I advised Morgan to do so. He had not looked far before he found the stolen goods. He seized Kilkildareetpiri, but he cried out, "I did not steal them! it was Baalpulare." So the trooper seized Baalpulare by the wrist, that he might handcuff him. As he did so, I stood a little back from the group, and saw old Pelican go up behind Morgan with a net rope in his hands, and proceed to throw it over his head, so as to strangle him. I called to the trooper, who let go his prisoner and turned upon the blacks. At the same instant the shepherd struck up Pelican's arms. Both the white men now drew their revolvers, and the blacks rushed to their heavy spears, which were stuck around the camps. There seemed to be danger of bloodshed. The natives brandished their weapons and danced with rage. Teenminne screamed out, "Oh, Taplin, do stand away! you will be speared." There was abundance of savage threats and yells. I never saw the blacks in such a fury before. The police-trooper took it very calmly. He said it would never do to have bloodshed—he could not justify himself if it took place. At this instant Pelican ran out of the wurley with a gun; he knelt on one knee and was going to present it at the shepherd, when blackfellow Robert sprang at him and knocked it out of his hand. Just at this time Captain Jack and his brother and others ran up from another camp, and began to wrench the spears from the natives who were threatening us. Morgan now thought it wisest to draw off, as the blacks were still very fierce. We went down to my house and consulted as to what had better be done. It was decided to get all the help we could and then try again, so the trooper sent for two stock-keepers and three white fishermen, who were within a few miles. They arrived in the afternoon. Thus reinforced, we went again to the camps, but found that Baalpulare had fled. Then Morgan arrested Pelican for pointing the gun at them. The natives were very much surprised at this, and showed great concern, as he is a leading man. However, he was marched off in handcuffs to my house. In the evening his friends brought Baalpulare, and gave

him up in hopes of having Pelican released; but, of course, it could not be. Pelican's wife and son wept bitterly, for it turns out he has been in prison before for the killing of a former wife. Strict guard was kept over the prisoners all night.

24th.—To-day the trooper took his two prisoners in a boat to Wellington. (I afterwards interceded with the Government for Pelican, and got him released. Baalpulare got twelve months' imprisonment with hard labour).

14th May.—To-day the foundation-stone of the schoolhouse was laid by my eldest son.

From this time until October we were busy building the schoolhouse. I and the natives burned the lime, raised the stone and cut the thatch. A mason and carpenter built the walls and did the rest of the work.

On the 10th of October, 1860, we finished our schoolhouse and began to have school for the native children therein. We had at intervals taught them before, but now we began a regular school. The natives were ready enough to send their hungry and nearly naked boys and girls, and a wilder lot of pupils teacher never had. They had no notion of cleanliness, were very noisy from having always lived in the open air, were ravenous for the first few weeks from previous short commons, and were as active as monkeys, clambering along rafters, beams, and over walls with the utmost agility. At the same time they were good-tempered and eager to learn. The first step was to have them all well washed with warm soap and water, have their hair cut, and put on clean clothes. Their parents were very adverse to the hair-cutting process for the bigger boys. It is the custom of the natives to let a youth's hair grow from the time he is ten years old until he is sixteen or seventeen—that is until he is made a young man, or narumbe; the consequence is that their heads become a revolting mass of tangled locks and filth. But I insisted that my pupils must have their hair cut, and after some scolding from their mothers I carried the point. Very soon after we began to have school the children voluntarily brought me

their marbles and playthings on Saturday night to keep for them until Monday morning, so that they might not be tempted to play with them on Sunday. They had heard me explain to them the sacredness of the Sabbath. At first, simple easy reading books were all that we could use, but the more intelligent soon became able to read the Bible. I shall never forget the awe which appeared in their faces when they read the Word of God for the first time. Their reverence for Holy Scripture has continued. I found these children very impressible. They received the truth with simplicity; but the Lord opened the hearts of some more especially to give it admission. Very soon, they, of their own accord, adopted the practice of praying for themselves in their bedrooms before going to bed. I have seen them under powerful emotions while listening to the preaching of the gospel. One Sunday evening I was preaching on decision for God. In the conclusion of my address I said, "I mean to be on the Lord's side: now if any one of you means to be a servant of Jehovah, let him stand with me." As I spoke, a lad of twelve, about half way down the room, taking my words literally, got up and came forwards and stood by me. As he did so his sisters and others sobbed and covered their faces with their hands. That decision was never revoked: that lad is now a sterling Christian man. Thus we were led to feel that the Lord worked with us and gave His Word success. Our schoolhouse consisted of a schoolroom 28 feet by 10, two bedrooms the same size, and a kitchen and storeroom, each 16 feet by 10. We were afterwards obliged to build a larger schoolroom, 28 feet by 32, and make the first into two smaller rooms.

I again make a few extracts from my journals:—

16th November, 1860.—A lot of Lake Albert natives came bringing ten children to put in the school. I am sorry that I cannot receive them, as the school is full. These natives are all in bad health. One young man—Katyirene—was very ill. I gave him medicine, and hope, by God's blessing, to do him good.

17th.—Katyirene is improving, to the great joy of his relatives, who had given him up. I am very thankful for it too. I also had a woman brought to me very ill from having eaten something poisonous—fungi, I think. To-night, Ponge and Big Jerry came to me to try to get a girl named Petembitpiri from the school, as the latter wanted to swop her away to get another wife for himself. I firmly refused to let her go, and, as she was locked up, they could not get her. The man, to whom he wishes to give her, has already had two wives on trial, and has cast them off.

18th, Sabbath.—Worship in the morning and evening. Good attendance in the morning. In the afternoon, a lot of Mundoo blacks went and attacked the Lake Albert tribe. The alleged cause was some insulting expressions which the latter had been heard to utter against the Mundoos. Some of them got some ugly knocks on both sides. One came to me afterwards with a great gash in his hand. His hand was split by the blow of a sharp-edged kanaki.

23rd.—To-day, I discovered a curious mistake which I have fallen into in the native language. I have several times asked if they had any word for sin. They at once said, "yes," "yrottulun." As I was told this by different persons, I used the word. At the wurley this morning, I was talking to Pelican and others about the Judgment, and trying to show that in the prospect of God's judgment we needed to be cleansed from sin: freed from sin. So Pelican asked me if those who would stand at the right hand of the Judge of all the earth would be very fat —bailpuli—as they were not yrottulun. At first, I could not understand what he meant; but afterwards found out that his question arose from my using the word yrottulun. It turns out that this word means "thin," not "sin." Blacks lisp our "th," and say sin for thin. Hence, when I asked for the word for "sin," they gave the one for "thin;" and so I was led into representing that it was hateful to God for men to be thin: that they would be condemned for it. So they came to the conclusion that it was pleasing to God for people to be fat. In fact, I had

been telling them that all lean people went to hell, and fat people to heaven. I find the right word for wrong-doing in a moral sense is wirrang warrin.

Our daily routine was as follows:—At 6 a.m. in summer and 7 in winter, the bell rang as a signal for every one to get up. From that time until 7.30 was occupied in giving out rations to the aged, infirm, and sick, and weighing out the school rations for the day. At 8.30 I gave the children their breakfast. At 9.15 we had morning prayer, and after that school until 12. Then at 1 p.m. I gave the children their dinner, and at 2 had afternoon school until 3.30. Then the children went off to play, and I had time to write letters and look after any business requiring attention. This was the time I gave to translations and visitations of the camps. At 5.30 in winter and 6.30 in summer the children had supper, and immediately after we had evening prayer, and then the children went into their bedrooms and were locked in. At 9 the lamps were taken away, and every one retired for the night. On Saturday nights we gave all the children a complete change of clean clothes. On Sundays we had worship twice, and Sunday school. My wife was matron of the school, and the making and mending of clothes came heavily upon her. After some trouble we got the natives to cook the provisions for the children, and also to act as servants in the schoolhouse. But in about two years I felt quite overworked; it became necessary that I should have some help, and a young man named Alfred M. Stapley was appointed to assist me, and was for several years my zealous and faithful co-worker; but his physical strength became unequal to the work, and he had to seek other employment.

In 1861 there was a lad of about thirteen years of age in the school named Mokooni; he was of a nice disposition and very intelligent. One day he was taken ill through eating green she-oak apples; and his parents, with my consent, took him to their own wurley to nurse him. I gave him some simple medicine, not anticipating any danger. As the night drew on the lad became

worse; violent inflammation of the stomach set in. His relatives, in great anxiety, did all they could to relieve his sufferings; but the terrible disease increased. There was the wild wurley on the hill side lighted by the flickering camp fire; at the foot of the hill there stretched away for many a mile the calm waters of the lake, reflecting the stars of heaven in all their glory. There sat the mourning father of the lad, holding him tenderly in his arms, and his mother and aunts sat around ready with any little act of kindness which love might suggest. The fitful light showed how sorrowful and anxious were their faces. The poor boy tossed in his restless agony, and begged that I might be sent for; but his friends did not like to disturb me at midnight. How I wished afterwards that they had fetched me. Suddenly the sick boy began uttering broken, sobbing entreaties, and his aunt Teenminne—whose first serious impressions were gained at that death-bed, and who became a steady and devout Christian woman until she entered God's rest—said to her mother, "Listen! he is not like the Narrinyeri; he prays to Jehovah." Yes, he prayed to Jehovah; and Teenminne told me afterwards that his prayer was like this:—"O Jehovah, you forgive me my sins; me been big one wicked. O Jehovah, forgive me. Jesus been die for me. You been say, when we got big one trouble we must come to you. Me got big one trouble now. Me soon die; very soon die now. O Jehovah, take me to live long a you. No blackfellow can help me now. My father, my mother, no more help me. O Jehovah, take care of me. Me want to live long a you. You take me now." There were a few more sobbing words, and then the poor fellow sank into insensibility, from which he never rallied, and by noon next day he was dead. Surely such a suppliant was heard by the Father of mercies.

The effects of teaching and preaching the gospel became more and more apparent, especially in the young people; insomuch that the old men began to grumble at me because the youthful members of the tribes would not conform to their customs. It is not always that these customs are cast off from a sense of religious duty. Sometimes a young fellow, hearing that they are

useless and omission of them harmless, breaks through and sets all at nought. Such men though are generally not good characters. There was one named Tungeriol; he had been made narumbe, but had not been sufficiently initiated to be allowed to marry. Nevertheless he eloped with a girl named Tycarabbe, and lived with her as his wife at a cattle station near. One night, some months after, the old men decoyed him down to a camp away from the protection of the whites, pretending that his crime was forgotten. All on a sudden five of them seized him and smothered him. We could never discover his murderers, although we used every effort to do so. The elders of the tribe began to resort to secret assassination to uphold their power. This they called neilyeri. Only a short time ago, upon examining an unburied skeleton from which the sand had blown away, there was found, stuck fast between the ribs, the bone dagger with which the victim had been killed.

A few more illustrations of our difficulties and struggles from my daily record of the Mission may not be inappropriate.

30th July, 1861.—Had a long conversation with Teenminne and others about the death of Jesus. One of them has been much impressed by a dream. They place great reliance on dreams. To-day three of the older boys, Tippoo, Weellee, and Turtle, left the school because, they said, one of the older girls was unfit to be there, and they would not eat out of the same flour. This is a pity; they will lose all the good they have got. I spoke to them very faithfully and kindly before they went, but it was of no use. One of their mothers who stood by said, "What for you try to frighten them?"

9th August.—To-day the two girls, on account of whom the three boys left me, went off to the camps and left their clothes. It seems that it is of no use to stand up for the females, they are sure to give way at last. If I had never taken these girls, I should have kept my three boys.

17th August.—Large numbers of natives arrived from the Murray. I hear that a fight is to come off.

18th, Sabbath.—A good attendance at Divine service in the morning. I had begun service in the evening when a violent quarrel and fight arose at some camps about 200 yards away, and there was so much noise that we were obliged to leave off. They kept up the disturbance until after ten o'clock, when we tried to get some rest notwithstanding the noise and fighting of these foolish quarrelsome people.

19th.—At daylight this morning the sound of quarrelling and fighting was the first thing we heard. I felt disheartened. After breakfast I found out the cause of quarrel. Minora heard the people in Captain Jack's camp say something he did not like, so he went and threw a spear right into the wurley amongst the men, women, and children. It stuck through a man's hand who was cutting tobacco. This was about as bad as firing a gun in at the window of a house. Captain Jack jumped up, rushed out, and threw a spear at the other wurley. It struck nobody, but a fierce quarrel ensued. At last, Teenminne said it was wicked to fight on Sunday; and after a while they quieted down. First thing this morning, when Teenminne and Pelican got up, they saw a spear with the point towards them stuck in the ground opposite their sleeping place, as if someone had thrown it at them in their sleep. Pelican in his rage seized a heavy spear, rushed at Captain Jack, and threw it at him, transfixing his leg. Then Captain Jack returned the compliment, and speared Pelican's leg. This ended the row.

21st.—The blacks have been fighting ever since Sunday night until noon to-day. They then decamped, one party going in one direction and the other in the opposite. I am very thankful at this, for the whole affair has worried me incessantly.

15th October.—I have heard that some of the young men at the wurleys have begun to pray regularly, although they are laughed at by their fellows. One of them said he believed that what I preached was true. They get a good deal of ridicule. Maggie Naraminyeri told me that she prays, and that she believes that Jesus has forgiven her. Praise the Lord for all this, to Him be the glory.

23rd November.—To-day Henry, the brother of Captain Jack, became ill. His two sisters also are ill. A sick family.

24th.—Henry is raving this morning. He was bitten by a small snake on Friday evening, but took little notice of it. He is now in dreadful agonies. Lockjaw has set in, and he is convulsed all over. I fear there is no hope for him. His friends have given him up.

25th.—Poor Henry died this morning. He leaves a widow and child. I am very sorry. He was a fine, intelligent young fellow. I had great hopes of him, as he was of such an inquiring disposition with respect to religion. I have had some very interesting conversations with him, which he himself began.

28th.—This morning Louisa Tuparinyeri, Henry's sister, died. Her death was, perhaps, hastened by the shock of his sudden end. She was a great favourite, and one of whom I cherished hopes of salvation.

29th.—They are drying the bodies of Henry and Louisa. It is such a horrible violation of the sanctity of death. Captain Jack and his relations were crying almost all last night from sorrow at their loss. Poor Louisa! how many times has she sat and listened to the teaching from my lips, and from those of my wife. She drank in instruction eagerly, and, I trust, savingly.

From the commencement of the Mission I was brought into intimate acquaintance with a very notorious blackfellow named Captain Jack. He was a great warrior and sorcerer in his tribe, and a man with much natural ability. If he had lived in a civilised community, and had been educated, I have no doubt he would have distinguished himself. He had gained some celebrity among the Narrinyeri from the belief that he had once seen and had intercourse with Brupi—that is, the devil. This gave him great influence. He was a man of undoubted courage and acuteness. He had suffered severely in the battles which he had fought; his head, arms, and legs bore the scars of many wounds. He greatly enjoyed telling of the various fights in

which he got them. He would narrate these combats with animation and graphic power. On one occasion his tribe was pressed by an enemy of superior numbers. Captain Jack tried to rally his flying comrades, and at last was left almost alone, the mark for a hundred spears. He described with great force how the shower of spears descended on his single shield. However, he got off with very few hurts from this desperate skirmish. This man possessed all the virtues and vices of a savage. He had great physical courage and intrepidity. I never saw him afraid. He was endowed with much power of endurance. He was attached to his friends and country, and very fond of his children. But on the other hand he was greedy, and, like every true savage, dearly liked to take what he wanted from any one weaker than himself without asking leave. He was intensely superstitious, very revengeful, a dreaded sorcerer, and lazy and gluttonous when it was convenient. He attached himself to me, and we became great friends. He could clearly see that much temporal good was to be gained by the natives from our Station, so he desired that his children might be kept at school. He often exerted his influence in a very useful manner. He knew that I objected to their fights, and especially on the Station, so I have seen him rush among the combatants and smash spears right and left to prevent them from being used by their owners. He had no objection to a battle at a distance from the location. Very frequently have I sat in his wurley and tried to enlighten his dark mind with the truths of God's Word; but it was all in vain; he never became a Christian. One week he never came to our Sabbath worship, and so afterwards I inquired the reason. He replied that it was useless for him to come, as he found that he could not do what Jesus wanted him to do. I asked what that was. He said, "You tell me I must only have one wife if I serve Jesus. Now my oldest wife, Kitty, is lame, and has only one leg, and my youngest wife, Polongane, is the mother of my children. Which, then, can I give up?" I admitted that there was a difficulty, but persuaded him not to let that stand in the way of seeking religious instruction. Captain Jack had a sister

named Tuparinyeri. One Sunday morning the lad who rang the handbell for service, after ringing a short time, ran down to the house and hid himself behind the door. Directly after Tuparinyeri came rushing in with her head and face streaming with blood from some gashes on her head. I inquired what was the matter, and found that the boy in ringing the bell had unintentionally struck it against the forehead of Captain Jack's baby boy, inflicting a slight cut. The father coming up at the moment and seeing the blood flew into a rage. The bell-ringer fled, and so Captain Jack rushed into the wurley to take vengeance on his wife for not taking care of the child, and not finding her, he seized a kanake, and battered his sister about the head in his wild fury until it streamed with blood. I dressed the wounds, and began worship in a rather disturbed state of mind. Next day, Captain Jack came down to try to make it up. I told him I would have nothing to do with him; he might go. He begged me not to be angry. I replied that I would have nothing to say with him unless he asked his sister's forgiveness. This was contrary to all native ideas! he was very unwilling to do so. He proposed that she should stick a spear into his arm, so that his blood might atone for hers; but to ask forgiveness of a woman was too humiliating. However, I insisted upon that and nothing else, and at last he yielded and did as I wished.

Poor Tuparinyeri was afterwards given away through the influence of another brother to an old man who already had two wives, and forced to go with him. She took it to heart and pined away in the miserable life which she led. A young wife in such a case becomes the slave of the older wives. Some time after, she returned to me wasted and ill from bad treatment. We took her into the house and nursed her until she was well. We also instructed her in the truths of the gospel, and she received them with great eagerness. Truly they are the comfort and hope of the wretched in all countries. As soon as ever Tuparinyeri's health returned she was compelled to go again with the barbarous people to whom she had been given. Very

soon she came back worse than ever. And then she died. I will extract the particulars of her death from my diary:—

16th December, 1861.—To-day I learned the particulars of Louisa's death. One can get very little about the circumstances of a death amongst the natives until the shock of it has passed off. It appears that Louisa died from the effects of uterine hemorrhage. Directly this began she had a presentiment that she should not recover. She very much wished to be buried, instead of being dried native-fashion, but this wish was not complied with. The day before she died she had a long talk with Teenminne, her sister (Maranowe), who then went about her usual pursuits, and Louisa slept, appearing no worse than usual. In the evening Teenminne went again to see her. She had not long been awake. Looking at her sister, she asked, "What will you do, Maranowe, when I leave you? who will walk about with you?" Teenminne replied, "I must walk about by myself; but why do you speak like this? You will not die yet—you will live." "No," she said, "I shall not, Maranowe; I shall leave you. I am going to such a beautiful place. I have been sleeping. I thought there was a great wind, and the angels came in the wind to fetch me away. Oh, they were such beautiful ones, and I wanted to go to the beautiful place, all the same as they are. They told me I was to come with them, so I got up. I thought to go, but I awoke and found I was dreaming. Yes, I am soon going away to that beautiful country, Maranowe." Teenminne still tried to persuade her that she had much longer to live, and then left her. Very early next morning she heard them crying at the wurley where Louisa was, and ran over. She was just departing. She knew her dear sister and fixed her eyes upon her in recognition, and then she died. I trust she has reached the beautiful country. My hope for her prevails over my doubts. She was an amiable woman. I trust she hoped in Christ. We have here quite another event than the dark death of the savage, from which he shrinks in speechless horror. Louisa Tuparinyeri died with a Christian's hope, built, I believe, on the true foundation. I long to see more living Christian natives. I have great

hope of Teenminne, and all the more as her conduct is so unostentatious.

Captain Jack was sorry for his sister, as he was really much attached to her in his barbarous way. For years he stayed most of his time with me. He was my chief boatman. He would steer the boat through the wildest and darkest night across the wide lake with unflinching courage and skill. At last he was taken ill of brain fever, brought on by drinking spirits after receiving a dangerous and weakening wound in battle. His head had been no doubt much injured by previous blows. In his delirium he sat up and looked around with a smile of defiance, then started to his feet and called for spear and shield. His little son fetched his spear for him, but before he could reach it he sank back exhausted. It was the old fighting spirit strong in death. As the end rapidly approached, he seemed to recollect some of the ideas which he had been taught by us. At last he called to his wife, "Bring the nice clothes, bring the very good clothes, for they are opening the door of the house;" and then he fell back and expired. Towards the latter part of his life he became more opposed to religion than he was when first I knew him. Perhaps he was removed lest he should be an antagonist to Christianity amongst the natives.

On the 14th February, 1861, the Rev. James Reid, of Scotland, arrived, and began to itinerate as a missionary amongst the Aborigines. This he continued to do until he took up his abode at Wellington, from whence he made trips to various places, preaching to natives and white settlers. He was a good but eccentric man. Two natives were converted under his ministry—Allan Jamblyn, and James Unaipon. The former continued faithful unto death; the latter yet lives a sterling Christian. Mr. Reid was unfortunately drowned while crossing Lake Alexandrina in a small boat in a gale of wind on the 24th of July, 1863. His body was found by the natives, and buried at Wellington.

My journals for 1862 and 1863 contain the following entries:—

23rd February, 1862.—Sabbath. Forty-six natives present at worship. There is a much larger number encamped here.

At night, about eleven o'clock, some natives on the hill began fighting, and kept it up until late; they set the camps on fire so as to have light for the battle. The skirmish was between two parties, one of which is in favour of accepting a challenge sent by the Goolwa and Port Elliot clans, and the other against it. This affair cost me an almost sleepless night.

24th.—The wounded came as usual to have their hurts dressed this morning. One had a nasty bite. Jeltoarinyeri had a horrid gash in his forehead. It seems to have been a scrimmage in which everybody fought with everybody else.

7th March.—This evening we saw a gigantic bush fire sweeping down upon the station. It was some miles off, so we all turned out and burned a belt round the entire premises. I was much pleased at the alacrity with which the natives worked for this purpose. It was as disagreeable and awkward a job as it usually is, but we put the place in a position of safety; it took us till midnight.

21st.—Last night I observed something out in the bush. At first I took it for a star shining through the trees. I called some boys, and asked them what it was; they said "Wild blackfellow." I laughed, but as I did so I saw the light move about amongst the bushes. I must say I felt queer at the sight. It was evidently carried by some one. As I was alone I did not care to go to see who it was. Early this morning I heard the crackling of burning grass; I ran with some others to the place where the smoke arose, and found flames spreading rapidly. It was coming right down on us before the wind. We beat the fire out, and then discovered in a hollow the embers of a great fire, which had been left by somebody who must have camped there. No doubt it was the person who carried the firestick last night. The blacks say that men of other clans go about in the dark for millin. Twice lately, just in the dusk of the evening, have our school children been chased, until they were close to the school-house, by strange men, probably enemies of their parents.

26th April.—The natives say that if the panpande and palye trees are burned, the ponde (Murray cod) will all go away from

the neighbourhood. I could not help thinking to-day that a load of firewood which the boys fetched bore witness that superstition was losing its hold upon them. It was composed almost entirely of panpande and palye wood. Three years ago the boys would not have dared to burn such wood, as the old men would have been so angry.

8th June.—This afternoon Boord and Menatowe charged the young men who are working with me with adultery, and demanded that they should leave the place. This charge the accused strenuously denied, and refused to depart. There was a stormy dispute. I believe that the real cause of the dislike of these fellows to the young men is that they showed a police trooper where some ngadhungi were concealed, and he took them away. Hence their threats of vengeance and millin and ngadhungi.

9th.—To-day Boord and Menatowe and their adherents fell upon the workmen and beat them grievously. Four were disabled and one nearly killed. It was an atrocious proceeding. Boord is a great sorcerer, and hates the young fellows because they won't believe in him.

10th.—Boord came and tried to quarrel with me and insulted me this morning. I ordered him off.

11th.—Last night I was aroused from sleep by a loud knocking at my door. On calling out I found it was Boord. He said that his brother was ill at the camp. It appeared that they were all singing a corrobery when this man was suddenly taken ill, and they thought he would die, so they all shrieked and cried for fear. He begged me to go and see him. I hastily dressed and went with Boord, and found that his brother had a slight paralytic seizure. I returned home, sent him some medicine, and then went to bed again.

6th November.—Teenminne arrived to-day. She has been brought from the river in a canoe as she is ill.

7th.—Teenminne is very ill, and evidently has been so for some time. She is much altered in appearance. I have no doubt of her true piety. She is a lover of prayer. I fear for her. May

the Lord, if it be His good will, restore her to health. She asked to be taken down to the school-house to be nursed, and so I had her carried down.

10th.—To-day we had to take Teenminne back to the camp; she felt the air too confined in the house. She speaks highly of the kindness of her husband, Pelican.

11th.—Teenminne decidedly better.

18th.—Teenminne's sister is hopelessly ill. I was speaking to her about it to-day. Teenminne said, "She must pray to Jesus; I was very bad, and thought I should die, but I laid hold on Jesus (morokkir yan Jesuse), and I recovered." This was faith. Teenminne is very much against gambling. I believe she has got them to destroy all the packs of cards in her wurley.

3rd December.—Teenminne is still here, and will stay for some time. I am glad of this, as it enables me to watch over her. I am thankful for the work of grace manifested in her. I believe that the Lord has given me this soul. It is all His work. She said the other day, "I not afraid to die. What is die? I think no die, only go to heaven."

4th December.—The schoolboys are glorying in the fact that they have done several things in defiance of native custom, and have received no harm. They have eaten wallaby, and yet have not turned grey. They have eaten tyere (fish), and have no sore legs. They have cooked ngaikunde (fish) with palye, and yet there are plenty more.

10th.—To-day, a woman named Nangowane was severely bitten on the leg by a snake, which twined round the limb while she was getting crayfish in the swamps. I applied the usual remedies. I cauterised the wound, and applied oil and ammonia. I gave her large doses of brandy and ammonia. I gave her 3½ oz. of brandy and 120 drops of liquor ammonia fortissimus. Her pulse was very low; but it rose as I gave her at intervals of fifteen minutes ounce after ounce of the medicine. The first two ounces produced no effect. The third prevented the sinking. The fourth made her almost drunk. I now knew that she was safe. I am sure that under ordinary circumstances one ounce of

brandy would have nearly, if not quite, intoxicated this woman, as she is one who never has taken spirits.

6th May, 1863.—Went with the natives to the Coorong, and the Mundoo country.

8th.—Went to Lake Albert on a similar expedition to the last. I was amused at one incident. We camped at night, and the natives made a wurley at my head. I slept soundly enough. In the night the wind changed, so the natives, fearing it might be unpleasant to me, got up and shifted the wurley round without waking me; and when I got up in the morning I found that they had turned the house round.

13th June.—I find that a native named James Jackson has begun, and kept up prayer at the wurleys every night before he retires to rest. He is a quiet, unassuming, industrious little man. He and Teenminne and Waukeri are regarded by all as Christians. May the Lord spread the light.

20th July.—Rev. James Reid arrived from Wellington, where he is residing. He gave an address to the school in the evening.

21st.—Mr. Reid left for Mundoo and Goolwa, in his own boat. I sent our boat and four men with him, to take care of him. He is an unskilful navigator.

26th.—To-day James Unaipon arrived from Wellington. He is in search of Mr. Reid, as they are very anxious, fearing from his not having returned home that something has happened to him. My boat left his boat just at the entrance of the Finniss, on the 21st.

28th.—Towards evening James Jackson was working by himself at the wheat-paddock fence when he saw Jerry and several others creeping about him in the bush. He could see they were bent on mischief, millin probably, so he made off home for safety. They don't like Jackson because of his religion.

29th.—To-day a cutter arrived, which had been searching for Mr. Reid without success. The weather has been very tempestuous. I fear he has attempted to cross the lake and is drowned. In the evening news came that his mast and sail have been found

on the shore near Paltallock. I went down to Loveday Bay in search, but could find nothing.

31st.—Boat returned from the lower lake. It appears that a native met Mr. Reid at Mundoo Channel on Friday last, and got him to put him across the channel. This man noticed that the boat was very leaky, and expostulated with him about it, saying, "Mr. Reid, by-and-bye you will drown." But he would not listen. The black then baled the boat out for him. He left him, and saw him sail away, and go round Rocky Point. It was very tempestuous. A squall of wind with rain came on, and hid him from the native's sight. He was seen no more alive. I learn that several friends expostulated with Mr. Reid for sailing in such weather.

5th August.—Mr. Reid's boat has been found bottom upwards at Point Malcolm.

11th.—To-day Putteri found the body of Mr. Reid floating in deep water near Point Malcolm. He put it in his canoe, covered it with a blanket, and brought it here. I had it decently covered and put into our boat, and sent it to Wellington to his friends. The natives expressed great sorrow at seeing it, and behaved most respectfully. The remains were interred next day in Wellington cemetery. Poor fellow! he was a true and loyal servant of Christ, but yet he lost his life through not being sufficiently careful of himself.

The extracts from my journals show that some of the principal troubles of the early years of our Mission were the fights continually arising amongst the natives. There were ceremonial and funereal fights, and casual fights, and the whole were a thorough nuisance. The routine of our school-house would be going on as usual, when all on a sudden there would come the tidings of a fight, and off would go children and servants to the field of battle to see how the little affair came off; or perhaps we would be just thinking of going to bed when there would be a shout and a yell and a blaze of light, and then we would see a general scrimmage going on by firelight. One of the worst

battles we had lasted at intervals for six days. It arose out of a quarrel between a husband and wife. Solomon Baalpulare had a young wife, Tungkungutte. After she had lived with him some years he brought an older woman home to his wurley as a second wife. Now, a wife amongst the heathen Aborigines has no objection to her husband taking another spouse, provided she is younger than herself; but this woman was Tungkungutte's senior, and consequently mistress of the camp. Solomon refused to listen to his first wife's remonstrances, so she fled to her tribe at Lake Albert. Solomon gathered his tribe and came to Point Macleay and met the other tribe. He demanded his wife; her friends refused to let her return to him. Then they fought, and he nearly killed his wife's brother; indeed, he ultimately died of the wound which he received. But it was all of no use—he could not get his wife back. They fought day after day, until I was sick of the hoarse shouts and yells. At the conclusion Solomon offended some of the second and intruding wife's friends, and so they turned to and gave him a thrashing. This finished the affair. Very few were killed in these combats, but many received dangerous and disabling wounds. Fighting gradually passed away before the influence of Christianity and civilization. The old warriors died; a party grew up and became strong which was opposed to it, and at last it ceased.

In September, 1864, James Unaipon came to reside on this station, and has made this his place of regular abode ever since. He has maintained his Christian profession in the face of many difficulties and persecutions. His coming was most advantageous for us; it gave me what I had long needed—a steady Christian adult native, who would always take the side of truth and righteousness. He became also a nucleus around which those who were impressed by divine truth could rally. There were Christians amongst the blacks, but they were isolated, and had no united communion.

I felt that the time had come to form a Christian society. I began with a bible-class, but soon found that something more was needed. On the 4th February, 1865, I constituted a class,

the members of which should be understood to make a profession of faith in Jesus, and to be on trial to see whether they would continue steadfast or not. On the 26th of the same month I baptised three adult natives—two men and a woman. They had for three months made a consistent profession of faith in Jesus. One of them had lived as a Christian for above a year: his name was James Jackson. He died on the 17th of the March after his baptism. I had no doubt of his conversion.

Another of those whom I thus baptised was William Kropinyeri. When he embraced Christianity he had two wives—one a young woman who was a Christian, and another who was a girl of fourteen. I told him he must put away the youngest wife. He willingly consented to do so. He was then baptised, and his wife with him. After he had put away his youngest wife the old blacks were very much offended. They began to perceive whereunto this thing would grow; so first of all the father of the girl Tina who had been put away beat her and used her cruelly to compel her to return to Kropinyeri, but he could not succeed in inducing her to do so. Then the heathen natives turned their wrath upon the husband who had dared to break their customs. They lay in wait for him continually, and thus obliged him to go armed. It is a custom of the natives, if they cannot be revenged on an enemy, to take vengeance on his nearest relative; so one day two of the heathen blacks found the father of Kropinyeri in a solitary place, and beat him almost to death. His son found him and brought him in a helpless condition to the station. Eventually he recovered; but this led the Christian natives to be very cautious about exposing themselves, and they always went armed and in parties after dark in the evenings.

Poor Waukeri, whose name has been mentioned in these pages, fell a victim to that scourge of the natives, pulmonary consumption. He died in firm faith in Jesus Christ.

When the boys who had been in the school grew up to be youths of 16 or 17, we found great difficulty in dealing with them at the first. Their education made them superior to their

fellows, and their pride knew no bounds. Of all failings this is the one into which the blacks fall most readily. This cause of trouble gradually ceased after several successive classes of boys grew up and finished their school life. It was, however, a cause of great annoyance and hindrance at the first. On the one hand the old blacks wanted to make the youths go through the disgusting ceremonies of narumbe, which I felt bound to oppose, and on the other, the young fellows were intoxicated with vanity, conceit, and self-assertion. Three who gave me much annoyance were named Tippoo, Turtle, and Nipper. They were all clever lads. I had hoped that Christian influences would lay hold upon them, but in this I was disappointed. Some extracts from my journal will illustrate some of our trials of patience in this direction:—

11th October, 1864.—To-day, Nipper gave the natives some trouble. He came to his father's hut, a large native hut built of logs and reeds, some fourteen feet in diameter, and demanded bread. His mother told him she had none, as the flour was all expended. No uncommon thing with them, as they frequently consume all the bread, and then take to fish and game. So Nipper flew into a rage, and, taking a firestick from the fire, he set the whole camp in a blaze. His mother and two infant children were within at the time, and had a narrow escape from the flames; for a high wind was blowing, and the place ignited like tinder. Spears, clothes, blankets, guns, cooking utensils, and all the various odds and ends of a native camp were burned. Lurundinyeri got severely scorched in trying to save some things. Nangowane received a severe wound in the leg. When the mischief was done, the fellow who had caused it sneaked off, and has not been seen since. The loss in goods to the natives must be some ten or twelve pounds. A serious loss to them.

14th.—Was much abused to-day by two of the young fellows. One of them stood and called me everything he could think of, all the time holding a loaded gun in his hand. I made a rush at him, seized the gun and fired it off, then took the ramrod and

broke it. I felt that it would not do to let mere boys act in this way without showing that it could not be tolerated.

19th.—To-day I received a Testament from Tewunungge, the aunt of Waukeri. He died at Milang. Before he died he gave it into her charge, begging her to bring it to me. This he did out of reverence for the Word of God. He was a steady, pious fellow. Often he would go away into the bush by himself to read the Scriptures. I marked many passages for him, and he said that he believed and understood them. He was not one to make a noise about his religion, but more inclined to retire from observation.

20th November.—To-day Turtle was very impudent to Mr. Stapley. He not only threatened him, but used such violence—he is a powerful fellow—as to hurt him severely. This arose from my assistant telling him to leave the room where the school children were having their dinner, and where he was behaving badly.

I could select other instances of the same kind. The way in which this came to an end was mournful and instructive. Two of the youths who gave us most trouble went into a rapid consumption and died. One died hopelessly impenitent; the other professed repentance and faith in Jesus. After their decease their brother—the very Nipper who burned the camp—became deeply impressed, and decided to become a Christian. I never saw a clearer case of conversion. Naturally he is a bad-tempered man, but he has exhibited for years a steady Christian life, and is respected by all. His infirmity needs our forbearance yet, but I believe he has overcome it very much. Several youths who gave us trouble have become Christians, and are now consistent members of the church.

Fifty-six adult natives have been baptized up to the date when this is written. Of these seven have fallen back from their profession of Christianity.

On the 2nd of January, 1866, we commenced the celebration of the Lord's Supper. Seven of us united for the first Commu-

nion. Since then the Church of Christ at this Mission station has increased to fifty-five members. There are at this date thirty-nine natives and sixteen whites.*

But to return to the past. After the formation of the church in 1866, it became very desirable to insist upon marriage being solemnised with Christian rites. This was brought about by two of the church members being married by the Rev. John Gardner, of Adelaide, while on a visit to the station. The writer was not at that time empowered to legally perform marriages, as his church and congregation consisted of Aboriginal natives. Had they consisted of the same number of whites, he would have at once received authority. However, this difficulty was got over, and the writer afterwards received power to legally solemnise matrimony. This was of importance, because native marriage was not recognised by law; consequently, if a native Christian had his wife forced away from him by the heathen blacks, he had no legal redress, because he was not legally married. And not only on this account was it of importance, but also that a check might be put upon divorce, which is easy and common amongst the heathen natives. The introduction of Christian marriage gave sanctity to the nuptial tie, and made it appear more indissoluble. The old heathen blacks saw this, and after the first two marriages they set to work to try if they could not undo them. Amongst the Aborigines it has been often the case that where a young woman has been given in marriage against the wishes of some of her relatives, they have tried to take her away from her husband and give her to somebody else. Laelinyeri had been legally married to Charlotte by the Rev. J. Gardner, as stated above; so a party of the old blacks pretended that they were offended at this, especially an old savage called Fisherman Jack. Soon after the marriage, down came the Lower Murray tribe to the station and encamped near. With their usual deceit they pretended to be quite friendly with the newly-married couple, so as to throw them off their guard.

* Ninety-seven persons have been in communion with the church since its commencement—fifty-six natives, forty-one whites.

When they had accomplished this they suddenly seized Charlotte by force in the absence of her husband, and went off rapidly to an island called Towadjeri, on the Lower Lake, about ten miles from the station. There they defied her husband to get her, and declared he should never have her again, as they would give her to another man. Laelinyeri came to me and told his story in great grief, as was natural. I could see that a crisis had arisen, and sought, by the help of God, to be equal to the occasion. I got our farm overseer and a friend who was staying with him to go with us, and I and Laelinyeri got into the boat, and we four sailed off down the Lake to Towadjeri. When we got there we anchored, and while we were doing so somebody said, "There is Charlotte on the shore, sitting under a bush." I saw that the girl, suspecting that I was coming to fetch her, had slipped away from her captors, and was waiting for me; so I jumped into the dingey (it would only carry two), and bade Laelinyeri put me ashore. When I got there I saw all the Lower Murray tribe—about sixty men—drawn up in rank about 200 yards off with their fishing spears (ugly three-pronged weapons) in their hands, and trying to look as fierce and angry as they could; but I believed it was all bounce, and walked up the shore, sending Laelinyeri back to the boat for my two friends and my gun. Then I went up to Charlotte and told her to follow me. This she readily and joyfully did, and I led her to where the dingey was again approaching the shore. Just then old Fisherman sprang out of the ranks and began dancing about and swearing at me in native, and whirling his spear round his head, and calling on the other blacks to come and take the girl out of my hands; but not a man moved. Up came the dingey; my friends jumped ashore, in stepped Charlotte, and her husband took her on board the cutter. I now knew she was pretty safe; so we walked up amongst the blacks and began to talk in a friendly way to them, not alluding to the subject in dispute. One of the fellows pointed to my gun and said, "What! you going to shoot blackfellow?" I said, "No; I only want to shoot ducks." We stayed half an hour, and

then went off to the cutter and sailed for home. That put an end to all attempts to undo legal marriage; it has never been attempted since.*

A short time after, a young man who had never been narumbe, married a young woman in defiance of all native custom. His father and mother declared before me that they would kill the pair of them; but it all ended in threats, and by-and-bye they gladly acquiesced in the marriage.

During 1865–6, we had many cheering tokens of the power of Divine truth. One youth, named David, died, and he evidently was a Christian. My poor friend, Teenminne, continued to hold her faith and love in the Lord Jesus. I find several entries in my journals, showing the growing spirit of devotion and prayerfulness amongst the natives. One young woman, Petembitepiri, was overheard in fervent supplication at night in the camp. The entry of the circumstance in my diary is interesting, for immediately afterwards she went to Lake Albert, and we soon heard of her death. But while the work of grace was going on we did not escape the malice of the enemy. Some of the old natives did all they could to annoy the people who made a profession of religion. They also kept some children from school, and tried to terrify those whom they could not prevent from attending. One night a large stone was sent crashing through the window of the sleeping-room. Another night, some of the children saw a human figure outside their bedroom window; and presently a face was put close to the glass. They shrieked with fear, and imprudently called out a name, supposing it to be that of the intruder; immediately a heavy waddy was dashed against the panes smashing in glass and woodwork.

In November, 1865, the Rev. G. Meissel, Moravian missionary, one of a party consisting of himself, Walder, and Kramer, destined to labour as missionaries in the far north, came to reside with me until the drought which then prevailed should cease. He stayed with us eight months, and was beloved by us all. He

* December, 1877.—Up to this date there have been thirty-four native Christian marriages at Reidtown.

made himself very useful; for he was rather an accomplished musician. His assistance was valuable, and I wished to retain him with me; but the rules of the Moravian church would not allow this.

In the course of our mission to the natives, nothing has impressed me more than the continual evidence of Divine power. We have taught and preached the Gospel of Jesus Christ; we have tried to persuade men to accept of salvation, and become servants of Christ; but, while we have done so, we have always felt how utterly inadequate were our words to accomplish what we desired.

We could only attribute any good results to a Divine power working with us; overcoming aversion and opposition; changing opinions and habits; winning love and devotion to Christ as Lord. Often, the most unlikely persons, those for whom we did not like to hope, have been the first to show that they had been conquered by the word of Christ and the power of the Holy Spirit.

On 16th November, 1866, Mr. J. A. Ophel became my assistant, and has continued his earnest and efficient labours ever since.

We found it necessary in 1865 to provide employment for those natives who were willing to work, so that they might remain with us and be instructed. We had employed a few before this, but only casually, and to no great extent. Our desire now was to produce the wheat required for the station by native labour. A farm overseer was therefore appointed, and a considerable breadth of land gradually brought under cultivation. A flock of sheep was also purchased. Our success will be made more apparent by quoting the yearly sales of produce from the farm. They were as follows:—

	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
1866	198	17	4	1872	276	13	10
1867	73	10	4	1873	841	3	1
1868	98	12	9	1874	506	9	9
1869	314	17	6	1875	645	4	5
1870	501	9	8	1876	507	4	7
1871	332	17	1				

It is true that the money thus raised was spent upon the natives; but it is satisfactory to think that the benefit which they thus received was derived from their own labour. We have had to endure the vicissitudes of the seasons, but have great reason to be thankful to our Father in Heaven for prospering the work of our hands.

The Government of South Australia, in 1865, gave a lease of 730 acres of land to the Institution. Upon this tract our farming operations have been carried on.

I will here give a few more extracts from my journals, showing the state of the Mission in 1867:—

5th June, 1867.—I fear that the number of children amongst the natives is decreasing. I account for this state of things by supposing that it arises partly from drink and partly from prostitution. The former leads to the latter. The tidy virtuous women, who live in the bush, have as many children as they had formerly. The falling-off is on the part of the bad characters, who hang about the townships and public-houses.*

6th.—Truly our work is very humbling and dispiriting. There is no romance about it; it is downright hard routine and drudgery. And yet, if Jesus took upon himself the form of a servant, why should we murmur. The waywardness of the Christian natives is a constant trial; they want the most unreasonable things, and are vexed when we must refuse. It is natural to man to like work in which he succeeds, and to work all the harder under the influence of success, but there is little of that here. May God give us help, that we may not be weary in well-doing.

1st July.—A very wet and stormy day. On Saturday night Teenminne had a daughter; she is doing very well. When I went to see her she was sitting up in the wurley, and the cold wind blowing in upon her; all she wanted was half a stick of tobacco, which I gave her. Afterwards I took her into the house and provided for her.

* Since Christianity has become more prevalent, the number of children amongst the Christian natives has steadily increased.

8th.—Teenminne has gone to the camps again. She does not like the close air of the school-house.

9th.—This morning, at two a.m., some blacks knocked at the door, and begged me to come to Teenminne, for she had burnt her foot badly. I got up and went to the camp, and found the poor woman in agony. One foot is very much burned, the other only slightly. She must have put her foot into the fire in her sleep; and the strangest part of the affair was, that it did not seem to have awakened her. She appeared to be, they said, in a sort of nightmare, instinctively moving her feet from the fire, but she did not become conscious till someone shouted in her ear. The sole of the left foot is roasted off, and the two smallest toes quite consumed. After I had dressed it the pain was so great that she fainted. In the forenoon I dressed the wounds again. The right foot is a little burned. I suspect she had a fit. May the Lord graciously restore our dear friend to health.

25th.—Teenminne's foot is healing slowly. She suffers much from unskilful nursing. She is very patient.

1st September.—Poor Teenminne is very ill. I am at a loss what to do for her. I can only recommend her to the healing power of the Great Physician. O that He would spare her life! it seems so precious to her children, and to our little church and mission. We all love her. I asked her to-day if she was afraid to die. With the calmest and most cheerful expression, she said that she was not. She manifests the firmest confidence in Jesus as the Saviour who died for her.

28th.—To-day poor Teenminne managed to get to our house on crutches, after an illness of three months. I thank God for this; may He grant her perfect restoration to health.

1st November, 1867.—The natives are beginning to arrive, to attend the expected torarin in honour of the Duke of Edinburgh.

7th.—The Goolwa and Murray tribes arrived. There are some fine men amongst them; physically, as symmetrical and well-grown specimens of humanity as one would wish to see, notwithstanding their dark skins.

9th.—Blacks continue to pour in. This morning there was a quarrel amongst the Port Elliot clan. Then the old enemies, the Murray and Mundoo clans, fell out. Black Agnes ran away from her husband, and caused the row. The Mundoo men attacked the Piltinyerar (Murrays), and so enraged them that it was all I could do to prevent a battle. Old Teelbarry got excited in the squabble, and in her rage executed a vehement war dance, displaying amazing activity, to the intense amusement of everybody. The two clans then sat down and talked over the affair; mutual explanations were given and received, and all was settled with nothing worse than a bumped head, and a woman's leg cut with a boomerang, which of course I doctored. On the whole, the natives are peaceable.

10th.—Sabbath. Present at worship, 110 adults, 40 children. The blacks behaved very decorously all day. There was hardly any singing or dancing.

11th.—This morning we served out three days' rations to 400 adults. There are over 500 blacks of all ages here now. It takes all our time to supply their wants. Rations for them have been sent here by the Government, as, of course, it is necessary to provide food for such a gathering of people drawn away from their usual places of abode. The men of the clans practised marching all the morning. At two p.m. all started for Wommeran, Loveday Bay, five miles from here, where the Duke of Edinburgh is to land. The main body went first, I and the children followed. When we got to Wommeran I found the main body of the natives camped a quarter of a mile back from the Lake in the scrub; they said they had been ordered by an officer to stay there. Tents for the accommodation of the Duke and suite were pitched on the open ground next to the Lake. A considerable number of European settlers were assembled there. The natives complained of thirst. It was no easy matter to fetch water such a distance for above 400 people. So I went and asked the officer who appeared to be in charge for leave to let the natives get drink. He refused, and I got rather a rough reception from him. We then marched our school children down to the

lake. They were all decently dressed and carried two flags made for the occasion. The steamers containing the Duke and suite came in sight. The blacks began to murmur at being kept back from the shore. I could see we should have trouble if I did not take the matter into my own hands, so I ordered the natives to march up. They immediately said, "Minister is our master, we must do as he tells us;" and up they came. With a little help we arranged them on each side of the causeway up which the Duke would pass. When he landed, they cheered lustily in good English hurrahs; but afterwards they broke out into their own peculiar native running cheer. The natives had written and signed an address to the Prince, but I could see no one to introduce the bearers of it, so I sent the young men forward by themselves to present it. I did not like to go with them lest it might be said that I merely got up the address to obtain personal notice for myself. The address was received by the Prince very kindly. Pantuni read it well. After this there was spear and boomerang throwing and native cheering. In the evening I took the school children home and many of the young men accompanied us. We got home late, as the landing-place is so far from the Mission Station.

12th.—There was a great corroboree (ringbalin) last night at Wommeran in the presence of the Prince and suite. I could not be present.

13th.—I am sorry that the Duke of Edinburgh is not allowed to see the Mission Station. However, we must be content. I should have liked him to see that we are trying to instruct the natives.

14th.—The natives are beginning to leave. After a good deal of trouble the Lower Lake clans got away. I gave to all provisions for the journey.

15th.—The Murray River tribe departed, and so the assembly of the tribes to meet the Prince has come to an end; it has given us all a fortnight's very hard work. The effect will be good. It will enlarge the ideas of the natives, and give them notions of rank and honour and dignity, which it was difficult to make them

understand before. Poor old chief Peter was so frightened at the affair that he ran away across the scrub and hid himself in the reeds at Ngoingho. He is very ill with the excitement. Some foolish people tried to terrify him.

15th February, 1868.—A horrible event has happened. Old Peter has been insane ever since the meeting of the natives in November. His friends have been very careless of him. To-day, at noon, he seized a tomahawk at the camp, and attacked Kitty and chopped her frightfully. He inflicted nine wounds, some very dangerous, before he was pulled off. It then took six men to hold him. He tried to attack others and injure himself, but was prevented. Kitty's husband brought her here. I sent her off at once by boat to the doctor at Milang. I also informed the police.

17th.—The police have apprehended Peter. It is a relief to know that he is taken. It is dangerous to be near him. It would be terrible to have this poor old mad man roaming about the bush. Poor Kitty lies in a dangerous condition. (Peter was sent to the Lunatic Asylum, and eventually recovered his reason. Kitty recovered from the wounds, but eventually died of shock to the system.)

The Christian natives soon began to find the wurleys very uncongenial to the practice of Christianity. There is no privacy, no security for property, and every hindrance to piety which barbarous heathenism can devise. First of all, James Unaipon and John Laelinyeri built a small stone, thatched, cottage with their savings. Then an excellent lady in Scotland—Mrs. Smith, of Dunesk, a friend of the deceased missionary, the Rev. James Reid—feeling interested in the two converts made by his labours, sent out £40 to be divided between them. They devoted this money to building themselves two stone cottages. Then we erected another cottage ourselves. The natives now began to entertain the idea of building a place of worship. Gradually they raised the sum of £30. Mrs. Smith, of Dunesk, having heard of our desire to build a place of worship, sent us £50 towards it, and £100 for more cottages. We then began to build, and with the

help of kind friends in Adelaide managed to finish our chapel. It cost £148. We then built more houses, and called the village which thus arose around us Reid Town, in memory of the missionary who lost his life in seeking the welfare of the natives. Our great want at the present time is houses for the Christian natives. Although we have a native stonemason, the demand for houses greatly exceeds the supply.

Two or three more extracts are all I shall trouble the reader with. They relate to the close of the life of one often mentioned in these pages.

11th September, 1869.—Teenminne is very ill. Dysentery has set in. I fear she cannot recover.

18th.—Teenminne has been continually getting worse. Her faith continues unwavering. I often talk and pray with her, and listen to her expression of firm faith in Jesus. She asks me to read to her in the native language, because she feels it fatigue her attention less than English.

19th.—My poor sick friend is gradually sinking. She cannot last long. She begs me to have her body buried and not dried. Of course I promised to comply with her wishes. There is no fear of death, but no raptures—only a sort of anxious waiting for departure, all the while resting on Jesus to bear up against fear.

21st.—To-day, at three p.m., our dear friend Teenminne departed to her everlasting rest. She was a little delirious this morning, but that passed off; then deafness came on, and the restlessness which precedes dissolution. I prayed with her, but she heard very little. Her husband was attentive and kind to her. She went off at last quite suddenly.

Teenminne was my first friend among the natives. She was a truly excellent woman—kind-hearted, intelligent, faithful, courageous, devout. She was a good loving wife, and a good mother. I feel we have lost a dear friend. To die was gain to her, but grief to us. She possessed more of what we call character than any woman I ever met amongst the natives. She was good-looking for an aborigine, although she had lost an eye in her childhood. There was a cheerful merry way with her which

Teenminne

won everybody, and her downright good sense was ever conspicuous. My wife says she has lost the only woman she could ever make an intimate friend of amongst the natives.

23rd.—To-day we buried the remains of Teenminne. All the blacks except one or two attended the funeral. It was a solemn season.

The church of Christ at Reid Town increases in numbers. We have much to encourage us. Those for whom at one time we scarcely dared to hope are becoming disciples of Jesus.

Thus Christianity has been winning its way gradually amongst the Narrinyeri, producing the peaceable fruits of righteousness and civilisation. Christian life has led to Christian marriage, Christian worship, Christian homes, and last, not least, Christian burial of the departed. Those who came to us as children have grown up to manhood and womanhood and become heads of families. Some have passed away to the rest of God who came to us painted heathen savages, but were led to sit at the feet of Jesus, clothed and in their right mind. Many other deathbed scenes could be described where natives died in sure and certain hope of a resurrection to everlasting life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

I do not think I could produce a better illustration of the power of Christianity than one which occurred some little time back. I have several times mentioned the name of Baalpulare in the course of this narrative. The people bearing this name were a large and influential but extremely superstitious and heathen family of the Point Macleay tribe. The youngest of four brothers who bore this name we called Baalpulare; the next elder was Minora Baalpulare. Now this family was by native law ngia-ngiampe* to James Unaipon, consequently they were forbidden to have the slightest intercourse with him, or he with them. One day James came to me and brought a kalduke which he said had been sent to him by Minora Baalpulare upon the birth of his child to show that he wished the same custom to be kept up between their children. James felt that he could not

* See chapter iv., on the customs of the natives.

agree to this, as he was a Christian; but it would have been risking a quarrel if he had gone and spoken to Minora about it, so he asked me what he had better do. I told him that I would carry back the kalduke and settle the matter. Consequently I went to Minora and told him that as James Unaipon was a Christian, he could not have any more to do with such heathen customs; and I gave him back the plume. The Baalpulares were very much scandalised, and very ill friends with James for a long time after this occurred. Baalpulare the youngest was a gross and licentious savage, and did not hesitate to show his resentment. Some two years after this both Baalpulare and Minora were brought under deep conviction of sin through listening to the preaching of the gospel. In their distress they cast aside all thought of native customs and went to James Unaipon for counsel and comfort. Baalpulare was especially earnest and teachable. He set himself to learn to read with the greatest diligence and considerable success. I could scarcely believe in the change in these men. They applied to be admitted to the Church and baptised. So I put them under a specially long course of probation, and they passed through it with credit. At last they were baptised and became communicants. Here was an instance of the power of Christianity to break down native customs; these men cast aside all thoughts of ngia-ngiampe, and under pressure of religious concern, sought counsel from the very man whom native law forbade them to speak to. And up to this time they are the most intimate friends of James Unaipon.

A passage from my journal will supply another contrast. The quotation is as follows:—

"June 30, 1859.—Camped at Point Macleay. A large wurley is erected close to our camp; Pelican, Teenminne, and many other natives live in it. To-night they had a corrobery—ringbalin, they call it. Two of their songs especially attracted my attention. One of them, the first, began with a low chant, the words being rapidly uttered to a sort of cadence, and frequently repeated. The women all sat on the ground on one side of the

fires, several of them beating time with the plongge, or native drum, while the men stood on the other side of the fire, beating time with the tartengk—that is, two waddies or kanakis. The scene was indescribably wild. The dark row of seated women, with rolling eyes and gleaming teeth, the play of light and shadow on the rough logs of the wurley, and the eager swaying forms of the men, some of them light and beautifully proportioned youths, and others stalwart and hairy savages. Then the chant rose higher and higher with beat of tartengk and plongge, then sank again to plaintive but rapid minor tones. Then the men's hoarse voices broke in, shouting in time to the chant, and stamping and beating their brandished weapons in the wildest excitement. Then the shrillest treble of the women rose above the fierce warlike tones, sounding like an imploring supplication in reply; then the whole concluded with a loud chant in chorus, to the beat of tartengk and drum. The other song was to slower time, and the burden of it was, 'Shall I ever see my country again,' a native utterance of love of birthplace and home. One of the men asked me if I could write what they sang in a letter."

And now for the contrast. Great has been the effect produced by Christianity upon the natives. I do not mean to say that Christian Aborigines are faultless—far from it. They have their inconsistencies, their failings, their falls. As yet religious life is a conflict with them, even as it is with us. But there exists amongst them much earnestness, and they have become more cleanly, more industrious, more moral, through the influence of the Gospel. The change is so great that I can scarcely believe that they are the same people.

One Saturday night, a few weeks ago, I went, as I always do, to take away the lights at nine o'clock, see the children were comfortably in bed, and lock up the schoolroom. It was a soft, still night. When I got down there I stood a moment and listened to the sounds around me. Nobody knew I was there. From the young men's sleeping-room came the sound of voices singing devoutly and with feeling Lyte's beautiful hymn—

"Abide with me, fast falls the eventide."

From my own dwelling rolled the low tones of the harmonium, where my eldest daughter was practising the tunes for the coming Sabbath. From beyond, where the chapel lifted its silent form amidst the darkness, I could hear the sound of a hymn, sung in the native deacon's cottage. There a party of natives had gathered for a Saturday evening prayer-meeting. As I stood there a gentle rain began to fall, and I could not help thinking of—"My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my speech shall distil as the dew." Yes, Lord, Thy Word shall be as the rain which cometh down from heaven, and watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud. It doth not return unto Thee void, but accomplishes that which Thou pleasest, and prospers in the thing whereunto Thou hast sent it. And to Thy holy name be all the glory for ever and ever. To sum up the results of the Mission at this place, I may state that at the time when these words are being written there were twelve families living in cottages on the place, Christian homes, conducted with more or less comfort and decency. And I know that in those homes the voice of family devotion is heard morning and evening, led by the head of each family. This has come about by Christian influence, not by any positive command on my part. On the Lord's Day, instead of a wild and oddly-dressed throng of savages, our chapel presents the appearance of a decently-dressed congregation of worshippers. And in the little village around us is carried on that conflict with sin and Satan which shall eventuate in the complete triumph of the Gospel. I should also state that I find that those natives who adopt a thoroughly civilised mode of life are the healthiest of their tribe. The most unhealthy are those who are neither civilised nor savage, but adopt a sort of half-and-half life. The writer feels that the results of this Mission abundantly prove that the Gospel of Christ is the power of God unto salvation of communities as well as individuals. Thanks be unto God, who always causeth us to triumph in Christ. To Him be the glory, and the dominion, and the majesty, and the victory for ever and ever. Amen.

Interior of Native Hut.

CHAPTER IX.

THE PRIMITIVE CONDITION OF MANKIND.

A GREAT deal of controversy has arisen in scientific circles on the subject of the primal state of mankind. One party has maintained that if man were not originally developed from the lowest animals, he must have been created in a state of great barbarism; and others maintain that the first individuals of our race were placed after their creation in a state which at once developed into civilisation. Now, we have in Australia arrived at the knowledge of many facts relative to the Aborigines which bear directly on the subject under discussion. Any person who has resided long amongst the natives and become well acquainted with their habits will have remarked the singular absence of the faculty of invention which they manifest. The power of calculation they possess in a very small measure, but the power to invent seems to have died out altogether. An Aboriginal will imitate what he sees others do; but it seems impossible for him to originate a fresh way of doing anything, or to improve on the method which he has been taught.

Now, some *savans* have supposed that human languages were developed from the utterances natural to animals. If this were true, we might, therefore, expect to find amongst the natives of Australia a language very little superior to the cries of the beasts of the field. But what do we find?—that they possess a language which is remarkable for the complexity of its structure, the number of its inflections, and the precision with which it can be used. Although the number of words contained in it is comparatively small—probably not more than four thousand—yet they seem to the student to be rather the remnants of a noble language than a tongue in process of development. We find the dual number throughout. We also have six cases in each declension of nouns

and pronouns, and a double set of personal pronouns for the sake of euphony and expression. Verbs are regularly formed from roots consisting either of one vowel and two consonants or of two vowels and three consonants. The names of human relationships are far more copious than in English. In many respects we have niceties of expression which we do not find in our own language; for instance, instead of having only one word for the interrogative and relative "when," they have two. Now, the Aborigines with their present power of invention, if they were only developed from a still lower grade of human nature, could never have constructed this language for themselves. They possess the faculty of learning other languages readily, but anyone who knows them well has found they have really no power to invent language. And this points to the conclusion that they never could have risen to their present state from a lower grade of savage life, but must have descended to their barbarism from a state more nearly approaching civilisation; and their language must be the remnant of what was then in use amongst them. Its inflections have been retained, but its range contracted within the limits of the objects of their present sphere of existence.

The natives possess many customs which are just as manifestly remnants of a higher state of social life as their language. Now, many of their customs are of a most laborious and burdensome character, involving much suffering, and having many curious rites connected with them. But while the natives observe them with great exactness and particularity, they can give no account of their meaning or origin. Now, it is unreasonable to suppose that these customs originated without a cause, that they never meant anything. The right conclusion is that they once had a meaning and an intelligible purpose; but, like many religious ceremonies in our own land, the meaning has died out, and they are now observed only from superstitious ceremonialisn. And this conclusion carries with it the further inference that the natives must have descended from a higher state of civilisation, when they knew the signification of the customs which they now ignorantly observe.

The natives also possess weapons which they could not have invented in their present state. The boomerang and throwing-stick for the spear are of this kind. The former even suggested a new idea to scientific men when it was first found amongst them. Their spinning of excellent waterproof twine and their netting also point to a time when they possessed a power of invention which they have since lost. And it is noteworthy that those tribes who, to reach their present seats, must have travelled across the country where there was no fish, and consequently no need of nets, have no idea of making either twine or nets, and cannot learn to do so. These Aborigines are on the shores of the Australian Bight, and in some parts of the south-western corner of the continent, and probably travelled across the centre from Torres Straits to get to the position which they now occupy.

But there are also considerations relating to the present state of these Aborigines which bear even more closely than those which have engaged our attention upon the primal state of man. The condition of this people furnishes ample grounds for the position that man in a state of barbarism, so far from rising towards civilisation, inevitably and invariably goes downwards towards extinction. The intelligent amongst the Aborigines always say that their traditions speak of a time when they were more numerous than they are now, and that their numbers had been decreasing long before the white man came into the country. It would appear, then, that the first comers possessed so much of civilisation as to enable them to increase in numbers, but in proportion as they became more numerous they became more barbarous, until the point was reached where the race began to descend towards its present position. Savage life is fatal to the increase of the human family. Man in this condition lives under the power of his carnal nature, and Holy Scripture says, "If ye live after the flesh ye shall die." Never was there a text more strikingly illustrated than this by the condition of uncivilised man. From childhood to old age the gratification of appetite and passion is the whole purpose of life to the savage. He seeks to extract the utmost sweetness from

mere animal pleasures, and consequently his nature becomes embruted. And this eager pursuit of sensuality leads to injurious excess and unhealthy intemperance. The Aboriginal eats and drinks with a whole devotion and seriousness which shows that every faculty is absorbed in the occupation. The passions are never restrained, except in so far as custom prescribes, and consequently assume an imperious character; the man is entirely under their sway, and gratifies them to the utmost, although the body should die from the indulgence. And under such circumstances the race decreases in numbers; sensuality leads to infanticide and other atrocities too bad to mention; infant life perishes at an enormous percentage of the births which take place; diseases of a scrofulous type sweep away thousands of victims; and the whole people, unless some external aid comes in, is soon exterminated by mere barbarism. And in case of the Aborigines of these colonies, this result is accelarated through the vices introduced by the white man, and they receive an impulse which gives them an additional impetus towards destruction. Now it is very evident that if this representation be faithful, man never could originally have been created in a state lower than that of these Aborigines, for if he had been, he never, by any course of development accordant with the course of his nature, could have arisen out of it. The only conclusion at which we can fairly arrive is, that man was created with all the powers, faculties, and impulses which would lead him to adopt from the first that state of existence which we call civilisation.

CHAPTER X.

LANGUAGE.

I DO not intend in this chapter to endeavour to make the reader acquainted with native grammar, but merely to speak of those points of interest in the languages of the Aborigines which are worthy of notice.

The Narrinyeri have a language, and do not, as an English farmer once told me he supposed they did, only make noises, like beasts of the field. They have a language, and a highly organised one too, possessing inflections which ours does not.

Their nouns and pronouns have three numbers—singular, dual, and plural. They not only have the cases which ours have, but several others in addition.

The following is the declension of the noun *korni*, "a man":—

SINGULAR.

Nom.	*korni*,	a man.
Gen.	*kornald*,	of a man.
Da.	*kornangk*,	to a man.
Ac.	*korn*,	a man.
Voc.	*korninda*,	O man.
Ab.	*kornil*,	by a man.
Exative	*kornanmant*,	from a man.
Ergative	*kornanyir* or *kornald*,	with a man.

DUAL.

Nom.	*kornengk*,	two men.
Gen.	*kornengal*,	of two men.
Da.	*kornungengun*,	to two men.
Ac.	*kornengk*,	two men.
Voc.	*kornula*,	O two men.
Ab.	*kornenggul*,	by two men.
Exative	*kornungengun*,	from two men.
Ergative	*kornungengun*,	with two men.

	PLURAL.	
Nom.	*kornar,*	men.
Gen.	*kornan,*	of men.
Da.	*kornungar,*	to men.
Ac.	*kornar,*	men.
Voc.	*kornuna,*	O men.
Ab.	*kornar,*	by men.
Exative	*kornungar,*	from men.
Ergative	*kornan,*	with men.

The following is the declension of the personal pronouns:—

FIRST PERSON.

SINGULAR.		DUAL.		PLURAL.	
Nom., *ngape,*	I.	*ngel,*	we two.	*ngurn,*	we.
Ac., *ngan,*	me.	*lam,*	us two.	*nam,*	us.
Caus., *ngati,*	by me.	*ngel,*	by us two.	*ngurn,*	by us.

SECOND PERSON.

SINGULAR.		DUAL.		PLURAL.	
Nom., *nginte,*	thou.	*ngurl,*	you two.	*ngun,*	you.
Ac., *ngum,*	thee.	*lom,*	you two.	*nom,*	you.
Voc., *nginta,*	O thou.	*ngurla,*	O you two.	*nguna,*	O you.
Caus., *nginte,*	by thee.	*ngurl,*	by you two.	*ngun,*	by you.

THIRD PERSON.

SINGULAR.		DUAL.		PLURAL.	
Nom., *kitye,*	he, she, it.	*kengk,*	they two.	*kar,*	they.
Ac., *kin,*	him.	*kenggun,*	they two.	*kan,*	them.
Caus., *kil,*	by him.	*kengk,*	by them two.	*kar,*	by them.

Personal pronouns are also used in an abbreviated form for the sake of euphony as affixed to nouns. The following is the commonly-used short and euphonised form:—

FIRST PERSON.

SINGULAR.		DUAL.		PLURAL.	
Nom., *ap p,*	I.	*angal,*	we two.	*arn,*	we.
Ac., *an,*	me.	*alam,*	us two.	*anam,*	us.
Caus., *atte,*	by me.	*angal,*	by us two.	*arn,*	by us.

SECOND PERSON.

SINGULAR.		DUAL.		PLURAL.	
Nom., *ind, inde,*	thou.	*ungul,*	you two.	*ungune,*	you.
Ac., *um,*	thee.	*olom,*	you two.	*onom,*	you.
Voc., *inda,*	O thou.	*ula,*	O you two.	*una,*	O you.
Caus., inde,	by thee.	*ungul,*	by you two.	*ungune,*	by you.

THIRD PERSON.

SINGULAR.		DUAL.		PLURAL.	
Nom., *itye atye,*	he, she, it.	*engk,*	they two.	*ar,*	they.
Ac., *in ityanian,*	him.	*enggun,*	they two.	*an,*	them.
Caus., *il, ile,*	by him.	*engk,*	by them two.	*ar,*	by them.

The genitives, datives, and ablatives of pronouns are framed by adding the following words to their respective accusatives:—

Genitives, *auwe auwurle.*
Datives, *angk, ungai, anyir.*
Ablatives, *anyir.*

The following is the declension of the pronominal adjective *kinauwe,* "of him" or "his":—

	SINGULAR.	
Nom.,	*kinauwe,*	his.
Gen.,	*kinanyerald,*	of his.
Da.,	*kinanyerangk,*	to his.
Ac.,	*kinauwe,*	his.
Ab.,	*kinanyeril,*	by his (causative).
	DUAL.	
Nom.,	*kenggunauwurle,*	theirs (two).
Gen.,	*kenggunanyirald,*	of theirs.
Da.,	*kenggunanyirangk,*	to theirs.
Ac.,	*kenggunauwe,*	theirs.
Ab.,	*kenggunanyiril,*	by their.
	PLURAL.	
Nom.,	*kanauwe,*	theirs.
Gen.,	*kananyirald,*	of their.
Da.,	*kananyirenggun,*	to their.
Ac.,	*kanauwe,*	their.
Ab.,	*kananyiril,*	by their (causative).

The use of this causative form will be seen in the following sentence:—

Lakkir atte ityan wundi ananyiril (I speared him with my spear).

Here the literal rendering is—Was speared by me, him, spear by my.

The declension of other pronouns will be best illustrated by the words "ngangge" (who); "minye" (what).

The interrogatives "who" and "what" are thus declined:—

"NGANGGE" (WHO).

ngangge,	who.
nak,	to whom.
nak an angk,	to whom (plural).
nauwe, / *nauwurle,*	whose, *or* of whom.
ngande,	by whom.
nambe,	for whom.

"MINYE" (WHAT).

minye,	what.
mek,	to what.
mek,	of what.
mengye,	by what (how).
mekimbe,	for what (what for).
minyandai,	what times (how often).
minyurti,	what sort.
minyai, munyarai,	what number.
minde,	what reason, why.
murel,	with what intention.

The verbs are always formed from roots, which consist invariably of one or two vowel sounds, and two or three consonantal sounds. The tenses are made by participles joined to the roots. For example, let us take the word "lakkin" (spearing):—

Root,	*lak,*	to spear *or* pierce.
Present,	*lakkin,*	spearing.
Imperative,	*lakour,*	must spear.
Past,	*lakemb,*	speared a long time ago.
Past,	*lakkir,*	speared recently.
Future,	*lakkani,*	will spear.
Past Participle,	*laggelin,*	speared.
	lakuramb,	for the purpose of spearing.
	lakilde,	ought to spear.
	lakai,	spear not.

Let us take a further example, and give some sentences in which is the word "pettin" (stealing):—

Stealing by him it.
Pettin ile ityan. } He steals it.

Steal with it.
Pet al yan. } Let him steal it.

Steal with thee it.
Pet al um ityan. } Let you steal it (permissive).

Thou steal must it.
Nginte pet our ityan. } Thou must steal it.

By him it was stolen.
Kile yan petemb. } He stole it a long time ago.

Steal did by him it nearly.
Pet emb ile ityan ngak. } He nearly stole it.

By him it was stolen.
Kil ityan pettir. } He stole it recently.

Thou it stealing.
Nginte yan pettin. } You are stealing.

Pet our ityan.—Steal it.

I will now give two or three sentences in the language:—

When I must at Tip?
Yaral ap our Tipald? } When must I go to Point Sturt?

Here to me sugar rice with for.
Ak anangk pinyatowe tyilye aldamb. } Give me some sugar for my rice.

Now by me thee sending.
Hik atte um taiyin. } I send thee.

I to me cutting.
Ngap anangk merildin. } I cut myself.

So I it did.
Luk ap atye ellir. } I did so.

Enough he has been.
Kunyitye ellir. } He has died.

Up will I to the wurley.
Loru el ap mantangk. } I will go to the wurley.

I when they me will lift up, then will by me drawing to me all men.
Ngape ungunuk ar an preppani, wunyel atte yultun anangk ngruwar narrinyeri.
I.e.—I, if I be lifted up, will draw all men unto me.

The principal characteristics of the language are ellipsis, and the abbreviation of words. A native speaks of going and coming, continually, without using those words, but short expressions equivalent. Instead of saying, I will go, he says, Up will I—Loru el ap; and instead of Come, Moru or Mare el ap—Down will I. A word is often expressed in the language by a single letter of it being sounded. Hence the word ngum (thee) becomes um, and often merely m, as Yare matye mitye?—What is thy name? Here the whole word ngumauwe (of thee) is expressed by the addition of m to the word atye. Narrinyeri can always express themselves in such an elliptical style as to puzzle a foreigner, however well he may know their language.

Proper names of places change their terminations according as the going to, coming from, or being at the place is spoken of; as Tipald, to Tip; Tip angk, at Tip; Tip amant, from Tip. Tip is the name for Point Sturt.

The languages of the nations of Australian Aborigines differ very much. The language of the Narrinyeri is as different from the language spoken by the Adelaide tribe as English is from German. The words of the various languages of Australia

which most resemble each other are those for the hand, mouth, tongue, and eye:—

Language.	Hand.	Mouth.	Tongue.	Eye.
Narrinyeri	Mari ...	Tore	Tallanggi	Pili.
Adelaide	Marra ...	Ta	Tadlanya	Mena.
Port Lincoln	Marra ...	Narparta ...	Yarli ..	Mena.
Swan River	Marhra ...	Dta	Dtallang	Mel.
New South Wales, near Sydney	Mutturra ...	—	Tullun ...	Ngaikung.
Melbourne	Munung ... Myrongatha	Warongatha kundernir	Tallan ...	Myng.
Echuca	Peean ...	Warru ...	Saleng ...	Maa.
Murundi, River Murray ...	Mannuruko	Taako munno	Ngantudli	Korllo.
Moreton Bay	Yamma ...	Tambur ...	Tallaim ...	Millo.
Wimmera, Victoria	Mannanyuk	Tyarbuk ...	Tyalli ...	Mirr.
Blanchewater, South Australia	Murra ...	Tiya	Yarley ..	Minna.
Wentworth, Darling	Muna mambunya	Yelka ...	Tarlina ...	Makie.
Kamilaroi, Barwon, Liverpool Plains	Murra ..	—	Tulle ...	Mil.
Dippil, Queensland, Wide Bay	Dwruin ...	Tunka ...	Dunnum	Mi.

As might be expected, the Australian dialects are almost destitute of abstract terms and generic words. I cannot discover in any of the languages which I have examined any traces of figurative expressions. Among the Narrinyeri the poetical kind of speech so much admired by the Maori is not to be found. I do not know a single phrase worthy to be called a metaphor.

The languages of the Aborigines of this continent divide themselves into two classes. These are distinguished from each other principally by their pronouns. One class has monosyllabic or dissyllabic pronouns, while those of the other are pollysyllabic. The following are specimens of the two classes:—

	I.	Thou.	He, She, It.
1. Narrinyeri	ngape	nginte	kitye.
2. Adelaide	ngai	ninna	pa.
3. Port Lincoln	ngai	ninna	panna.
4. Western Australia (Swan River)	ngadjo	ninni	bal.
5. Moorundee (River Murray) ...	ngape	ngwiru	ninni.
6. Moreton Bay (Queensland) ...	atta; ngai (Dippil)	inta	ningda.
7. Kamilaroi (Liverpool Plains) ...	ngaia	nginda	ngenna.
8. Melbourne	murrumbeek	murrumbinner	munniger.
9. Wimmera	tyurnik	tyurmin	kinga.

Here we observe that the root of the first personal pronoun in the first seven languages is *nga;* but in the eighth and ninth we

have totally different roots. This indication of their being *two* races of Aborigines is supported by other facts. A kind of caste distinction has been found to exist among some which does not exist in others. The Kamilaroi and Dippil tribes, on the Upper Darling and its tributaries, were the Aborigines amongst whom this was discovered. The Rev. W. Ridley was the first to make this known.

Amongst the nations of Aborigines a system of relationship prevails similar to the Tamilian; but it is not universal, and it appears that it is modified by some tribes having originally had a different system. Again, there is a remarkable difference in colour and cast of features. Sir George Grey noticed this in Western Australia. Some natives have light complexions, straight hair, and a Malay countenance; while others have curly hair, are very black, and have the features of the Papuan or Melanesian. It is therefore probable that there are two races of Aborigines; and, most likely, while some tribes are purely of one race or the other, there are tribes consisting of a mixture of both races.

Before closing this chapter on native languages I should like to say that I do not think it would be possible to translate the whole Bible into the Aboriginal tongue without importing into it a great number of foreign words. At the same time, the simple truths of the Gospel can be expressed in it. We can say "Pornir an amb itye, Jesuse ngurn ambe;" that is, "Jesus died instead of us."

A few chapters containing the most essential truths of the Bible—such as Creation, the Decalogue, the New Birth, and the Death and Resurrection of the Lord Jesus—have been translated; but the natives are rapidly learning English, and any other means of communicating truth will soon be unnecessary.

In translating Scripture into a barbarous language, we find it almost impossible to render those words ending with *ation*—such as regeneration, sanctification, justification; but we discover that the truths wrapped up in these terms can be translated by means of the figurative expressions through which the Bible sets them

forth. The natives readily grasp the meaning as applied to spiritual and moral truth. A washing of the soul is illustrated by speaking of washing the body. Substitution is set forth by various figures; and we are led to see that the metaphorical style of Holy Scripture renders it the better vehicle for the setting forth of truth in the poorest languages.

NARRINYERI NAMES OF PLACES.

NATIVE NAME.	MEANING.	ENGLISH NAME OF PLACE.
Ngarrarrar ...	The place of large sheoaks..	A point at the entrance of Lake Albert.
Ngiakkung ...	The armpit; the bend of the arm	The head of Loveday Bay.
Yauoitpiri ...	The place of where ...	A point at the entrance to Lake Albert. The crossing place.
Terenberti ...	A place belonging to a bird of that name	A place on the Peninsula.
Tenaityeri ...	The lagoon of gulls ...	Point Macleay Lagoon.
Kurangk ...	The neck	The Coorong.
Millungar ...	Whirling Water	A bay at the head of Lake Albert.
Murundi ...	—	The River Murray.
Rupari	Round hills	Some Coorong sandhills.
Yitanduwar ...	The current	The Murray mouth.
Gutungald ...	The place of cockles ...	Goolwa.
Multungengun ..	Of many sheoak boughs ...	Mundoo Island.
Kumarangk ...	The points	Hindmarsh Island.
Rauukki ...	The ancient way	Point Macleay.
Pulluwewal ...	At the house	A spot near Point Macleay, said to be Waiungare's house.
Lowanyeri ...	The place of grey geese ...	A spot near Lake Albert River.
Ngoingho ...	The going place	The crossing-place, entrance of Lake Albert.
Tauadjeri ...	The place of red ochre ...	An island near the Coorong.
Millangk ...	The place of millin (sorcery)	Milang.
Tipping	The lips	The end of Point Sturt.
Warrindyi ...	The steep hill	Warringer, Lake Albert.
Meningie ...	Mud	Meningie.
Mungkuli, Yarli..	—	Lakes Alexandrina and Albert.
Piltangk ...	The place of bull-ants ...	A point in Lake Alexandrina.
Ngouluwar ...	The claws of crayfish ...	A hill on the shore of Lake Alexandrina.

COMPARATIVE TABLE OF THE WORDS OF FOUR SOUTH AUSTRALIAN TRIBES OF ABORIGINES.

ENGLISH.	NARRINYERI TRIBES, LAKE ALEXANDRINA, SOUTH AUSTRALIA.	ADELAIDE TRIBE, SOUTH AUSTRALIA.	MOORUNDEE, RIVER MURRAY, SOUTH AUSTRALIA.	PARNKALLA, PORT LINCOLN, SOUTH AUSTRALIA.
1. Sun	Nungge	Tindo	Nangke	Yurno
2. Moon	Markeri	Kakina-Piki	Kakur Kagur	Pirra
3. Star	Tulde	Purle	Pedli	...
4. Cloud	Tuppathauwe	Makko	Ngernke	Mabingi Malko
5. Heavens	Wyirrewarre	Karro	...	Pandari, Ilkari
6. Rain	Parnar	Kuntoro	Bukatarru	Wirra
7. Heat	Walde	Gadlagadlando	Woutte	Pai alla
8. Cold	Murunkun	Manya	Taako	Minyara
9. Hill	Ngurle	Karnu	Tepko	Purri
10. Land	Ruwe	Yerta	Ruo	Yerta Yurra
11. Sand	Tune	Worra	Pudlpo	Walba
12. Stone	Marte	Pure	Parlko	Kanya
13. Water	Nguk, Barekar	Kauwe	Ngukko	Kapi, Kano
14. Sea	Yarluwar	Yerlo	Terlungo	Wortanna
15. Tree	Lamatyeri	Wirra	Perru	Idla
16. Canoe	Meralte	...	Manno	Karnkurtu
17. Fish	Mami	Parndo	Kuyongo	Kuya
18. Dog	Wanbi, Keli	Kadli	Kellu	Kurdninni
19. Kangaroo	Wangami	Nante	Purroilko	Warru
20. Fire	Keni	Gadla	Kappangko	Gadla
21. House	Manti	Wodli	Rap	Karnko
22. Spear	Yarndi, Kaiki	Kaya	Kaiyur	Kaya
23. Club	Kanaki	Katta	Nakko	Katta
24. Wommera	Taralye	Midla	Ngeweangko	Midla
25. Boomerang	Panketye	...	...	...
26. Day	Nunggi	Tindo	Nort	Wallira Marka
27. Night	Yonguldyi	Ngulti	Nimmi	Malti
28. Great	Grauwi	Parto	Yernko, Worpippi	Manna
29. Small	Muralappi	Kutyo	Poilyongko	Perru
30. Good	Nunkeri	Marni	Midlaityo, Mendilpa	Marniti
31. Bad	Wirrangi, Brupi	Wakkina	Payu	Milla, Nangk
32. Man	Korni	Meyu	Meru	Yura
33. Woman	Mimine	Tukkupurka, Ngammamitya	Ngammaityu	Ngammaityu
34. Boy	Ngauwire, Tyinyeri	Tinyarra, Kurkurra	Wityarrong, Pipireyu	Mambama Marralye
35. Girl	Bami	Mankarra	Warkarran, Nguilpo	Kardni
36. Father	Ngaiyeri	Yerlimeyir	Ngukkuwar, Petuwurra	Pappi
37. Mother	Ninkowe	Ngankimeyir	Ngakur, Ngauwar	Ngammi
38. Husband	Napi	Yerlina	Pewi	Yerdli
39. Wife	Napi	Karto	Loangko	Karteti
40. Head	Kurli	Mukarta	Pertpukko	Kakka
41. Mouth	Tori	Ta	Munno Taako	Narparta
42. Hand	Mari	Marra	Mannuruko	Marra
43. Eye	Piili	Mena	Korllo	Mena

English.	Narrinyerri Tribes, Lake Alexandrina, South Australia.	Adelaide Tribe, South Australia.	Moorunde, River Murray, South Australia.	Parnkalla, Port Lincoln, South Australia.
44. Tongue	Tallangi	Tadlanya	Ngantudli	Yarli
45. Teeth	Turar	...	Ngentka	...
46. Ear	Plombi	...	Marlo	...
47. Foot	Turni	...	Tudnai	...
48. Nose	Kopi	...	Roonko	...
49. Hair	Kuri	...	Yengku	...
50. Blood	Kruwi	Karro	Kantur	Kartintye
51. Living	Tumbewallin	Purrutendi	Ngengin, Mangunko	Warriritti
52. Dying	Pornun	Madlendi	Puintyun	Madlenntitti, Makarnitti
53. Hearing	Kungun	Yurrekeityandai	Tammun	Yurrukkutu Yarriti
54. Seeing	Nakkin	Nakkondi	Noan	Nakkutu
55. Sitting	Lewin	Tinkandi	Woimangko	Ikkata
56. Making	Winmin	Pingyandi	Kawun	Wappiti, Milliti
57. Giving	Pempin	Yunggondi	Ngun	Nungkutu
58. I	Ngap	Ngai	Ngape	Ngai
59. Thou	Nginte	Ninna	Ngurrei	Ninna
60. He, she, it	Kitye	Pa	Ninni	Panna
61. We	Ngurn	Ngadlu	Ngennu	Ngarrinyelbo
62. Ye	Ngun	Na	Ngunnu	Nuralli
63. They	Kar	Parna	Naua	Yardna
64. This	Hikkai	Inna	Tii	Inna
65. Who	Ngangge	Nganna	Merke	Nganna
66. One	Yammalaitye	Kuma	Metatta	Kubmanna, Kuma
67. Two	Ninkaiengk	Purlaitye	Tangkul	Kalbelli, Kattara
68. Three	Neppaldar	Marnkutye	Tangul meto	Kulbarri
69. Four	Kuk Kuk	Yerra bula	Nailko	...
70. Dual	Engk	Idla urla	Akul	Welli
71. Plural	Ar	Nna	A	Ari
Authorities from whence obtained.	George Taplin, Point Macleay, South Australia.	Vocabulary of Rev. Mr. Teichelmann.	Mr. M. Moorhouse, S. Australia.	Rev. M. Schurman's Vocabulary.

CHAPTER XI.

SUPPLEMENTARY.

ANECDOTES ILLUSTRATIVE OF CHARACTER, CUSTOMS, &C. &C.

THE Narrinyeri are intensely superstitious. They thoroughly believe in the power of evil spirits. The following incidents will illustrate this:—

One night, about nine o'clock, a very powerful man who was called Big Jerry came to my back door and begged to see me. I went out and found him armed to the teeth with all sorts of native weapons, but he was suffering from severe toothache. He wanted me to give him something to relieve it. I did so, and after an hour he seemed better. I asked him what he had brought so many weapons for. He replied that he was afraid of wild blackfellows and evil spirits. He then begged me to go back to the wurley with him. It was only about five hundred yards off. At first I refused; but he pitifully urged me to do so —more frightened to go out in the dark than any child I ever saw. At last I went. It was very ridiculous. I, the unarmed man, walked by the side of the armed man to protect him from Melape and Karungpe, and I don't know how many other demons besides.

There used to live here an old native named Pelican. He was intensely superstitious. One day he complained that his neck felt bad. He said that the night before a wild blackfellow came and kicked him on the back of his neck, and then flew up to the sky in a flame. I tried to reason him out of the notion, but it was all of no use. His neck then began to swell and be painful, and soon showed that there was real inflammation, whatever might be the cause. I treated the place in the best manner I knew how, and it developed into an enormous boil at the base of

the skull. It burst, and Pelican recovered, quite convinced of the dangerous effects of a kick from a supernatural wild blackfellow.

I had another adventure with Pelican, which I will relate. A lad had died at the camp from inflammation of the stomach, aggravated by its happening to come on just after an old heathen had threatened the boy with sorcery for some trifling offence. This boy, as he lay ill, complained of burning in his stomach. Soon after his death, Pelican's son (Bulpuminne) was taken ill with inflammation of the chest. I attended to him, and put on a mustard poultice. I left him after applying it, telling him that I would return in twenty minutes. When I did so I found him crying with the pain, and his old father sitting by looking rather queer. I stooped down, took the plaster off, and proceeded to dress the place with some simple ointment. As I was busy doing this I felt a sort of flicker above my head. I started round and caught my friend Pelican brandishing a heavy waddy over me as if he would like to crack my skull. "Halloa, Pelican!" I shouted, "what are you up to?" "I was only going to throw at that crow," he replied, with assumed calmness, and pointing to one which sat on a neighbouring fence. I went on and finished my work; but I knew very well that the old fellow had hard work to keep from breaking my head. His reason was that his boy had complained that the mustard burned him, and he concluded that I was going to make him die in like manner as the other lad did, and thus his feeling of revenge was aroused almost to a higher pitch than he could resist. Now, this is all in accordance with native ideas. Their doctors, or kuldukkes, are as much sorcerers as practisers of the art of healing. When the ngaitye of the tribe is killed, if a hostile kuldukke of another tribe gets a piece of it—such as a bone—he ties it in the corner of a wallaby skin and flicks it at the people whose ngaitye or totem it is, and they are made sick by it. This action is called pernmin. These kuldukkes are made by some old sorcerers taking two heavy black spears; these they tie side by side, and point them at the intended kuldukkes and then strike them with

the weapons; then they tie an opposum skin on each of them. The men thus operated upon pretend to be mad, rub themselves all over with chalk, and run about as if demented. They are supposed to be able to pernmin with frightful force. One of them told me he once killed a magpie only by the force of sorcery. They pretend to extract disease, but at the same time to be equally able to impart it. They are supposed to be under the influence of the great master sorcerer—the demon Melapi; so evidently Pelican classed me with native doctors, and thought I was a dangerous person.

There can be no doubt but that the natives believe in the reality of the power of sorcery. One old sorcerer told me that he had put it to the test of experiment, and that he was sure of it. He said that he put a certain ngadhungi or charm intended for a particular individual to the fire, and then watched the result. The person whom he intended to affect immediately sickened and became ill; he took the charm away, and the subject of the experiment got well. This he repeated two or three times with unvarying results. But they say that sorcery has no effect upon white people. I believe that the experiments were tried upon me, but without success; the charm would not work.

One day I heard a great cry at the wurleys. I went up and found the women wailing, with their faces blackened and hair shorn off. An old man sat up in the midst with a despairing look on his face. I inquired the reason for all this, and learned that the old man had dreamed that some one at Tipping had put a ngadhungi to the fire to work his death, and he believed it must be the case. Some of the young men assured me that he would die unless some one went to Tipping to stop the sorcery; so I sent off a party in the boat in compliance with their wishes. Next day they returned and said that they could not find any sorcery, and so it was concluded that there must be a mistake somehow, and the old man got well.

One of the principal effects of the practice of sorcery amongst the natives is to develop the desire for revenge. Believing that

enemies secretly tried to compass their deaths, they would, if sorcery failed, try other means to retaliate upon them. Two or three would go prowling about the bush at night in order to surprise some enemy or his relatives—acting upon the native principle if you cannot hurt your enemy, hurt his nearest relatives. I have seen the light of such avengers of blood wandering and flickering through the scrub in the darkness; and on one occasion the station was nearly set on fire by such prowlers carelessly leaving embers amongst the dry grass. This constant seeking for revenge produces an atmosphere of suspicion amongst the natives. It is often the case that they will trust none but relatives; all others are regarded as possible enemies. This fear of revenge leads them to burn or destroy every bone and fragment of the game eaten by them, lest an enemy should get it and make sorcery with it.

A blackfellow named Ponge had two little children, a boy and a girl. One day, as they were at play together, the latter, with a tomahawk, chopped off her little brother's finger. Their father no sooner saw it than, in a paroxysm of fear and grief, he seized the amputated finger, popped it into his mouth, and swallowed it. His idea was that it was thus put away safely, and no enemy could get it and compass sorcery by means thereof against his son.

The Narrinyeri, in their native state, were a law-abiding people. It is a great mistake to suppose that they herded together like the beasts, having no sort of government. The tribe was under the government of the rupulle, or chief, and the elders. The most intelligent natives assure me that the power of the chief was much greater before the colonists came here than it is now. There are certain customs and laws handed down from generation to generation, and these are strictly observed. One law is that none but native weapons shall be used in battles between natives. I never knew this law infringed. It is also the law that an unfair wound shall be punished by the tribe. I have known the chief men in the tribe yield to this law.

One morning a man called Kilkildaritpiri came to me with his upper lip almost bitten off. There had been a fight the night before, and this fellow had attacked Captain Jack when he was unarmed, and so Jack seized him and in a rage bit him as I have described. I dressed the wound as well as I could. Next morning I was going to the camp, when I met Captain Jack. I began talking to him about hurting Kilkildaritpiri. He replied, "Taplin, don't you talk; I have just had four blows with a waddy on my head for it." The tribe had assembled and sentenced him to this punishment, and he had yielded, although a man whom none would have liked to have attacked when he had weapons in his hand; but he felt it right to submit to the law.

By native law certain kinds of food were prohibited to the young men and boys. Twenty kinds of native game were forbidden to the narumbar—that is, those undergoing initiation to manhood—and thirteen kinds to the boys. These prohibitions were strictly observed. Certain penalties were said to follow disobedience. If the boys ate wallaby they would turn grey; if they ate the fish called tyiri they would have sore legs; if they cooked food with palyi or panpandi wood, all the fish would forsake the shore. Boys were also very careful not to allow their hair to be cut or combed after they were about twelve years of age until they were made narumbar or young men. Indeed, so far from the natives being lawless, they had too many laws, and their whole lives were regulated by them.

There are some curious sayings amongst the natives, some of them grotesque and absurd. For instance, the children were told that *if* a boy should tickle a dog until he made him laugh, the dog would turn into a boy, and the boy into a panpandi (native cherry) tree. Again, there is a large green fly called tenkendeli, and it is supposed that if they kill this fly, and do not at the same time cry out "tenkendeli," they will not be able to swim any more. It is also supposed that if any one spits on certain rocky islands in Lake Albert he will certainly turn grey. I would not write these absurdities, but I think that it may perhaps be interesting to compare them with similar sayings in other tribes.

The Narrinyeri are not destitute of powers of endurance and some presence of mind. One day two men were coming in two bark canoes from Point Sturt. The water in the channel is twenty-five feet deep, and consequently the swell is very heavy in a strong wind. They started on a calm day, propelling themselves with fishing spears. Suddenly a heavy squall came up from the north-west. Immediately their frail vessels were swept from beneath them, and they were left struggling in the waves. It was impossible to return; so they bravely set themselves to swim across—about four miles. They laboured on, until at last one of them struck down his fishing spear (which they had both retained) and felt the bottom about ten feet below. They swam a little further and then stuck their spears into the ground and rested on the tops of them. When refreshed they again swam on, and after three or four such rests reached the shore of Point Macleay. No doubt as they were swimming they would all the while be in dread lest Multyewanki, the lake demon, should seize them.

There is a legend that once upon a time a man's child was playing on the shore, and he was seized and carried to the bottom of the lake by a Multyewanki. The father tied a line round his waist, got his friends to hold it, and dived in after his boy; but first he performed certain incantations. When he got to the bottom he saw Multyewankis lying asleep in various places, and discovered his child amongst them; so he seized his son, and, giving the signal to his friends, was dragged out, and he and his boy both recovered.

One night Peter, the chief of the Point Malcolm tribe, was sleeping in a native hut, with a lot of other people. As he lay dozing he felt a large snake crawl up his naked body under his opossum-rug. Now, he knew that if he jumped up he would most likely get bitten; so he carefully put his hand down and seized the reptile by the back of the neck and held him at arm's length. And now he felt that it would not do to throw the venomous creature from him, lest it should fall on some of the surrounding sleepers and bite them; and yet he felt that it would *soon writhe itself* from his grasp, so he brought the snake's head

down to his mouth and gave it a crunch with his teeth, and then shouted to his friends, and they jumped up and enabled him to cast it from him.

The following story was told me by one of those concerned in the circumstances. I relate it because it brings out various customs of the natives before the white men appeared upon the scene:—

WAUKERI'S STORY.

I was a big boy, and strong enough to help my father haul the nets when he went fishing. My father's name was Katyirene. I have a sister about two years younger than I am. Her name is Ngalyalli. The camp of the Lakalinyeri, or tribe to which we belonged, was pitched at Rauukki. We came from Piltangk, where we had been spearing pomeri (a fish). When we got to the camp at Rauukki, the old men who were sitting by the fire bid us welcome, by putting their closed right hands against their stomachs, and then throwing them from them towards us, opening them as they did so. This is called menmendin, and means that their mewe, or bowels, go out to us. It is also the way in which we show we thank any one. We stayed there that night. My mother (Pungari) and my two little brothers were there. But we only stayed one night. My father thought that there might be tinuwarri (bream) at Ngiakkung, and so he said he would take his hooks and lines (piri and nunggi) and go and try to get some. So I and Ngalyalli said we would go with him. When we started in the morning, our Rupulli and the old men spoke very kindly. "Many bream shall be in your koye (basket), brother," said they. "Kalyan ungune lewin" (which means "here you sitting"), said my father to the old men. And they answered "Nginte ngoppun" ("Thou walking"). This is our way of saying good-bye. Then my father said, "El el our ou" ("Will must go now"); and so we started. We went right across the country. We killed two or three wallabies on the way, for my father was very quick with a waddy, and could kill wallabies as well as a white-fellow with a gun. When he threw his puri, it was sure to hit. But my father would not let us eat the flesh for fear it should make us grey and ugly; he skinned them, and made a thing to carry water, a skin bag, with one of the skins, and he ate a little of one of them himself, but he would not let us touch it. We got to Ngiakkung that night and slept there. We fished all the next day in the channel at the head of the bay. We ate tinuwarri that day. At night we made our wurley with boughs close under the rocks. In the morning my father said he felt very bad, so he sat in the wurley and I and Ngalyalli fished. After gauwel (noon, my father got worse. We were very much frightened. He got so bad he could not speak, and did not know us. And then he died. The sun set soon after and it came on dark, and we were very much frightened. We heard the wind whispering in the she-oaks, and we crept close to each other. There by the fire, which we kept up for fear of being in the dark, lay our father, wrapped up in his opossum rug. O, it was terrible. He had been talking kindly to us only last night, and now there he lay dead. We heard the yell of many merkanar kel (wild dogs) over on the flats at the head of the bay. What could we do? It would never do to leave our father there to be eaten by them. We cried all night. Ngalyalli rolled herself up in her rug, and covered her head for fear. I could not do so. I sat and looked around in the dark, and sometimes I thought I saw the

wandering light of merkani (enemies), and then I thought I saw a blackfellow standing not far off, and the cold sweat ran down my face, I was so frightened. But the moon rose afterwards, and I saw it was only a black stump. But I did not go very near it knowing that Melape, the wood devil, sometimes makes himself look like this, so that he may catch people. At last daylight came. We did not know what to do. We could not leave our father to the wild dogs. Neither of us could leave the other alone with the dead. So, at last, I and Ngalyalli took each a kanake (a pointed waddy) and dug a hole in the sand, and then took our father's body and lifted it in, and laid it gently down. Then we both cried. And then we buried it with sand. And afterwards we did not know what to do. What would the old men say? Our father was a man, and ought not to have been put under ground like that, but to have been dried in the camp, while the tribe mourned for him. And then we thought somebody must have killed him with ngadhungi (sorcery), and perhaps they might kill us too. We got up and ran away from the place in terror. I took my father's kanaker (waddies) and spear; Ngalyalli carried the tinuwarri we had caught and the skin full of water; and we went right into the scrub. Then night came on, and we made a fire from a bit of bark we carried with us from last night's camp. Very little we slept. We felt sick with fear. We cooked a tinuwarri, but we could not eat much. Next day we went again to the lake, as if we would go to Tuldurrug; but it was hot, and so we camped again. Next morning we were too bad to move, so we stayed there all that day and night. In the middle of the day after I was trying to sleep a little, when I heard a man say, "Kai hai! kai hai!"* and I looked up and there stood my father's brother, and my grandfather, and two other men. They came up and when they saw us they cried, "Yakkai! Yakkai! Yakkaiakat!† Poor children!" And I got up and threw myself into the arms of him who was now my only father, and sobbed a long time. Then they made me and Ngalyalli drink water and eat some meat. After we had done so, we told them our story, and then they cried again. They said they had wondered we did not return, and so they went down to seek us at Ngiakkung. There they tracked us to our camp, and then they lost our father's tracks and found only ours, so they went on and followed them until they found us. Next morning we started for Rauukki. We went slowly, except one man, who went on quickly, so as to tell our people. Just at pangarinda (the time of shadows, evening) we got to the camp on the hill at Rauukki. When the people saw us coming the whole tribe cried with a loud voice. Everybody wept and mourned greatly, and were very sorry to think that we two poor children must have suffered. For many days after I and Ngalyalli were ill, and it was a long time before we got over the terrible death of our poor father. He lies there in his grave at Ngiakkung where we put him.

NGUNAITPONI AND HIS FATHER.

There lived amongst the Piltinyerar an old man and his son. The name of the latter was Ngunaitponi. The name of his father, after the native fashion, was lost in that of the child; so he was commonly called Ngunaitpon-arni—*i.e.*, the father of

* The native interjection of wonder and surprise.

† Interjections—O dear! Alas! Poor thing!

Ngunaitponi. The old man was a tall, venerable-looking savage. His hair was cut closely on his head from constant mourning for many deceased relatives. He had a long and grizzled beard. His body was covered with a grey, shaggy coat of hair, especially on the back and chest, his legs and thighs having the least. It is remarkable how much hair many of the natives have. Exposure to the atmosphere in a nude state is decidedly favourable to its growth. I have many times seen children of four years old who never wore clothes with quite a respectable coat of fur down their backs. When they wear clothes this seems to wear off; in their nude state it increases and forms a covering for life. I have also seen women of the savage class with beards and whiskers far more abundant than are to be seen on some white men.

But to return from this digression. Ngunaitpon-arni was a tall, hairy, grey, venerable savage. He had a good deal of the natural courtesy of a well-bred barbarian—courtesy gained by the necessities of camp life. Ngunaitponi was a man of about forty, tall and well-proportioned. Like many natives, he had in his youth lost an eye by having a spear thrown at him in a fight. The common hunting-ground of these two was the great beds of reeds which grow on the banks of the Lower Murray. These, and the river itself, yielded wildfowl and crayfish in abundance.

One day, when I was conversing with Ngunaitponi, he told me the following singular story, which, as it illustrates the superstition of the natives, I will relate as nearly as possible in his own words:—

NGUNAITPONI'S STORY.

We have always believed that people lived after death. We call the spirit of a man *pangari*.* The old people often talk about where the spirit of a man has gone to after it has left the body; they say that it goes westward to Nurunderi. Then we believe in other spirits who walk about the earth, and who can make themselves to be seen or unseen as they like. There is Nalkáru, a terrible spirit who seeks to kill people; and there is Melapi, who is always lying in wait for men. Have any of us ever seen these spirits? Yes; I have heard our old men say they have. My father saw Melapi once; the old man says he is sure he did. The way it

* Pangari means "shadow;" it is equivalent to our term "shade."

happened was this:—My father had gone into the reeds to snare ducks. He took with him the long rod, with a noose at the end. He had patiently sat at the edge of the swamp until the ducks came. At last one got within reach, so he gently and skilfully let the noose fall over its head and then suddenly dragged it out. This frightened the rest of the flock, so he got up and came away. He walked in a path through the high, thick reeds, which were far above his head, and then came to the place where they were lower—about up to his waist. All on a sudden he heard the whirr of a waddy as it flew by his head, and yet he saw nothing. He started, dropped the duck and his rod, and put up his hand to grasp a kanake out of the basket which hung from his neck down his back. He supposed some enemy had flung at him from the reeds, and was about to make an attack. At that instant he felt something grapple with him, but yet he saw nothing. Strong arms were put round him, and a great invisible being hugged him in his grasp. He had heard that Melapi sometimes thus attacks people, and that it is wisest to resist; so, although he shuddered with fear, he returned grip for grip, and wrestled with the spirit. The reeds crashed and crackled under his feet as he swayed about in the struggle. He felt like a boy in the power of the mighty one, yet he manfully returned strain for strain. He felt faint with horror. To get away was impossible; to yield and be dragged off was awful. He put forth another effort. He fancied the unseen one yielded a little. Encouraged, he put forth all his strength and tried to throw his adversary. As he did so with straining muscles and clenched teeth and staring eyes he began to see a dim outline of a form like a man, and as he strove it became plainer and plainer. He gave a wild cry, and as he did so Melapi burst from his grasp and disappeared. When my father came back to the camp, he was weak and tired. He told us what he had felt and seen, and always afterwards firmly believed that he had wrestled with the great Melapi.

Ngunaitpon-arni died some time afterwards. He had listened many times to the Word of God. It is a comfort to know that he died calling upon the name of the Lord. In his last illness he was heard fervently praying to the Lord Jesus to save him. Surely we may hope that he was saved.

CRIES AND INTERJECTIONS OF THE NARRINYERI.

The Narrinyeri often utter inarticulate sounds in order to express their feelings and wishes. These answer to our interjections, such as, oh! ah! &c.; only it is not easy to express them by letters.

Their method of saying yes and no is very difficult to write down. A sort of grunt, which may perhaps answer to the letters *ng* pronounced in an affirmative tone, means "yes;" the same sort of grunt, which can only be written by the same letters, but uttered in a negative, forbidding tone, means "no."

Their expressions of surprise are the following—"Kai, hai!" This is a pure interjection, and only means sudden astonishment.

"Porluna"—this means "Oh, children!" and is a common expression of wonder and amazement. "Tyin embe!"—this expression is too obscene to be translatable; nevertheless, it is a very common interjection of astonishment amongst the old blacks. The word "koh" is used to attract attention or to call out to a person to come. It is uttered long, and the *o* very round. The same word "koh" uttered short, is a sort of note of interrogation, and is used in asking a question. The *h* is strongly aspirated. A sort of cry used to attract attention may be written "ngaaaah" —the *h* strongly aspirated. It must be understood, however, that in all these cases our letters only give an approximation to the sound; it must be heard in order to be understood.

Some of the old women, by way of salutation on meeting a friend, will say, "Kaw, kah, kah, kah." It sounds very much like an old crow.

All the natives, old and young, when they are hurt, cry out, "Nanghai, nanghai, nanghai!"—"My father, my father, my father!" or else, "Nainkowa, nainkowa, nainkowa!"—"My mother, my mother, my mother!" Males usually say the former, females the latter, although not invariably so. It is ludicrous to hear an old man or woman with a grey head, whose parents have been dead for years, when they hurt themselves cry like children and say "nanghai" or "nainkowa," as the case may be.

The Narrinyeri are skilful in the utterance of emotion by sound. They will admire and practice the corrobery (ringbalin) of another tribe merely for the sounds of it, although they may not understand a word of the meaning. They will learn it with great appreciation if it seems to express some feelings which theirs does not. They may not be able to define the feelings, but yet this is the case.

The following extract from my journal will illustrate their aptitude for expressing feeling merely by sound. Of course I am aware that in this they are like most savage tribes:—

"7th March, 18—. S—— died the day before yesterday. At the request of the natives I read the burial service at her grave to-day. At the funeral I could

not help noticing, what I have many times noticed before, the artistic manner in which the wail was raised. After I had finished the burial service, to which they were all very attentive, they proceeded in native fashion to raise a loud lamentation over the grave. First of all old Kartoinyeri and Winkappi uttered a keen wail in a very long, high note, gradually lowering the tone; this was joined in by all the women present. Then the rest of the men uttered a long loud, deep bass groan. As that rolled away the keen wail of Kartoinyeri and Winkappi and the women broke in, and as that began to lower in tone the deep groan of the men was heard. This was continually repeated for about ten minutes. All stood around the grave, tears rolling down the cheeks of many; but I noticed that the chief mourners made the least noise. As an expression of grief by sound it was perfect."

Thus far my journal; and at corrobories I have noticed, and have heard it remarked by others, that the sound without the words was adapted to the temper of the singers. If it is an occasion of discord and defiance, a savage shout will be heard; while on occasion of a wedding the sound will be merry and jocular, although always very wild. I have often imagined the feelings of a party of shipwrecked people on a lonely coast hearing the sound of a great corrobery for the first time. I cannot conceive anything more appalling or expressive of utter savagery.

CHAPTER XII.

The Future of the Aboriginal Races.

It is common to hear even intelligent people speak of the Aborigines as a race which within a few years is certain to become extinct. They point to the diminished numbers of the red men of America and the Maories of New Zealand, and declare their conviction that it is a law of nature that the uncivilised should die out to make way for the civilised—that low-class races should perish in order that high-class races might take their place. Very little is said in opposition to such statements, and it is taken for granted that they are correct.

Now, the writer is quite willing to grant that appearances, as far as they are connected with Anglo-Saxon colonisation, are altogether in favour of these opinions; but yet, when a wider view of things is taken, facts may be seen which suggest that these assertions may not be so correct as they appear at first sight. If we look back very far into the history of the world, we see that a process of colonisation has been going on, and that it has not been the invariable rule that the barbarous race should die out in the presence of the civilised. To take a familiar instance, the Ancient Britons did not become extinct after the advent of the Roman invaders. We need not even go so far back as that. Although the Aboriginal races of America were treated with great cruelty by the Spaniards and Portuguese, they did not die out so rapidly as some equally fine races such as the North American Indians and Maories are dying out under the just and benevolent and indulgent treatment of British colonists. I am also informed that Dutch colonisation does not result in the destruction of the Aboriginal races, but, on the contrary, that these races increase and are benefited by

the treatment which they receive from the colonists. Now, these facts suggest that it is at least possible that those persons are mistaken who regard the extinction of the Aborigines as a painful certainty; also that there may be some faults in our method of treatment which are the causes of such lamentable consequences.

The British are, as we all know, peculiarly disposed to self-government. It is this which makes them such successful colonists. A small community is no sooner planted in any country than they exhibit the results of their national training in a capacity for regulating and organising their own affairs. Colonial governments proceed on the presumption that their people possess ability of this sort, and let them manage for themselves; hence district and shire councils are instituted, and all that sort of thing. It is very different with other European nations. When a number of Frenchmen or Dutchmen or Spaniards colonise, they proceed in quite a different way. They have always been accustomed to regard government as a something by which they were managed and regulated, and not so much as an organisation in which they took part themselves; consequently when an offshoot breaks from the body of the nation they are careful that a portion of the governing power shall go with it, so that these people may be regulated and formed into a community by the authorities to which they are accustomed. The weak are supported, the poor are provided for, the irregular are compelled to yield to the laws of order, and the roads and police and revenues are all under the control of the central power. Supposing, then, that there are Aborigines in the country to which these colonists go, they are all brought under the central government. What they must do and what they must not do is prescribed to them; officers are appointed with power to rule them; they are forbidden to pursue any practices which would be injurious to them; they are required to conform to the regulations which are made for their benefit. If necessary, even force is used to compel them, as refractory children, to do that which is for their good; and they do not become extinct under

this treatment. But in a British colony all this is reversed. Just as the colonists are, as far as possible, allowed to manage their own affairs, so the Aborigines are left to themselves to do as they like so long as they do not interfere with the colonists. Instead of a ruler being appointed for them, and the strong arm of authority thrown round them, a protector is appointed whose duty it is to see that the European residents do not injure them. If an effort is made by the government to benefit them by trying to induce them to adopt a civilised life, it is left entirely at their option whether they permit themselves to come under the provision made for their benefit or not. It is probable that this system of leaving the Aborigines to themselves is the cause of all the mischief to them.

When the Aborigines are brought into contact with European civilisation in the shape of a British colony, they are exposed to influences of which they have no experience, and the evil results of which they cannot guard against. The very food and drink of the white people is strange to them, and they are likely to injure themselves by the use of it. So much has this been felt to be the case that some colonial governments have forbidden the giving of intoxicating drinks to the natives. Now, this inexperience of the natives leads to all sorts of injurious and fatal consequences. In their native state these people are able enough and careful enough to make laws and regulations for their own benefit. They readily take advantage of the lessons of experience in devising their own customs. In proof of this their marriage laws may be adduced.

Now it is evident that in common justice we are bound to see that the Aborigines do not suffer from our occupation of the soil. We are under moral obligation to see that they are no worse off than they were before through our taking possession of the country. This will be granted by every one. Then it is certainly our duty to make such laws and regulations as will prevent them from suffering through their inexperience of the new state of things which is set up around them. It will be only a proof of our kindness if, in the capacity of our brothers' keeper,

we kindly enforce by all humane means such beneficial ordinances. This would necessitate special legislation for the Aborigines. There should be an Act of the colonial or Imperial Parliament prescribing the sort of treatment which they should receive. This should declare wherein they are to be excepted from the operation of the laws affecting Europeans—make special laws suited to their condition, forbidding any barbarous practices which were injurious to them, such as drying the dead, or sorcery, or poison revenge, or compelling young men to go through the narumbe ceremony, and, finally, set apart reserves and provide for their benefit, comfort, subsistence, and employment. The benefits conferred should be material and large,—such a law should be enforced, except in cases of crime, not so much by positive punishment as by sternly withholding benefits from the refractory and disobedient, and prohibiting their being imparted even by their own people. Nothing hits an Aboriginal so hard as to withhold from him benefits which he sees his fellows enjoying. It would be also necessary that clauses should be introduced regulating the employment of the natives by Europeans; and it would be a good plan to only permit the employment of the obedient and well conducted,—such to be supplied with some token of their character. And it would be a severe punishment to prevent the employment of the insubordinate. The natives would have to be treated as children in some respects, but not in all.

In order to carry out such a law, not only a Protector of Aborigines would have to be appointed, but a ruler—an officer charged with their welfare, having absolute authority over them, and responsible to the Colonial Government. It would be the duty of such an officer to have intelligent Aborigines taught the English language, and through them to make their people understand the law. They are inclined to be a law-abiding people, and although there might perhaps be some resistance, they would soon submit to it. It would also be the duty of such an official to see that proper medical attendance was provided for them.

It is not wise to attempt to civilise these people too fast. Judgment has to be exercised, and the treatment to be adapted to their condition. We are not to suppose that they are capable of taking upon them the duties of a state of society which we have been trained for by ages of civilisation.

Is it too much to expect that one more organised effort will be made to save this race from extinction? There are yet many thousands of Aborigines in the province governed by the colony of South Australia. It is indispensable, if any good is to be done, that the present policy should be reversed, and that the Government should come forward with paternal legislation for their benefit. At present the Aborigines are being injured, not by cruelty, but by ill-judged kindness. They are treated by many of the settlers as almost unreasoning beings; they are foolishly humoured and spoiled; and it is no wonder if they become like spoiled children, and ruin their health and condition by self-indulgence. The restraints of native law, which were to a great degree beneficial, have been removed by the presence of Europeans and the consequent inability of their chiefs and elders to enforce it; thus, lawless and unregulated — sometimes unwisely indulged, at others half-starved—sometimes clothed, at other times naked, the prey of his lusts and passions—what wonder if the Aborigine goes rapidly to destruction and death! The writer has often said that such treatment as he has seen natives pursue among themselves was of a character which would kill a horse, much more a man.

But supposing that such a system was to be instituted by the Government, it must not be expected that it would do everything which needs to be done for the Aborigines. There would still be necessary the unwearied efforts of the missionary of the Cross. The writer firmly believes that nothing but the gospel of Jesus Christ can save these natives from extinction. They are not an irreligious race. The term applied by Paul to the civilised and refined Athenians might be applied to them—they are "very religious" (Acts xvii. 22)—that is, so far as the rites and observances of their system of belief are con-

cerned. Those of the natives who have taken hold of the gospel have done so heartily, with faith and devotion. The greatest caution must always be observed in the peculiar circumstances in which the natives are placed not to give them reason to suppose that the mere profession of religion will cause them to receive greater consideration from the authorities than the merely moral and industrious who make no profession. Their attendance upon the preaching of the gospel and the ordinances of religion must be free and unrestrained, or it will be of no moral use whatever. We can no more make Aborigines into disciples of Christ by laws and regulations than we can any other people. At the same time, the Christian missionary has to always show himself to be on the side of law and order and government. He teaches that "whoso resisteth the power resisteth the ordinance of God, and they that resist must receive to themselves condemnation." His duty is to enjoin the learning to read as a religious duty which is upon the very face of the Holy Word of God; and then he is to preach the gospel lovingly, forbearingly, and perseveringly to all, endeavouring to seek and to save that which was lost, even as the Master did Himself.

APPENDIX.

The Wreck of the Brigantine Maria.

The following particulars of the wreck of the *Maria* have been compiled by the writer from the *South Australian Register*, to which he was allowed access through the kind courtesy of the proprietors of that old-established newspaper—the first in South Australia.

In the end of July, 1840, a report was sent to the authorities by Police-Sergeant W. Macfarlane, enclosing a letter from H. Nixon, of Encounter Bay, which stated that the natives said that a number of white people who had escaped from a wreck had been killed by the blacks up the sea-coast in the direction of Rivoli Bay. Ten men, five women, and some children were said to have thus been murdered. A letter from Dr. Penny confirmed this account, which was substantiated by the result of the inquiries of Sergeant Macfarlane himself. At that time the country on the coast between Encounter Bay and Rivoli Bay was a *terra incognita* to the colonists. An active whale fishery was at that time being carried on at Encounter Bay. The Government, in consequence of this report, despatched Mr. Pullen, who was at that time at the Elbow (now Goolwa), to learn particulars by proceeding as far as he could up the Coorong in a whaleboat.

Mr. Pullen hastily got together a party, consisting of himself, Dr. Penny, five boatmen, one police-trooper, and three natives of Encounter Bay. They started from Encounter Bay on the 28th of July, so no time was lost, and on the 29th proceeded down the river, on the south side of Hindmarsh Island, to the entrance

of the Coorong. On the 30th they continued their voyage up the Coorong, and at last came to a spot which was pointed out by one of the Encounter Bay natives named Peter, as that on which some of the murders took place. This, he had no doubt ascertained from the blacks who were implicated, as they have a name for every nook and corner of the shores of the lakes; so the party landed on the shore of the Coorong which is towards the sea, and a sickening spectacle presented itself. There, partially covered with sand, lay legs, arms, and portions of several human bodies. Upon gathering these remains together, they, by the aid of the doctor who was with them probably, made out that there were the bodies of two men, three women, and a female child of ten (one woman's body was almost denuded of flesh, except on the hands and feet), two male children—one apparently about fifteen years of age and the other ten; and at a little distance lay the body of a female infant. All were dreadfully bruised about the face and head, and they were stripped of every rag of clothing. They removed the wedding-rings which they found on the fingers of the women, and then reverently buried the remains of the poor murdered people. This occupied the party till evening, and it is easy to imagine with what indignation they left the vicinity of the scene of such an atrocity.

It should be stated that the Coorong is a long, narrow sheet of salt water, running out of the lower part of Lake Alexandrina towards the south-east, and separated from the ocean by a peninsula of sandhills about two miles wide. Some of these sandhills are of white sand, without any vegetation, while others are covered with shrubs and creeping plants. Between them there are small flats of pasture-ground. The scenery on the Coorong is very wild and peculiar. There is the solitary-looking sheet of water, stretching for sixty miles, and presenting, as its waves dance in the breeze, beautiful tints of blue and green. On the right are the white and sombre hills of sand, and on the left green plains dotted with clumps of the dark sheoak. The waters abound with fish and game; consequently the shores were in-

habited by a fierce and vigorous tribe of the natives belonging to the nation called Narrinyeri. But we must proceed.

On the 31st Mr. Pullen and his party continued their voyage up the Coorong in search of the wreck from which the murdered people had come. They saw several natives, but at first they all kept at a distance and appeared to be frightened. At last they managed to communicate with them, and learned that other white people had been killed—some on one side of the Coorong, and some on the other—and that two men and one woman had crossed to the islands (probably Mundoo and Towadjeri), and had been killed there. On the 1st of August the party saw many natives with European clothing, and the next day came upon the tracks of people on the mud of the shore which were evidently not natives'. There were the marks of the children's footsteps; and in places these disappeared, as if the men had carried the weary little ones. On the 9th of August the party got back to the Goolwa (or Elbow, as it was then called). The impression on their minds at that time was that some of the shipwrecked people had escaped.

The particulars brought by Mr. Pullen's party, and especially the rings found on the fingers of two of the bodies of the women, led to the identification of the persons who had been murdered. They were found to be the passengers and crew of the brigantine *Maria*, 36 tons, of Hobart Town. She had arrived in Port Adelaide on the 7th of June, 1840, and had sailed again on the 21st June following, under the command of Capt. Smith, for Hobart Town, in ballast. According to the *South Australian Register* of August 15th, 1840, the passengers and crew were as follows:—There were Captain Smith and his wife and the mate, and eight men and boys before the mast. The passengers were Mr. and Mrs. Denham and family, consisting of three boys and two girls, George Young Green and wife, Thomas Daniel and wife, Mrs. York and infant, James Strutt (a servant of Mr. Denham's), and Mr. Murray. Mr. Denham and Mrs. York were, it appears, brother and sister. The total number on board, then, was twenty-six.

The Government resolved, after receiving Mr. Pullen's report, that a strong body of police-troopers under Major O'Halloran should be sent to make further investigations. This force was rapidly gathered at the Elbow, and, with Major O'Halloran in command and Inspector Tolmer as his second, started on Friday, the 21st August, 1840, for the Coorong. That day they got fourteen miles beyond the mouth of the River Murray. By the 23rd they arrived on the scene of the murders; and on that day, after much galloping about the scrub, captured thirteen native men and two lads and fifty women and children. They found articles of European clothing on almost all these people, and sometimes the garments were stained with blood. They also found in possession of the natives a silver watch and some silver spoons. The tribes to which they had now come were noted amongst the Aborigines for their ferocity and warlike character. The whites had frequently heard of them from sealers and others as the great Murray tribe. They consisted of all the Narrinyeri on the southern sides of Lakes Alexandrina and Albert. These had rapidly gathered at the news of the wreck, and were now in force on the Coorong; but, although at this time they could muster easily eight hundred warriors,* the sight of the strange armed troopers dashing through the scrub completely daunted them.

On the 24th, the expedition saw large numbers of ferocious-looking men, who hung about the skirts of the scrub. Almost all had some article of European clothing. At last they came to some native huts, and found male and female garments which had been drenched with blood. Aided by the Encounter Bay natives who had been brought with the expedition, they made inquiries as to the actual perpetrators of the murders, and there were pointed out by some of the captives four very truculent-looking savages. Two of these were pursued and shot down, and two more were captured. In the native huts were found newspapers, mail letters opened and torn, the leaves of a Bible and part of the log of the *Maria*.

* An eye-witness soon after counted eight hundred fighting men at a corrobery.

The chiefs of the expedition now came to the conclusion that something must be done to satisfy the demands of justice on the murderers, and to strike terror into the minds of the natives and deter them from similar atrocities in the future; so a court of justice was extemporised on the spot, and such evidence as was obtainable adduced in support of the charge against the two prisoners. There appears to have been plenty of proof that these two men were leaders in the massacre; so a verdict of guilty was pronounced against them with the universal assent of the party. By virtue of the commission from His Excellency the Governor held by Major O'Halloran, he then passed sentence of death upon them. The next day (the 25th of August) the natives were driven to a spot near the place where the bodies of some of the murdered people were found, and in the presence of their countrymen hanged in sheaoak trees over the graves of their victims. They evinced great courage at the place of execution, and died immediately. The bodies were left hanging in the trees, and the other blacks warned not to touch them. This they carefully abstained from doing, and the carcases of the culprits were suspended there until the weather caused them to fall to pieces. The rest of the natives were allowed to depart, and they at once precipitately fled from the vicinity of the expedition. It appeared, upon inquiry, that a man named Roach and his mate, who had gone up the Coorong for some purpose, had also been killed by these people.

The expedition now pressed on in order to find the wreck, and on the 4th of September obtained another watch from the natives, the dial stained with blood. In the huts of these people much European clothing was found, so the party set fire to the huts and consumed them. They now communicated with a party which had been sent up the coast in a whaleboat from Encounter Bay under the command of Mr. Thomson. They found that these had first discovered the longboat and then the remains of the wreck of the *Maria* in Lacepede Bay.

The expedition now returned down the Coorong, and discovered other bodies of the murdered people, which they reverently interred. In the vicinity of these bodies several books

were found. The native women, when questioned, said that the white people had parted into two companies, one of which crossed the Coorong. They said that some of the natives rushed upon them and held them while others beat them on the head with clubs until they were dead.

The expedition having arrived at the head of the Lake Albert peninsula, scoured the whole of it, so that if any survivors of the wrecked party remained they might be discovered; but the only result was to terrify the blacks and drive them to take refuge in the great beds of reeds by Lake Albert. No further traces being discoverable, the members of the expedition turned their faces towards Encounter Bay, and arrived at the Elbow, whence the men of the force were dispersed to their homes.

This account of the wreck of the *Maria* perfectly agrees in the main particulars with that which the natives themselves give. Not one person is known to have escaped from the natives. The discrepancies between the natives' account and that given above only refer to the number of natives executed, which the report says was four—two shot and two hanged; the natives say it was six. The report states that twenty-six persons were massacred; the natives say twenty-five, as one woman got across the Murray mouth and escaped. Of this we have no other evidence. The natives' account states that the shipwrecked party was guided down the Coorong until they reached the part opposite Lake Albert, where they were induced to separate, and then murdered. The place of burial and persons found exactly agree with the account given to the writer by a woman who helped to bury them.

A great deal of discussion took place in the papers at the time as to the wisdom and legality of the execution of the natives, and His Excellency Governor Gawler issued a solemn Minute of Council vindicating the expedition. Time, however, has proved that a wiser course could not have been adopted than the prompt punishment of such an atrocious massacre.

O

SOME ACCOUNT

OF THE

MANNERS AND SUPERSTITIONS

OF THE

ADELAIDE AND ENCOUNTER BAY

ABORIGINAL TRIBES,

WITH A VOCABULARY OF THEIR

LANGUAGES, NAMES OF PERSONS AND PLACES, &c.,

PRINCIPALLY EXTRACTED FROM HIS OFFICIAL REPORTS BY

WILLIAM WYATT, Esq., J.P.

(Formerly Protector of the Aborigines, South Australia.)

THE

ADELAIDE AND ENCOUNTER BAY TRIBES.

It was fortunate that the tribe of Aborigines occupying the site of Adelaide and its neighbourhood was neither numerous, powerful, nor disposed to be unfriendly to the early colonists of South Australia. There was a sincere desire, on the part of the settlers in general, to ameliorate the moral and physical condition of those degraded specimens of humanity; and that feeling, coupled with a natural curiosity to search into the mysteries of their origin, and their present status, induced many persons to make them the subject of careful study. In my own case, official duty was an additional motive to an earnest wish to prosecute a course of inquiry so interesting in an ethnological and philological point of view. The sanguine expectations entertained by many persons, in regard to the civilization of the natives, have been doomed to disappointment; and the almost entire disappearance, from the face of the earth, of the Adelaide and adjacent tribes, the probable precursor of complete annihilation of the race, increases the interest of establishing a record, however imperfect, of their existence and its modes. A diversity of customs and superstitions; a complexity of dialects, sometimes showing not the slightest indications of a common origin, in use over a comparatively small tract of country unbroken by physical obstructions, such as lofty mountain ranges and large rivers, make the study of the Australian Aborigines as great a puzzle as probably that of any original races in the world.

It is principally my purpose to give a brief account of the Adelaide tribe, obtained either by personal observation or direct information derived from the natives themselves. With a view, however, of showing the extraordinary difference of language that prevails, within a space of not more than fifty miles in extent, many words of the Encounter Bay tribe, and a few also of that of Rapid Bay, have been interspersed among those of the Adelaide natives, and are distinguished by the initials *e* and *r*. There is manifestly a considerable difference among the natives in regard to degree of knowledge and capability of using their language. Here and there are to be met with a few possessing remarkable intelligence, and showing a real desire to afford general information, and to acquire the language of the colonists. On the other hand, one of the greatest impediments to becoming acquainted with an aboriginal dialect is the general indifference of the natives, and their slovenly habit of clipping, or contracting the words in ordinary use, and of substituting different vowels, and hard for soft consonants, or *vice versâ*. Though the dialects of Adelaide and Encounter Bay are so distinct as scarcely to have been derived from a common source, there are many words, used only by intermediate groups, but intelligible to those on either side of them. Hence it is very probable that the vocabulary of the Adelaide tribe may contain words that properly belong to the various groups which occupy the localities of Onkaparinga, Willunga and Aldinga inclusive; these groups being all friendly and frequently visiting Adelaide. Again, from the country to the east of Encounter Bay, many words have evidently been introduced into the Encounter Bay dialect, and others altered in construction by the natives about the Goolwa and Lower Murray. The natives evince great facility in compounding words, in forming new ones to represent objects previously unknown to them, and, also, in inventing figurative expressions. Numerous examples of compound words will be found in the vocabulary, as, for instance, moolayappa (nose-hole) nostrils; ngooroowerpo, backbone; of constructed words, as cherle (forearm), cherlinyerangge, shirt-sleeves; koole (head), koolinyĕre, hat; and of figura-

tive expressions, as mayookōmbo, the man rainbow; ummaiche kōmbo, the woman rainbow: for the outer and inner arcs of the rainbow; yure (an ear); yure illa (two ears), the native name for Mount Lofty. Nouns have three numbers distinguished by termination, as mayoo, mayoola, mayoona, a man, two men, several men; meena, meenoola, meenoona—an eye, two eyes, several eyes. Terminations, common to many words, have evidently similar meaning or power. Thus: inga, oongga, ungga, imply locality; as perre, a river; perringga, the ground about the river; tando, a bag; tandoongga, the contents of a bag; werle, a hut; werlingga, persons or things in a hut. In the words of which two or more forms are given, these are mostly different inflections corresponding to cases or tenses, but not accurately determined. To the proper names of men and women, usually given soon after birth, are frequently attached others that are distinctive, as well as nicknames, taken from those of animals or inanimate objects, or indicative of physical peculiarities; and derisive terms are occasionally met with, as paiche bōlte, for a disagreeable old woman. Words are often used generically with specific adjuncts, as Paicha, the general term for serpents and various stinging and poisonous animals and plants: toonoo paicha, the common drab-coloured snake; kerlto paicha, large black ant; köinta paicha, mosquito: also paicha mooroo, a kind of dust or powder used for the purpose of poisoning water and food. The natives, also, applied the term to a Grecian tortoise belonging to me, which they thought to be venomous, and were afraid to touch.

The perceptive faculties of the natives are well developed, and their senses of hearing and seeing acute, which enables them to note even the minute characteristics of natural and artificial objects, and to distinguish and imitate the sounds and movements of living beings Many of them possess a correct musical ear, and have learned to play tunes on the violin, and to sing simple melodies. In the common operations of labour, and the use of tools and implements, they are often but little behind the ordinary European workman. They have, however, seldom any stability of character, and hence it is no uncommon thing for a

man, after having assumed semi-civilised habits, to revert after a time to his original condition of savage life.

In their dispositions they display strong affection towards each other,—great fondness for children and attachment to persons who are kind to them. On the other hand, they indulge in every evil passion to excess, and, estimating human life as of low value, do not hesitate to sacrifice it for a trivial insult. As their women are obtained from other tribes, by theft or otherwise, female infants at birth are not infrequently put to death for the sake of more valuable boys, who are still being suckled, though three or four years old, or even more. A female infant just born was thus about to be destroyed, for the benefit of a boy of about four years whom the mother was nourishing, while the father was standing by ready to commit the deed. Through the kindness of a lady to whom the circumstance became known, and our joint interference, this one life was saved, and the child was properly attended to by its mother, although she at first urged the necessity of its death as strenuously as the father.

During the progress towards adult age various ceremonies are practised, which are almost entirely confined to men and boys. About the age of puberty the boys are sprinkled with human blood, and this seems to be the first step towards an introduction into the ranks of manhood. I first witnessed this extraordinary ceremony by accidentally falling in with a group of men and boys, who were seated under a large gum tree in a very retired spot. On approaching them, I saw that two of the boys were bedaubed with a dark, shining substance, that I could not for a while distinguish; but, on looking round, I discovered another boy, resting upon his hands and feet, while an elderly man, with his right arm bound round about the elbow by a cord of hair, and the median vein opened by a piece of broken bottle, was letting the blood flow over the boy's back, until not a particle of the surface was to be seen; he then made him sit up, and sprinkled his face, neck, and breast, with his hair also, in the same manner. The boy then retired to a short distance, and sat drying himself in the sun; and I left a fourth boy undergoing the same process,

which was begun upon his legs. Whenever the blood ceased to flow, the man either pinched up the part and rubbed off the coagulum with a little earth, or the boy inserted the fragment of glass to open the wound afresh; not a muscle of the man's face moving. A stick was occasionally held in the hand, and squeezed, in order to encourage the flow of blood. The group scrupulously kept silence during the performance, and the women were left at a considerable distance.

Another extraordinary ceremony, that of tattooing, is performed at the age of early manhood, and is frequently afterwards repeated. A number of men retire from the general body, and from the women; and the person who is to endure the operation is seized upon, apparently against his will, and only yields after some show of resistance. The instrument generally used is broken shell of the river-muscle, or a fragment of glass; the operation being repeated several times, at intervals, over the same spot, by which the cicatrix becomes considerably elevated above the surrounding skin, and this is most particularly the case over the breast-bone, where the scars form from one to a dozen transverse callous bands. Although the tattooing of the Australians possesses none of the symmetrical accuracy of that practised by the New Zealanders, and other uncivilised nations; yet the different tribes seem to be guided by something like rule, in certain variations of pattern easily perceivable, but difficult to describe. The parts generally selected for the operation are the shoulders, back and breast; seldom any part below the waist, and never the face. Tattooing is not exclusively confined to men; but that of the women is mostly limited to those bands over the breast-bone above described. After a man has undergone the process, he secludes himself, for a season, from the society of women, and, in some measure, from that of men also. A cord, made of the fur of the opossum, is tied around each arm, about one-third below the shoulder, and he is presented with two sticks, which are nothing more than common twigs, but worn smooth from constant use. These he carries about with him for some time after the period of his seclusion has terminated.

Circumcision is practised by the natives, but at no particular period, and never before adult age. It is doubtful if the custom be general or not. Observation induces me to conclude that it is a rite, from some unknown cause, frequently neglected. There are other minor ceremonies or customs, such as the perforation of the septum of the nose for the reception of a bone or reed, said to be a token of mourning, for the death of a mother or near relative; and the habit of wearing a broad fillet around the brow, or a cord made of the hair of a dead relative.

The funeral ceremony varies very much in the different tribes. That of the Adelaide tribe is of a complicated nature, the actual interment being preceded by several extraordinary rites. When a man dies his legs are bent up, so that the knees are brought nearly close to the chin, and the arms are folded together in a similar manner. This done, the body is enveloped in old clothing, tied with cords, or a piece of netting. A rude bier is prepared by fastening together ten or twelve branches, so as to form the radii of a circle; and, when the body is lifted upon this bier, the ground upon which the man died is dug up by his wives or women related to him, with their long sticks, occasionally assisted by the men. A little heap of earth is thus formed, supposed to contain the "wingko," or breath that has left the body, and which this digging is intended to set free. While this is being done, the bier is raised upon the shoulders of several men, each one taking a branch, and some facing one way others another. They move slowly off from the spot, stopping at intervals, and performing a quick rotatory motion in one direction, and, when they can do so no longer, in the opposite one. All this while a man stands under the centre of the bier, assisting to support it with his head; and, after each act of rotation, he addresses the deceased, asking him how and why he died, who killed him, &c. The group of men surrounding the bier and its supporters are all armed with their spears and other weapons, and the women carry their long sticks and bags. Sometimes the bearers move forward as if by a consentaneous impulse, and, at others, one of the bystanders beckons to a spot to which the

body is immediately borne, and the rotations are repeated. Even the presence of the feather of some rare bird upon the ground will attract their attention to that particular place, and the circumvolutions will there be renewed with increased energy. If there happen to be large trees in the neighbourhood, they walk quickly up to one and then another, resting the bier against them; and, on every such occasion, the deceased is interrogated as before. Between every act of rotation, their march is more extended; so that they thus by degrees proceed farther from the place where the death occurred, until at last they walk off altogether to a distant locality, in which it is resolved to bury the body; the ceremony occasionally continuing more than one day. The place of burial being fixed upon, the earth or sand is loosened by the digging sticks, and thrown out by the hands; the body is laid in the grave on one side, and the hole being filled up again, is usually covered with branches and bark of trees.

The natives feel great repugnance at speaking of a person who has lately died, and especially avoid mentioning his name. This is carried to so great an extent that persons, having the same name, are called by others temporarily given, or by any remaining names that may belong to them. The women, more especially, are so strongly attached to relatives that they hesitate for a long time to part with a dead body; and mothers are often known to carry about their persons dead infants, carefully wrapped up, for many months, while offensive decomposition must undoubtedly be going on. An elderly woman lost her brother. The body was bound up in a large mass of clothes and other rags, and then covered with a foot or two of leaves and branches. On this the sister sat for many days continuously bemoaning her loss, resisting all attempts of the friends to proceed to the burial, and partaking only of food that was kindly brought to her. I was thus prevented from carrying out my intention of witnessing the ceremony.

Among the various superstitions of the natives, there is one that clearly indicates belief in a creative being. The following

particulars respecting this principal personage in their mythology were obtained from various conversations with some of the oldest and most intelligent men. His name is "Monaincherloo," and he is also styled "Teendo yerle," sunfather. He is supposed to have made the sun, moon, stars, men, and "plenty of things," by which is probably meant all things. No one made or created him. He is above in the heavens, and did not ascend from the earth, but has always been above. The next being, in point of rank, is one called "Monana," and of him is related a most curious tradition. "Konoocha," the native from whom I first received the information, stated that his "yerleeta," great grandfather or ancestor, handed down the following account of "Monana." "He was one day throwing large spears in various directions, east, west, north, south; when, having thrown one upwards, it did not return to the earth. He then threw another, and another, and so continued throwing; each spear sticking fast to the former one until they reached the ground, and he climbed up by them to the sky, where he has ever since remained." He was evidently a mortal, who thus accomplished his immortality. This tradition has been so often and so distinctly repeated to me, that I entertain not the slightest doubt of the correctness of it. The sun, "teendo," is said to be a female, having several sisters; all of whom shed a malevolent influence over mankind. One of the evils inflicted by this malignant being is a very painful cough, which is most likely the result of pulmonary disease, and, consequently, often fatal. When very ill, the sick person expectorates into the palm of his hand, and offers the sputa to the sun. If she is inclined to be propitiated, the patient is soon relieved; but, if the reverse, she says, "Noornte oornte, wirrilla pallōne ningko," "Go away, quickly dead you." The moon, "karkāra," is understood to be of the male sex; and, as far as I have ascertained, is a benevolent being to whom no particular influence is ascribed. Of the sun and moon it is said, "Tikkán teendo, wandeen ōlte, karkāra tatteen, boora pallōn." The sun sits (or, is permanent), but rests or sleeps at night. The moon climbs, by-and-by is dead. It is thus believed there is literally a new

moon every month. Other persons have learned from some of the natives that the moon is a female, of very light character, associating freely with men. Certain other beings, inhabitants of the earth, are dreaded by the natives, for the mischief they do. These they call "nokoona toorlanān," which seems to signify "nokoona, the destroyers," from "toorla," to fight or kill. At Encounter Bay their name is "Dlarbe," and the natives silently allude to them by holding up the fore and little fingers. They are accused of killing men, women, and children, by coming stealthily upon them in the dark. One is described as a very large black man, eight feet or more in height; and some of them were killed a long time ago by men of a distant country. One native most accurately explained to me the mode in which they destroy their victims; going through the process by imitative motions. He first spread his blanket upon the ground, and bade me suppose that a man was under it asleep. He then retired a few paces, laid himself down at full length, crept along upon his elbows with the least possible noise, and beckoned to me to reach him a little stick he had prepared to represent the weapon. When he had arrived close to the blanket, he very carefully lifted up the corner of it, and said "Here are the head and neck." The stick was slowly thurst into the earth (as if into the neck, above the collar-bone) in a slanting direction; and, when it had been made to penetrate about six or eight inches, was in the same manner withdrawn; the finger and thumb of the left hand being ready to close the imaginary wound. This was immediately done, and, after the orifice had been kept closed by the pressure for a short time, a little earth was taken up and sprinkled upon the part, and the native said, "There is no blood, no wound to be seen, and the man is dead." This pantomimic representation was performed with great solemnity, and the explanations were uttered in a whisper. On the night of the 8th of March, 1838, a colonist named Pegler was killed by two blacks, the wound being inflicted precisely in the manner above described, and there is no doubt that natives are sometimes deprived of life in the same way, and the murderers escape by acting upon the

superstitious fears of the relatives. Another object of terror to the aborigines is called "koonyoo," who flies about at night, and makes a noise in the trees, but is never seen. This being descends to the earth in the dark, alights upon the body of a man while sleeping, and presses on his liver, causing him to suffer excessive pains, and sometimes producing death. This is nothing more than a supernatural cause to which is attributed the effect of excessive gorging, which the natives indulge in whenever they have the opportunity.

It is remarkable that none of the tribes appear to be under the authority of a chief. A certain amount of influence, however, is exercised by the old men, and by others possessing superior physical strength and courage, as also by those who practise charms.

VOCABULARY

OF THE

ADELAIDE AND ENCOUNTER BAY TRIBES,

WITH A FEW WORDS OF THAT OF RAPID BAY.

RULES FOR PRONUNCIATION.

á as in *f*a*ther*, *ā* as in *fate*.

ai as *i* in *fine*, *au* as *a* in *fall*.

e always short, as in robbery; *ee* as in keen.

oo as in m*oo*n, *ō* as in bone.

u as in b*u*t, *yu* as *u* in m*u*te.

ng as in ri*ng*; a second *g* always hard, as in *go*.

All final vowels are sounded short.

ng, commencing a word or syllable, may be sounded by uttering *ing* and gradually dropping the vowel.

Adle ... where?
Adlĕko ... we two (dual).
Adlooko .. we (plural).
Aie ... I (affix only).
Ai chai ... my mother.
Ai chaiĕko ... my mother's.
Ai chakkáno ... my sister.
Ai cherlo ... my father.
Ai cherneende to be tired.
Ai choo ... I and my.
Ai choonga ... my brother.
Aincha ... what?
Akála kála ... Red-breasted parrakeet.
Anawe ... I.
Anberreen ... ashamed or repentant.
Andoreele ... a jacket.
Angko ... whose?
Anna ... what?
Arráche ... very many, plenty.
Arkoonde koue to drink water by the hands.
Atpáne, atpánde to set (as the sun.)

eBalte-balte ... parrakeet (melopsittacus).
eBáme ... a young girl.
Barroo-barroo bird allied to cuckoo.
Birre werte ... short-winged grasshopper.
Bírrike bírrike green peas.
Bokan ... to dive.
Boke ... lately.
Bokélyeloo ... yesterday.
Bokka ... bark of trees.
Bokka yoko ... bark canoe.
Bokkeen ... to saw or cut.
Bombányе ... a shirt.
Bookáne ... to swim.
Bookoo-bookoo to shave.
Boolyōn ... black.
Boolyoreende ... blue, dark, cloudy.
Boonán ... to come.
Boora boora ... by-and-bye.
Boorka ... frost.
Boorka mayoo old white-haired man.
Boorkoo boorkoo a mouse.

Boorláne, boorleene — to be full or satisfied.
Boorōko ... white-haired, hoary.
Boota boota ... a bottle-shaped sponge.
Bootáne, bootáne — to burn (v.a.)
Bukka (? bokka) a scab.
Bukkabákkăte a knife.
Bukkamáne ... to skin or pare.
Bukkeene ... to tattoo, to cut.
Burkon ... white.
Búrnowe ... aunt.
eBurraie ... forehead.
Búrrian ... a nephew.
eCheele ... common fly.
eCherle ... fore-arm.
eCherlinyĕre ... shirt.
Eechungga ... near, at a short distance.
Eere ... cicada.
eEerkoorta ... a thorn.
eErkále, erkulle thumb, great toe.
Erko ... endive.
eErkonda ... a shark.
Erleeta ... great grandfather, ancestor.
Ernde ... endive.
Erndo ... the wrist.
Erra ... mast of a vessel.
Ernta ... rough to the touch.
eInko or yinko a rail (bird).
Innăko ... his or her.
eInnĕmin ... black.
Kadle ... native dog.
Kadle adle wangan — questions to a dead man.
Kaia ... large spear with a reed end for the midla.
eKaiungge ... sword-stick.
eKaiyer ... grass.
Kallōte ... waistbelt of human hair.
Kalta ... scincus (reptile).
Kalto ... the heart.
Kalyo ... a myrtaceous shrub.
eKanaiche ... bring thou.
eKanggōnawe ... they two.
Kankāne ... to ward off a blow.
Kanno ... agama (reptile).
Kanno aiya ... green wingless grasshopper.
Kannoonta ... mallow (plant).
Kantarta ... sweat.
Kanterla ... sweat.
Kapóbbŏta ... large three-toed quail.
eKáre ... smoke.
eKarkal ... mesembryanthemum
Karkálo ... evening.
Karkāra ... the moon.
Karkāra ... unio (a river bivalve shell).
Karko ... native red ochre.
Karkoo ... casuarina (sheoak).
Karkoo murngo cone of casuarina.
eKarnkun ... to laugh.
eKarra karre ... fish.
Katpa atpa ... small birds (?).
eKatpatte ... blind.
Kattungge ... large shrike (bird).
eKaupe ... nose.
eKaurle ... natives' common bag
eKelánŏe ... my brother.
Kerka ... fish like a bream.
eKerkánya ... kestrel hawk.
eKerkoáta ... laughing jackass.
Kerla ... firewood.
Kerlkurratōne palm of the hand.
Kerlta battáne to call out.
eKerltáne ... ditto.
Kerlto ... large black ant.
eKérnăwe .. we.
eKernaiche ... they.
Kerroo ... swollen.
Kerta ... a forest.
Kertukka ... the shoulder.
eKertumbe ... upper arm.
eKínnawe ... he.
Kinne yeene ... to bake.
Koa ... native crow.
Kodne ... white ant.
Kodne o ya ... a species of gryllus.
eKoéye .. common net bag.
Koíkōla .. to call out.
Köínta paicha mosquito.
eKōk kōk keer (?) five (two two one).
Koka ... kangaroo rat.
Koka kokólte to scratch.
Kokán ... to dig.
Kokareen ... to cry.
Kokaritte ... to scratch the skin.
eKokerkeer ... three (two one).
eKoker koker ... four (two two).
Kokka atpáne or watpáne — to dive.
Koko ... painful or sore.
eKokúnyan ... a cap.
eKoltán, kolta ... to dig.
Kōlte ... a cough.
Kōlte mingga .. a painful cough.
Kolto oltŏnye an ant.
Koma, komante one.
eKomalokŏnde one day or sun, to-day.
eKōmbo ... the rainbow.
eMayoo kōmbo the outer or man rainbow.
Ummaiche kōmbo — the inner or woman rainbow.
Kóndan ... to fight.
eKondolle ... a whale, also its blubber.

Kondo werpo or wertpo the breastbone.
ɛKongaia ... come here.
Konggáne ... to bring forth.
Könggareen ... to smell badly.
Kongoola ... river crayfish.
Kong gólia ... blossom of gum trees
ɛKönyo könyo... enough, enough (interj.)
ɛKóöpe ... nose.
ɛKóöte ... a bivalve shell (?).
Koocho önde ... little.
Koodna ... excrement.
Kookánde ... to scrape.
ɛKoola, koolar hair, scalp.
ɛKoole ... head.
ɛKoolínyĕre ... cap or hat.
ɛKoolinyĕránggo caps or hats (plural.)
Koolyoo ... black swan.
Koonyoo ... an imaginary being.
Koonyoo ... leaf insect (phyllium).
Koonyoonda Koongönda animals females must not eat.
Pooroo koongönda flesh of do., do.
Kootpatenangga to joke, joking.
Koope ... large grub (bombyx) in gum trees.
Koora ... near.
Kooräka ... white gum tree.
Koorakka ... native magpie (cracticus).
ɛKooraiche ... mullet (fish).
Kooranta .. very near.
Koore ... a corrobery.
ɛKoore .. a river.
Koore koore ... a young emu.
ɛKoorée ... a stone.
Koorkánde, koorkeende to swallow.
Koorloo ... louse (pediculus humanus).
Koorlootumme univalve shell (meleager).
Koorlto ... short.
Kooroo ... pot or pannikin.
ɛKoorta koue ... young kangaroo.
Koorta winyoo the little finger.
Koortee ... pittosporum pod.
Koortukka ... a young kangaroo.
ɛKoorunlumbo large grey owl.
Kootpe ... small spear of two pieces for the midla.
Kooya, kooye, kooyoo fish in general.
Kooya peere ... fish hook.
Kooya yarra ... fishing line.
Koppe ... tobacco.
Koppeen ... to vomit.
Kopoola ... salt water, all sapid drinks.
Kopoola koue the sea.
Korla pinde ... the hollow before the elbow.
ɛKörne ... a man.
Korra, kórrära redgum tree.
Korralla ... far off, from afar.
Korre ... a male emu.
Korre berte ... longicorn beetle.
Korre korre ... get out of the way (interj.)
Korroote ... sneezing.
ɾKorunde ... the crown of the head.
Korunye ... the rainbow.
Kotinne ... again, repetition.
Kotpa ... whiskers.
Konaie ... come here.
Konanda .. north, northwards.
Kouáno ... uncle.
Koue ... water.
Kou wou, kou wou wa cousin.
ɛKummáme ... aunt.
Kunde ... thigh (leg of mutton).
Kundo ... thunder.
ɛKunnarke ... sword-stick.
Kurlto altukko pardalotus (small bird).
ɛKurlwe ... casuarina.
Kurra ... above.
ɛKurra winda ... meliphaga, brown-breasted.
ɛKurráye ... slow-worm.
ɛKurre ... thigh or entire leg.
Kurre kurreen to rise from a seat, to fly.
ɛKurrinyĕri ... trouser.
ɛKurrinyerangge trousers.
Kurro ... blood, also the pulse.
Kutta, kuttála (pl.) women's digging-sticks.
Kutteen ... to bring, fetch, or carry.
Kutteendo ... bring thou.
Kúyöra ... bird allied to crow.
ɛLamálde ... hair of the head.
ɛLárung ... there, in that place.
ɛLárung läwa ... sit you there.
ɛLäwa kelánöe... sit, my brother.
ɛLäwin .. to sit.
ɛLokkoore ... unio (river bivalve shell).
ɛLokoona ... to be afraid.
ɛLömöwe .. ye two.
ɛLoosalde ... a year, or hot season.
ɛLoompoole .. kangaroo skin.
ɛLumbangge ... ears.
Mábo . . a cat.

eMāerle ... plenty.
eMaingker ... red colour.
Malloorta ... opossum, white tail.
Máltyoo mum ... mesembryanthe-
eMáme ... opossum.
Màne, marne, merne good.
Mánemáne ... kestrel hawk.
Mangke, mungke to laugh.
Mankōn, mankōnde to gather, pluck, or grasp.
Mankorāne, mankoreene to clasp the hands.
sManna mukke clouds.
Mante ... not (negation).
Manwerta .. nape of the neck.
Máre ... east, eastwards.
eMarkāre ... moon, month.
Marráne ... to pour out.
eMarranno, marrannŏe sister, my sister!
eMarrungka ... cold.
eMarrungunne native crow.
Máta ... the knee.
Mauko ... cloud.
Maunka ... scars made on the breast.
May, maya ... food, not flesh.
Mayeecha ... hungry.
Maymurnga ... greedy of food.
Mayoo, mayoola, mayoona man (sing., dual, plural).
Meeboorle ... a river fish (trout).
Meeboote ... eyelid.
Meekoue ... tears (water of the eyes).
Meelleende ... to pinch up the skin.
eMeeminne ... woman, female kangaroo.
Meena, meenoola, meenoona eye (sing., dual, plural).
Meenoo ... wattle acacia and its gum.
Meeroo ... sleep.
eMeeyunakitte a book.
Meeungge ... eyebrows.
Mengka ... edible pod of fruit(?).
Mernde .. beating of skins by women at corrobery.
Mernpe ... bronze-wing pigeon.
Metteeka ... a serpent.
Michán (murto michan) to smell (v.a.)
eMichoo-michoo small long-eared bat.
Midla ... ... weapon for throwing spear.
Mille ... ... the elbow.
Minde ... ... net for provisions.
Mindowerta ... umbilicus.
Mingga ... painful.
Mingka ... seeds of wattle.
Mingpe ... flint.
eMinne minnĕche black cockatoo.
Minnokoora ... roots of reeds.
Minnoráne, minnoreene to slip or be slippery.
eMirre pulta mukke hail, hailstorm.
Mirro, meero ... yawning, sleepiness.
Mocherta (Peende mocherta) shirt (English shirt).
Moka ... ... an egg.
Mokandareene to forget, to be ignorant of.
Mokerta ... crown of the head.
Mokertana ... hat or cap.
Mokoota ... a hill.
Molerta ... a stick of any kind.
Monaincherlo name of a creator.
Monána ... a man who climbed up to the sky.
eMonarke ... whiskers.
eMonoombe ... chin.
Mooinmo ... more (adj. and adv.).
Mookatta ... round piece of bark to practise spearing.
Moola ... ... nose.
Moola yadla ... hole in the septum of the nose for reed or bone.
Moola yappa ... nostril (nose hole).
Moolde ... tobacco pipe.
Moolerta ... bone or reed for the nose, and for spinning.
eMoolkōre ... to patter as rain does.
Moolleene ... to smell (v.a.)
rMooloowerta ... umbilicus.
eMoolungwerla hot, or very hot.
eMoonā, moonangge lip, lips (plural).
Moono ... dead body.
Moonoombe ... chin.
Moonto ... belly.
Moontoongga pallōne a miscarriage.
Moorka, moorkán, moorkáne, moorkánde to cry or weep.
Moorla bokka a shield of bark.
eMoorlde, moolde smoke.
Mooroo ... dust.
Mooroo mooroo flour and bread.
Mootan, mootáne to eat.
eMootoo ramboona to drink.
Mooyominte scrobiculus cordis.
Morainya ... a mother who has lost a child.

eMorokkon, morokkoon — to gather.
Moreen ... — to run.
Moureen ... — to swim.
Mukkáne, mokkáne — to dance in corroboery.
Mukke ... — glass, flint, hard stone.
Mulda ootwerta — beard, on chin.
Mulda wappoona — whiskers, on cheeks.
rMullála ... — little brother or sister.
Mullán, mulláne — no, not, none.
Mullátra ... — never mind, no matter.
Mulleene ... — to die.
Multa ... — beard and whiskers, by some.
eMultar ... — three.
Multarra ... — female emu.
Multa werpo — cheek or jaw bone.
eMultaiyer ... — little.
Mumba ... — the knee.
eMunde ... — a house or hut.
Munga .. — fillet for the head.
Munga ainke — a spinning stick, distaff.
Mungka mungke — marks scored on a skin.
Mungke mungkeene — to score a skin.
Munkára ... — a girl.
Munto ... — the belly.
Touára munto — a very full stomach.
Munya ... — rain.
Munyaráne ... — to pant, as a dog.
Munyareen ... — to be cold, to shiver.
Murngoorta ... — greedy of food.
Murnkóche ... — three.
Murra .. — the hand.
Murraráne ... — to be spilt, to boil over.
Murra tungka — palm of the hand.
Murra ungke — the thumb.
Murrayerle ... — the forefinger.
Murrungá yoo — freshwater tortoise
Murto ... — smell, or scent.
Murtpoona ... — a murderer, to murder.
Naiáne, naiáne, naiyeene ... — to sew.
Naiára ... — a cloud.
eNaiko .. — mother.
Náko ... — you (plural).
Nallátc ... — how many?
Nammareen ... — a monkey.
eNangko ... — your mother.
Nantee ante ... — opossum.
Nanto ... — a large animal, kangaroo, horse, bullock, &c.
Nanto boorka — an old hoary male kangaroo.
eNapullar, napulyar — three.
Narkóne, narkoonde — to drink.
eNarkooráme — a book.
eNeengan, neengangge — two.
Neepa ... — fillet for the head.
Neewalooko — yon two.
Nerperta ... — the mouth.
Nerntungga ... — bronze pigeon, yellow legs.
eNingkarningke — the mouth.
Ningko ... — you, your.
Ninna, ninno — you, thou.
Ninnáto ... — to you (dative case.)
Noamaiche ... — you (plural.)
Nokkóne ... — to know, remember.
Nokoona ... — an evil being; also, a small wingless locust.
eNongai ... — your father (?) my.
eNongge ... — the sun.
Nooke ... — to blow the nose.
Nooke weerkitte — handkerchief.
eNoombe ... — the chin.
Noornte oornte — be off! go away!
Noroote ... — a man or evil being, who uses poisonous charms.
Noue ... — how many?
Nutta ... — now.
Nutta berre ... — no more! enough!
Ngabaitya ... — grandmother.
Ngadle, ngadleen — to boil.
Ngaltaitye ... — river crayfish.
Ngapápe ... — grandson.
eNgáre ... — name.
Ngarilla ... — an unmarried man.
eNgarinna ... — to build.
Ngaroolta ... — a centipede.
Ngarre ... — cord or rope.
Ngarroo ... — milk.
Ummengaroo — breast (woman's) milk.
Ngarro ... — quill, feather.
eNgeerannick — to weep.
eNgellawe ... — we two.
eNgende ... — night.
Ngerkarroo ... — whiskers.
rNgerla ... — broken.
Ngerlkoón ... — to bite.
Ngérnawe ... — you (plural.)
Ngerpáne ... — to sink.
Ngerre ... — blue mountain parrakeet.
eNgóke ... — water.
Ngólte ... — night.

Ngōltingga ...	last night.
Ngomoonta ...	acacia decipiens.
Ngoorānde ...	to spin.
eNgooráre ...	male kangaroo.
Ngooreene perroo	to throw sticks at birds in trees.
Ngoorle ...	a hill.
Ngooroo ...	the back.
Ngooroo werpo	the backbone.
Ngoorto ...	a frog.
Ngoppeecha	granddaughter.
Ngooya wappeene	marks on the skin like small-pox.
Ngoreeka ...	wattle blossom.
eNgouwále ..	niece, brother's child.
eNgowerre ...	nephew (?) do.
eNgrakalta ...	to-morrow.
eNgrāwar ...	plenty.
eNgreekoole ...	corrobery.
eNgultĕre ...	beard.
Okoora ..	collar bone.
Olte, ngōlte...	night.
eOmāwe ...	thou.
Omoonta ...	acacia decipiens.
Onatta ...	yellow asphodel.
Onya waieeta	corrobery.
Onye ...	to laugh.
Onkeeta ...	mother of animals.
Ootwerta, Ootawerta	chin.
Oppeengyarre	emu.
Paicha ...	serpent, any biting or stinging animal.
Paicha mooroo	poison dust, used to charm.
Paiche bōlte	an old woman, nickname.
Paichōte ...	blind.
Paininggа ...	some time since.
Paininggōla ...	to-morrow.
Painya yainya	here and there, dispersed.
ePaipōla ...	fat, whale blubber, honey of the grass tree.
Paiyáne ...	to bite or eat.
Kadle paiane	to eat dog.
Meeno paiane	to eat gum.
Paiyarāne, paierreene	to search for.
Pallōn ...	dead.
Pálte palte ...	melopsittacus (bird).
Palteenggamakkáne	noise of a corrobery.
Palya ...	hook for extracting grubs.
Panda werle	a mud hut.
eP'áne ...	rain.
Panmeende ...	to dive.
Pannāko ...	they.
Pánnāpe ...	mushroom.
Panneende, panneene	to run or go away.
Panyape ...	brother, little brother.
Paraipa ...	grasshopper.
Parangōta ...	potato.
rPareende, pareene	to swim.
Parnooko ...	he.
Parre ...	rice.
Parráne ...	to kindle a fire.
Partanna ...	every, all.
Páta, pāta ...	swamp gum tree.
Patpa ...	south, southerly.
Patteende ...	to thrust into the ground.
Patte inde ...	to stick fast, or be clogged.
Patte patteene	to put in irons, to fetter.
Paule, paurle	little finger, little toe.
ePaute ...	horse.
Peea ...	fire.
ePeechangge ...	eyebrows (plu).
Peecharra ...	mallow (a shrub).
Peedna ...	pomum Adami.
Peeko ...	eyebrow (sing.)
ePeelangge ...	eyes (plu.)
ePeele ...	eye (sing.)
Peelta ...	opossum, black tail.
Peende ...	west, English, foreign.
Peende tooboora	English drone bee
Peendĕka, peendingga	island, Kangaroo Island, to the west.
Peendingarre peende ngarre	English rope.
Peende mocherta	English shirt.
Peenggánde ...	to turn or fold back clothes, &c.
Peenjáne ...	to write.
Peenjánto ...	write thou.
Peere, murrap, tinnap	nails, finger, toe.
ePeeterer ...	eyelids.
ePeethe, peetha	lungs of animals.
Pémane ...	to spear.
Weetyu pémane	to sew.
Perko ...	noise.
Perlo ...	fur and feathers.
Perltáne ...	to break, beat in corrobery.
Perlte ...	beating of sticks in corrobery.
Perndo ...	limestone, boy's ball of skin.
Pernta meella	weapon for throwing spear.
Perponda ...	plains.
Perre, perringga	river, locality of river.
Perroo ...	flesh.

Perroomba ... wattle blossom.
ɛPettĕre ... finger nails.
Pinggane ... to erect, to build or make.
Pinggareende lightning, it lightens
Pingge ... a grass shirt.
Pingge ... a poisonous charm.
Pinjane, koue pinjane to charm, to poison water.
Pinjetta ... sugar and other sweets.
ɛPirrokkun ... to rise.
ɛPóerle ... little, also little finger.
Pokoole ... mantis (insect).
Polaiche ... two, repeated, four.
rPolakerle ... your father.
Poláko ... they two.
ɛPōmbe ... an egg.
Pondo ondo ... large dragon fly.
ɛPongarre ... shade, reflection in water.
Pūnggōne ... to bleed, wound, prick.
Pooĕyoo, pooĕya smoke.
Pooltooĕro ... first-born.
ɛPoolumbeangge ear, ears.
Poona, konepoona a well.
Poonkoolde ... kangaroo tooth in the midla.
ɛPoontábore ... a gun.
Poontōne, poonto ōnde to blow with the mouth.
Poore ... sandstone for scoring skins
ɛPoorke ... a hole, used for a well.
ɛPoorle .. a star.
ɛPoorpoorta ... a sparrowhawk.
Poortoowa ... to open the door.
ɛPoornoona ... to yawn.
ɛPootparroo ... a kingfisher.
Popalto ... tree (general term).
Porooche pains in the limbs.
Poroona ... alive.
ɛPulterre ... hail.
ɛPungále ... large male kangaroo.
ɛPúrragay ... wood, firewood.
ɛRakka bokka dead.
ɛRakkána ... a shark.
ɛRamŭng ... country at Encounter Bay.
ɛRáwe ... hungry.
ɛReerwe, ruwe earth.
ɛRingkáre ... white.
Taiápa ... the mouth.
Taichoo ... hungry.
Taichoo koue thirsty.
Tainmoonda loranthus of gum-tree.
Taitya ... female emu.
Táka ... male kangaroo.
Tam ... a sandy beech.
Tameete, tamitte moustache, hair on both lips.
Tameeno ... upper lip.
Tamoondee ... lower lip.
ɛTammúndeewin to fire a gun.
Tampánde ... to be wary, or intelligent.
Tando ... a bag.
Tandoongga in a bag.
Tandotitte ... native lilac(Hardenbergia).
Tangyăle ... to knit or make a bag.
Tappa .. a path.
Tappáne, tappánde to kiss.
Tappo ... common fly.
ɛTappoone terrar to yawn.
Tarkailyĕloo to-morrow.
Tárkāre ... some time to come, future.
Tarkun ... to eat.
ɛTarlallo ... no more of anything
ɛTarrailge ... the midla (*vulgo*, womra).
Tarralye ... split or sawn wood.
Tarrarke ... to yawn.
ɛTarte ... brother, little brother.
Tattarkāne ... to yawn.
ɛTattawe yoorloone to yawn, to open the mouth wide.
Tatteen ... to climb.
Tattōne ... to kick, as a horse.
Teeăla, teeána teeth, dual & plural.
Teedle ... hungry.
ɛTeeeer .. lock or curl of hair.
Teelána, talánye, etallangga the tongue.
Teelto ... native cherry (exocarpus).
ɛTeendáne ... wreck of a ship.
ɛTeende inde... bee-eater (merops).
Teendo ... the sun, also a day.
Teendo atpán or atpánde sunset, or the sun is set.
Teendōla, teendo oola to-morrow.
Teendo tikkán Touăra teendo the sun *sits*, mid-day.
Teendo tokoocha morning, soon after sunrise.
Teendo, teendomatto river univalve (lymneus).
Teeneenya, teeneenyána, teeneenyoola rib, ribs (plural), ribs (dual).
Teenjo .. a leaf.
ɛTeepeecha, tippeecha a quail.

*e*Teerkoore ...	melopsittacus (love-bird).
*e*Teethe ...	amadina ruficauda (bird).
Teewo, teewoo	white cockatoo.
*e*Teewoore woora	pink-breasted cockatoo.
Teeyappe (peecharra)	chewed fibre (of mallow).
Teeyáte ...	yes (general affirmative).
Telleelya ...	acacia saligna.
Terka ...	kangaroo.
Terma ...	viminalia (tree).
*e*Ternar ...	hand.
*e*Terne ...	forefinger.
Ternta ...	to lie down, to sleep.
Terraterra (terroo ?)	brother.
*e*Terrar, teerar	teeth.
Terroo ...	father.
*e*Tertungge ...	knee.
Tikkán ...	to sit.
Tikkangaie ...	shall, or may I sit?
Tikke ...	the armpit.
Tindoerta ...	small of the leg, ankle.
*e*Tinjella ...	a quail, three-toed.
Tinna, tinne	the foot.
Tinna boolta	the instep.
Tinna tungka	the sole of the foot.
Tinna ungge, tinna yerle	great toe.
*e*Tinne pulta ...	shoes.
*e*Tinne undána	trousers.
Tinne worro...	the heel.
Tinninye ...	iron.
Tinninye werle	an iron store.
Tinyára ...	a boy.
Tinye, tinnge	elbow.
*e*Tippa doua ...	cloud.
*e*Tippun ternar	to wash hands.
*e*Tippun ...	to fetch or carry.
*e*Tirrantun ...	to set or put down.
Tirreetpa ...	a lark.
Toboora ...	large green flesh-fly.
Tōkon ...	excrement.
Toltarne ...	red.
Toltarneilla ...	red shirt.
Tōngke, tŏngke	cloth, clothing, sails of ship.
Tongke werle	a tent (cloth house).
Tonko ...	a venomous serpent.
Tooka ...	mud.
Tooka yerta ..	swampy land.
Tookoocha ...	little (nephew or niece).
Tookoocha yoko	a boat (little ship).
*e*Toola úmpĕre	round grass mat.
*e*Tooltar ...	a star.
Toolyoo ...	platycercus (parrakeet).
*e*Toombe ...	alive.
Toomboola ...	a gadfly.
*e*Toomboolun...	very sick.
*e*Toonar ...	hand (? palm).
*e*Toone, toonanga	sole and soles of the feet.
*e*Toongge oongge	handkerchief.
*e*Tooninyerangge	shoes.
Toonkoorta ...	Swainsonia (shrub).
Toonoo paicha	common drab colour snake.
Toonyoo ...	a widow.
Toopoora ...	lizard (black banded).
Toora ...	shadow and reflection.
Tooraakko okkoorĕte	a looking glass.
*e*Toore ...	month.
Toorla ...	to fight, to kill.
Toorla yirra...	a lamellicorn beetle.
*e*Toorláre ...	a bream (fish).
Toorloo ...	a swift or swallow.
Toorloonjăroo	water beetle (gyrinus).
Toorna ...	great toe.
*e*Toor ngoo ...	large slate-colour shrike.
Toorte ...	the fore arm.
Toorteanoola	a coat or its sleeves.
Toota ...	grass.
Tootoorndo ...	the right hand.
*e*Tootta ...	red-breast (petroica).
*e*Torre ...	light (sunbeams).
*e*Touánda ...	shoveller duck.
Touáne ...	to push or knock.
Touăra ...	large, great, very.
Touarāne ...	to quarrel.
*e*Touăre ...	grass bag.
Touáta ...	plenty.
*e*Touweete ...	scoring of skins.
Towinna ...	long.
Trākeen ...	to saw or cut.
Tukkāre, tukkareen	to sing.
Tukkánde ...	to speak.
Wirrilla tukkánde	to speak fast or chatter.
Tummamo ...	grandmother.
Tummo ...	great niece.
Tunggullaroo	hiccup.
Tungka ...	the liver.
*e*Ulte ...	calf of the leg.
Umba, yungumba	edible root (microseris).
Ummaiche ...	wife.
Umme ...	woman's breast.
Ummingarroo	woman's milk.
Undán, undáne	sick, ill.
Ungge ...	mesembryanthemum
*e*Ungkáre ...	female kangaroo.

Ungke, ungkee-to female animal, also woman.
Unda mannoo the wrist.
Unta mannoo
Unnáta ... sister.
ɛUnna woolle wild dog.
ɛUnnoontaitpa dead.
ɛUrōnde ... to creep stealthily.
Wá, wánte ... where (?)
Wadla ... wood in general.
Wadna, wadde stick for climbing and fighting.
Waianeen ... to be afraid.
Waiareen ... to turn round.
Wirrilla waia-reende to whirl round rapidly.
ɛWalĕre ... stars.
Wailyoo ... a bush or small tree.
Waitpe ... cold.
Wandeen ... to lie down or rest.
Wangán ... to speak.
Munta wangán to speak falsely.
Teeyátewangán to speak truly.
ɛWannoorlde a river fish.
ɛWantándo ... Do not do that, desist.
ɛWappeene ... To do (very generally used).
Wappeōte ... Do not that.
ɛWarke ... a woman.
ɛWarlde ... hot.
Warra ... the act of speaking.
Warra weeta windpipe.
Warre ... wind.
Warro ... abroad, away.
Warroōnde, warrōnde to draw along or after.
Warroo ... wild.
Warroo kadle native dog.
Warrungga ... whence?
Warrunggo ... a distant place.
Watpan ... soft, yielding.
Watte ... name.
ɛWawoona ... to run away.
Weelta ... a pipe or tube.
Weelto, peere-weelto native eagle.
Weenta .. white owl.
Weerappe ... opossum, flying (petaurus).
Weere ... shoulder-blade.
Weerkáne ... to wipe, to wash.
Weerkitte ... scoring on skins.
Weeroopa ... crested parrakeet.
Weeta ... peppermint gum.
Weetkára ... to whistle.
Weetoweeto feathers worn over the head fillet.
Weetya ... nose-bone, needle, kangaroo's fibula.
ɛWeewilte ... boy (?), proper name.
Werka .. an armlet of cords.
Werkáne, werkon ... to wash.
Werle, werle appa ... house, house hole, also bird's nest.
Werlingga ... at or in a house.
Werlingooroo the back of a house.
ɛWerlte, werlta hot, also firm, hard.
Werltáte ... a hot season, used for a year.
Werlto ... nape of the neck.
Werlto arre ... large parrakeet (platycercus).
Werndo .. black and white honeysucker (bird).
Werneen ... to fall down (parturio).
Wernto ... myzomela nigra (bird).
Werpoo, wertpo a bone for stabbing.
Winda ... large spear of one piece.
Winggo ... to like, love, wish for.
Wingko ... the breath.
Wingkōngga the place on which a man dies, which receives his breath.
Wingko patter-eende to breathe forcibly.
Winna ... a fishing net.
Winnána .. native cockroach.
Winne ... thread, native and English.
Winneen ... to go.
Wirre ... knobbed stick for fighting and throwing.
Wirrilla ... quickly, make haste!
Wirroōne, wirroōnde, wirrōnde to saw or cut.
Withereen ... to be tired, fatigued.
Wokkān, wokkāna, wokkéena wicked, not good.
ɛWókkare ... a shield.
ɛWokkareen ... to be stupid, not understand.
Wokkareende do you not understand?
Wokko ... a spider.
Wokwok, wokko wokka a young child or animal.
Wolta ... native bustard.
Wombe ... an orphan.
Womma ... forefinger.
Wongáre ... niece.
Wonggo ... an opossum.
Wongke ... the gullet.
ɛWoore, wōre white gum, large timber.

eWootoona ... to shine.
eWootoona torre the light shines in.
Woppe eene, Woppe eende to fear.
Worlábbăte ... large grub in gums.
Wotpáne ... to sit on horseback.
Wouwe ... female kangaroo, also sheep.
Wumma ... undulating plains.
Wunna wunna rotatory motion at a funeral.
Wurra mungo the ankle.
Wurta toorte the upper arm.
eYai a we ... I am hungry.
eYailanne ... woven grass bag.
eYailkai moornar opossum skin.
eYáka, yakkáno, yakanáta sister.
Yaltarāne ... to scold or blame.
eYámăle, yámălai one.
eYamalaiche-nungge one day, to-day.
eYâpe ... split or sawn wood.
Yappa, appa a hole.
Yappoondōna to put into a hole.
eYarnde .. a spear.
Yarpa, yarpar fire, small firewood.
Yarrarāne ... to split wood, as in boring.
Yattáte ... a knife.
Yellakurra ... just now, lately.
Yellamoka ... calf of the leg.
Yellára ... now, this day.
Yeltánde ... to mistake.
Yeltukka ... new.
Yellukka ... yesterday.
Yerdloáne, Yerdloánde to push or force along.
Yerko, yeerko the shin of the leg.
rYerkoána, yerkōndána trouser.
Yerkoanoola trousers, dual.
Yerle, murra yerle forefinger.
Yerle .. father, male of animals.
Yerleeta ... great grandfather, or ancestor.
Yerlinna ... husband.
Yerloo, yerlo a lake or sea.
Yernayerna ... undulating ground.
Yerrábbŏla ... four.
Yerroo ... whirlwind.
Yerta ... ground, earth, country.
Yerta mayoo one's countryman.
Yerta ummaiche one's countrywoman
Yertangatpánde to bury in the ground.
Yettarāne ... (werpo) to break (a bone), fracture.
Yíbbĭte ... a child without a mother.
Yitpe ... soul or spirit.
Yinko ... three-toed quail.
Yōko, touăra yoko a ship, a large ship.
Yokōngga ... in a ship.
Yōlte ... a shag (bird).
Yōmbo ... a porpoise.
eYongeenaioo where go you?
Yoonga, yōngo brother.
Yoongára, Yungára wife.
Yoongáta ... sister.
Yoong oora ... crested pigeon.
eYoornde ... a feather.
Yoowáne ... to stand, watch, or guard.
Yoowongke ... to grow firm or stiff as the beard.
Yorte ... rain.
Yūka, yuka weelya hair, cut or cropped hair.
Yūka weeltitte scissors (hair cutters)
Yukka, yakka not, general negative.
Yūlte ... stringy-bark gum.
Yumbeena ... a widower.
Yungále, yungadle yonder.
Yunggōn ... to give.
Yure, yure illa, yurilla an ear, two ears; hence—
Yure illa .. Mount Lofty.
Yure ána ... neckerchief.
eYurengarre, yuringarre neckcord or rope.
Yurekaicháne to hear.
Yureteena .. deaf.
Yureenda ... opossum or other skin.
Yuringga ... hearing.
Yurinna, yuridna left hand.
Yūrloo ... forehead.
Yūrne ... neck.
Yūrneána ... neckerchief.

NAMES OF PLACES, &c.

Boora wongoarto	Weera districts north of Adelaide.
Mikka wummungga	
Pootpa, pootpóbbĕre	
Pootpou weera and weerungga	
Punggára	
Korra weera, yerta and perre	Adelaide, and the Torrens.
Kobandilla	Districts of the Adelaide tribe.
Kouandilla	
Tandarnyungga	
Youechilla...	
Korra weerungga...	
Peelta werlingga	
Korra oondungga	Hindmarsh town.
Moole yerke perre	The Gawler river.
Kaleeya, kaleteeya	Gawler town.
Yure and yureilla	Land adjacent and Mount Lofty.
Yerta bŏldingga	Port Adelaide.
Ungke perre, Ungke perringga... ...	Field's River, Onkaparinga.
Kerno	Rodney's country, from Onkaparinga to Willunga, and south of it.
Warrekilla	
Willa willungga	
Kurra mooroo	
Weeningga...	
Kurra e wurre	
Auldingga	Aldinga.
Koue auldinga	Deception Bay.
Moorta perringga...	Upper vale of the Hindmarsh.
Limboanora, limboanungga	Lower part of Hindmarsh valley.
Moo oola	Inman river.
Moogoora (by a Murray man)	
Yalla doola	Hindmarsh river.
Peeralilla	A beautiful hill, Hindmarsh valley.
Maippunga	Myponga.
Yangkallilla	Yankalilla.
Patparno, Patpungga	Rapid Bay.
Rámung	Site of Blenkinson's fishery, Encounter Bay.
Weeramulla	Site of S. A. Company's fishery, Encounter Bay.
Yoorlooarra (Murray man)	Murray river, Goolwa.
Goolawarra koore (E. B. man)	
Parrungka perre (Onkaparinga man) ...	
Parrungka ungka (vulgo Parrangocka)	Land near the Goolwa.
Manoompulla	Land between Encounter Bay and lake.
Nómpŏngga	
Weerecchа	? In the Weera districts.
Weertootpe	

MEN'S NAMES.

Kuttámero...	First son { Onkaparinga Jack, or King John.
Kertámero..	
Meeno K.	James of Pootpa.
Kooyceta K.	Richard of Punggara.
Tanmártero K.	
Yerraicha	Second son.
Konoocha	Third son.
Koonoocha.	
Koodnoocha	

Monaicha wonweetpeena K.		Captain Jack.
Warreecha		Fourth son—Peter's son.
Pitpa witpeena W.		Old Tommy.
Tippa W.		
Marroocha		William of Tandarnyungga.
Konnakaia marroocha		Son of O. P. J.'s Maria.
Korrou weetpeena M.		
Nawálte		Tom of Weerawulla.
Wongoocha		Charley of Weerungga.
Yerre wurre W.		
Kappee	Johnny	All of Encounter Bay.
Lāme raikongga	Peter	
Linde sero	Mungo	
Meelaicha		
Olallyoo	Kon	
Parroo paicha	Bob	
Polla volloo	Paddy	
Reppeenyĕre	Alick	
Tappalāwe palbe	Jack	

WOMEN'S NAMES.

Kertányo	First daughter.
K. Werke barro	King John's third wife.
Warrooyoo	Second daughter.
Konarto	Old Tommy's wife.
Monarto	Mary of Tandarnyungga.
Narkónneye	Mary of Warnandoola.
Warrearto, Warrarto	King John's wife Maria, Koa Warrarto.
Yerrarto	Do. do. Jane.

NAMES OF TRIBES.

Kaurna	Encounter Bay Bob's.
Meeyúrna	Onkaparinga Jack's.

RELATIONS.

Yerle, aicherle (aichoo yerle)	Father, my father.
eNongai	Father.
Aie, aichaie (aichoo aie)	Mother, my mother.
eNaiko	Mother.
Yoonga	Brother.
eKeláno, kelánoe	Brother, my brother.
Yoong áta, unnata	Sister.
eMarráno, marránoe	Sister, my sister.
eYáka, yákáno	Sister.
Tummámo	Grandmother.
Ngabaitya	Grandmother.
Ngapápe	Grandson.
Kouáno	Uncle (mother's brother).
Búrnŏwe	Aunt.
Kummáme	Aunt.
Burrian	Nephew.
Wóngare	Niece (sister's daughter).
Kou wou, kou wou wa	Cousin.
Tummo	Grand niece (sister's son's daughter).
Mayoo	Husband (man).
Ummaiche	Wife (woman).
Yoong ára, yung ára	Wife.
Pooltoo ĕro	First-born child.

SENTENCES.

Adle winneen, wa winneen?—Where go you?

Aichoo mante pai yareene—I searched in vain (did not find).

Aichoo ninnato yoonggonde—I gave to you.

Aincha watte koma ummaiche?—What name, that woman?

Anná mayoo bukkabákkate yurgōne?—What man knife gave?

Wummáno mankōne—From the ground picked (it) up.

Burkonna mayoo wokkareen—The white man was stupid.

Ningko touăra mokerta máne—You very head good, *i.e.*, you understand.

Ningko wirrilla winneento koue kutteen—You quickly go water fetch.

Marndo mooto ngōke (E.B.)—You go fetch water (imperative.)

Tarkailyeloo aichoo kotinne wirro ota—To-morrow I again will saw (wood.)

Turna pāenpeena (E.B.); Mullán yungōn (Ad.)—Do not give.

Wa mayoo wandeene wingko wappeen—Where (the dead) man rested, they do the winkgo, *i.e.*, they dig the ground for the escape of the breath.

Oorloonjaenta peere eene ninna wertpo poonge—The words used in asking the dead man by whom and how he was killed.

Monaincherlo wappeene teendo, &c.—M. made sun, &c.

Teendo yerle mayoo—The sun-father man.

Moono yerta ngatpánde, yitpe, tookoocha kurra winneen—The body sits (is buried) in the ground; the little soul above goes.

Aichoo ngaicherle erleeta wangan "Monána arăche kaia pemane, ea pemáne, ea pemáne, boora kaia kurra pemáne, kaia kurra yewáne, kotinne kaia yewáne, kotinne kaia yewáne, boora yerta yewane; Monana kaia tatteene kurra winneen."

My father's great-grandfather (or ancestor) said—"Monana threw many spears, here threw, here threw, by and by a spear upwards threw, the spear above stuck fast, again spear stuck fast, again spear stuck fast, by and by in the ground stuck fast; Monana (by the) spears climbed, above went." This statement is in the words of Monaicha wonweetpeena konoocha, or "Captain Jack."

MANNERS AND CUSTOMS

OF THE

ABORIGINES

OF THE

ENCOUNTER BAY TRIBE,

SOUTH AUSTRALIA.

BY H. E. A. MEYER.

ABORIGINES OF ENCOUNTER BAY.

THE Aborigines of different parts of the province are distinguished by differences of language, customs, manners, and traditions. Thus there appears to be no similarity between the Adelaide and Encounter Bay language, and the same may be said of their manners, habits, and traditions. In what follows, therefore, I am only to be understood as speaking of the manners, customs, traditions, &c., of the natives of Encounter Bay and the lower banks of the Murray. These people, who speak one language with slight variation of dialect, are divided into different tribes, as Raminjerar, Lampinjerar, Karkarinjerar, Pankinjerar, &c., and these tribes consider themselves as large families, and are more or less connected with each other by marriage. Each tribe derives its name from the district to which it belongs, and which they claim as their own property, as Ramong, the district belonging to the Raminjerar, the affix *injeri* (plural *injerar*) having the same signification as "er" in English, as Londoner, &c., &c. Although these tribes are, as just observed, related, they are nevertheless extremely jealous and suspicious of each other, and almost constantly at war.

In giving an account of these people, we shall endeavour to trace the life of one from his birth upwards.

When a woman is near her confinement she removes from the encampment with some of the women to assist her. As soon as the child is born, the information is conveyed to the father, who immediately goes to see the child and to attend upon the mother, by carrying firewood, water, &c. If there are un-

married men and boys in the camp, as there generally are, the woman and her friends are obliged to remain at a distance in their own encampment. This appears to be part of the same superstition which obliges a woman to separate herself from the camp at the time of her monthly illness, when, if a young man or boy should approach, she calls out, and he immediately makes a circuit to avoid her. If she is neglectful upon this point, she exposes herself to scolding, and sometimes to severe beating by her husband or nearest relation, because the boys are told from their infancy, that if they see the blood they will early become grey-headed, and their strength will fail prematurely.

If the child is permitted to live (I say permitted, because they are frequently put to death) it is brought up with great care, more than generally falls to the lot of children of the poorer class of Europeans. Should it cry, it is passed from one person to another and caressed and soothed, and the father will frequently nurse it for several hours together.

Children that are weak or deformed, or illegitimate, and the child of any woman who has already two children alive, are put to death. No mother will venture to bring up more than two children, because she considers that the attention which she would have to devote to them would interfere with what she regards as the duty to her husband, in searching for roots, &c. If the father dies before a child is born, the child is put to death by the mother, for the Father who provides for us all is unknown to them. This crime of infanticide is increased by the whites, for nearly all the children of European fathers used to be put to death. It is remarkable that when the children are first born they are nearly as white as Europeans, so that the natives sometimes find it difficult to say whether they are of pure blood or not. In such doubtful cases the form of the nose decides. When the child commences to walk, the father gives it a name, which is frequently derived from some circumstances which occurred at the time of the child's birth; or, as each tribe has a kind of patron or protector in the objects of nature, as Thunder, the protector of the Raminjerar, a kind of ant, the protector of the

Kargarinjerar, the pelican, a kind of snake, &c., &c., of other tribes, the father often confers the name of this protector (as the pouch of the pelican), or a part of it, upon the child. Grown-up persons frequently exchange names, probably as a mark of friendship.

Children are suckled by their mothers for a considerable time, sometimes to the age of five or six years; and it is no uncommon thing to see a boy playing with his companions, suddenly leave off and run to his mother to refresh himself with a draught of milk. When weaned, he accompanies his father upon short excursions, unless he should be delicate and unable to bear the fatigue, upon which occasion the father takes every opportunity to instruct his son. For instance, if they arrive at a place concerning which they have any tradition, it is told to the child if old enough to understand it. Or he shows him how to procure this or that animal, or other article of food, in the easiest way. Until his fourteenth or fifteenth year he is mostly engaged in catching fish and birds, because already, for some years, he has been obliged to seek for food on his own account. Thus he early becomes, in a great measure, independent; and there is nobody who can control him, the authority of his parents depending only upon the superstitions which they have instilled into him from infancy; and the prohibitions respecting certain kinds of food—for different kinds of food are allotted to persons of different ages—are enforced by their superstitions. The roes of fishes are appropriated to the old men, and it is believed that if women or young men or children eat of them they will become prematurely old. Other kind of meat they consider diminishes the strength of the muscles, &c., &c. At certain seasons of the year, when a particular kind of fish is abundant, the men frequently declare it to be *rambe* (holy); after which, all that are caught must be brought to the men, by whom they are cooked, and the women and children are not allowed even to approach the fires until the cooking is over and the fish are cold, when they may approach and eat of what the men choose to give them, after having previously regaled themselves.

The boys, besides being taught to obtain their own food, are also exercised in the use of the spear and other weapons; and when arrived at the age of fourteen or fifteen years, they take part in the wars between the tribes. A few years afterwards, when sixteen or eighteen years of age, according to the growth of the beard, he is admitted into the rank of the men, and becomes rambe, or sacred, in the following way:—

In the summer time, when the nights are warm, several tribes meet together for the purpose of fighting, and afterwards amusing themselves with dancing and singing. Immediately after the fight, the relations of the different tribes visit each other for purposes of amusement. Previously, however, the men have spoken together, and agreed to make some two of the boys into men, and for this purpose have provided themselves with grease and red ochre, which are required in the ceremony to be performed. In the midst of the amusement the men suddenly give a shout, and all turn towards the two young men, who are suddenly seized and carried away by the men. The females cease their singing and begin to scold, for from this time they are not allowed to accept any food from these young men. As soon as these latter are brought to the place appointed for the ceremony two fires are made, and the young men placed between. Several of the men are now engaged in singeing and plucking out all the hair from the body except the hair of the head and beard, and as soon as this is accomplished, the whole body except the face is rubbed over with grease and red ochre. The young men thus anointed are not allowed to sleep during the whole night, but must either sit or stand until the morning, when the men return to them, and they are then obliged to go into the bush until sundown, when they return to their male relations, but are to avoid the females, and obtain some food, for until now they have not eaten. They are now considered rambe (sacred or holy), and no female must accept any food from them, not even their own brothers, until such time as they are allowed to ask for a wife. For a year after this the two assist each other in singeing and plucking out the hair, and rubbing in the ochre and

grease; and the next year they pluck out each other's beards, and apply the grease and ochre to the face as well as to the other parts of the body. When the beard has again grown to a considerable length it is a second time plucked out, after which they have a right to ask for wives; but this rule is not without exception, for it seems that when any tribe is much diminished by deaths, the young men are permitted to marry earlier by a year or thereabout. The plucking out of the beard and anointing with grease and ochre the men may continue if they please till about forty years of age, for they consider it ornamental, and fancy that it makes them look younger, and gives them an importance in the eyes of the women, and above all, that it makes them fat, for they admire a fat man however ugly.

It must be observed that before the boys are made *Kainjanar* —for so they are called after being painted as described above— they are very much offended at having the beard touched or even spoken of, and frequently one of their fights commences in the following manner:—Two tribes having put together some of the painted ones on one side, will shake the left hand in a threatening manner, and call out to the boys of the other tribe, *Towünde mak ngawir*—You are naked upon the cheek, boys; to which taunt they reply by throwing their spears, thus commencing the fight.

A rude kind of tattooing is practised amongst them, consisting merely in making scars without applying any colour, and for this there seems to be no particular time allotted, as sometimes boys of ten or twelve years of age may be seen with several large cuts upon the breast and shoulders, and others, several years older, without. They consider it not only as ornamental, but also as a means of alleviating pain, and giving freedom of motion to the arms, and enabling them to use the spear and shield with dexterity.

The education of the females is simple. As soon as weaned they receive the fringe, for covering the pubes, which is the only article of dress considered absolutely necessary; for the skins or mats which they sometimes wear, are worn only at pleasure, and both men and women generally go uncovered, or wear some

article of clothing given to them by the Europeans, only, as just observed, the female is obliged to wear the fringe until near the birth of her first child; and, should she prove barren, it is taken away by her husband while she is asleep, and burned. They are given in marriage at a very early age (ten or twelve years). The ceremony is very simple, and with great propriety may be considered an exchange, for no man can obtain a wife unless he can promise to give his sister or other relative in exchange. The marriages are always between persons of different tribes, and never in the same tribe. Should the father be living he may give his daughter away, but generally she is the gift of the brother. The person who wishes to obtain a wife never applies directly, but to some friend of the one who has the disposal of her, and should the latter also wish for a wife, the bargain is soon made. Thus the girls have no choice in the matter, and frequently the parties have never seen each other before. At the time appointed for the marriage, the relations on both sides come and encamp about a quarter of a mile from each other. In the night the men of one tribe arise, and each takes a fire-stick in hand. The bride is taken by the hand and conducted in the midst, and appears generally to go very unwillingly; the brother or relation who gives her away walks silently and with downcast looks by himself. As soon as they approach the camp of the other tribe, the women and children of the latter must quit the hut, which upon this occasion is built larger than their huts usually are. When they arrive at the hut, one of the men invites them to take their places; but before they sit down the bride and bridegroom are placed next each other, and also the brother and his intended wife, if it is a double marriage. The friends and relations then take their places on each side of the principal parties. They sit in this manner, silent, for a considerable time, until most of them fall asleep. At daybreak the brides leave the hut and go to their nearest relations, and remain with them until the evening, when they are conducted to their husbands by their female friends, and the tribes then separate and go to their own districts. When married very young, the girl

is frequently away from her husband, upon a visit to her relations, for several months at a time, but should she remain, the man is under obligation to provide her with animal food (providing vegetable food is always the duty of the females), and if she pleases him, he shows his affection by frequently rubbing her with grease to improve her personal appearance, and with the idea that it will make her grow rapidly and become fat.

If a man has several girls at his disposal, he speedily obtains several wives, who, however, very seldom agree well with each other, but are continually quarrelling, each endeavouring to be the favourite. The man, regarding them more as slaves than in any other light, employs them in every possible way to his own advantage. They are obliged to get him shell-fish, roots, and eatable plants. If one from another tribe should arrive having anything which he desires to purchase, he perhaps makes a bargain to pay by letting him have one of his wives for a longer or shorter period. The Europeans and others are aware of this, and therefore if any woman whose company they desire refuses to go with them, they commonly go to the husband with some bread or tobacco, or article of clothing, who then compels her to grant what the white man desires. Miserable and degraded beings! When will they throw off these diabolical practices, and become obedient to the laws of our God?

Their mode of life is a wandering one; but the whole tribe does not always move in a body from one place to another, unless there should be abundance of food to be obtained at some particular spot; but generally they are scattered in search of food. Sometimes of a morning two or three of the men will leave the camp to go fishing. If they are fortunate, after having satisfied their hunger they will lie down and sleep for several hours; they then perhaps get up and search for another meal, and if they have obtained more than they can consume, they return at sunset to the camp with the remainder, which they distribute amongst their wives and children if married, or if unmarried, amongst their friends and relations. Sometimes the men go out with their wives and children, when the men employ themselves, according

to the season, either in fishing or hunting emus, opossums, kangaroos, &c., while the women and children search for roots and plants. If food is not found in the neighbourhood, they remain out sometimes a month or longer, wandering about from place to place. Upon these occasions the aged and sick, who remain at what may be considered their head-quarters (the place from which the tribe derives its name), often suffer severely from want of food. Having to search for food is not the only cause of their wandering about from place to place, but also their frequent wars, and the meetings of the different tribes for purposes of amusement, and the wish of the women to visit their relations in the tribes to which they originally belonged.

These circumstances taken together make their residence at one place very uncertain. This wandering life must be considered as the cause of their having no permanent habitations, but merely huts of the rudest construction. Arrived at a place where they intend to remain for the night, the women and children proceed to obtain some branches, which are placed in a semicircle open to the side opposite to that from which the wind is blowing at the time, placed a little closer and with more care in bad weather, so as to afford some shelter from the wind and rain, and constitute the hut. Near the sea, if they are likely to remain for some time, they cover the hut with sea-weed, and the branches composing the framework being arranged something in the form of a quarter of a sphere, or the half of a bee-hive cut perpendicularly, it makes a pretty good defence against the weather. Yet the children and sick persons, no doubt, suffer considerably in bad weather, and the former, left to themselves as soon as weaned, lie huddled together to keep themselves warm.

Before the arrival of the Europeans they had two modes of catching fish—with the net and the spear—to which must now be added the hook and the line, which they have learned of the whites. They use the spear at the Murray in catching the large fish, *Mallowe*. Going into the river as far as he can to use the spear with effect, the native stands like a statue, holding the spear obliquely in both hands ready to strike his prey as it passes.

Standing motionless, he is soon surrounded by fish, and the first that passes his feet is pierced by a certain and powerful thrust. Sometimes they make use of a canoe made of bark, from which they spear the fish, and have a fire in the middle, upon which they are immediately roasted. The nets are precisely similar in texture to European nets, though made without mesh and needle, and they display considerable patience and ingenuity in the manufacture. The string of which they are made is composed of the fibres of a kind of flag. It is prepared by roasting the leaves, and afterwards chewing them; the leaf is then divided longitudinally into four, two of these are twisted by being rolled upon the thigh, and are then twisted together by being rolled the contrary way; other lengths are added until as much line is made as is required. In the operation of netting the twine is wound round a short stick which answers the purpose of a needle, and the meshes are formed and the knot tied by passing the string over and between the fingers. Thus are made long pieces or ribbons of netting twenty or thirty feet long, and about a foot broad, which are afterwards put together to make a fishing-net. The net is kept extended by pieces of sticks, placed across at the distance of about four feet from each other.

Some nets are furnished with a bag or pouch of netting, with smaller meshes placed at one end of the net, into which the smaller fish are driven as the net is hauled in. When the fish approach the shore the natives enter the water with the net, and swim about until they get the fish between themselves and the shore, they then spread out the net, those on shore directing them, so that they may enclose the fish, and as soon as this is accomplished they are drawn to the shore.

Swans, geese, ducks, and other birds, which are plentiful at the Lake, are caught with a noose at the end of a long stick, with which the native steals upon them amongst the reeds which border the margin. Shell and crayfish they get by diving, the last generally by the women; in obtaining which, one woman last year lost her life, having by some means or other become jammed between the rocks at the bottom of the sea.

In hunting the kangaroo they sometimes go a number together, and sometimes singly. When going singly, the native takes care to have his spear in good order; he places it over the fire to straighten it, sharpens the point with a shell, and barbs it with pieces of quartz or glass, fixed on with the resin of the grass-tree. Having prepared his spear he takes his Koye (basket) upon his shoulder, which contains his throwing stick and other weapons of defence, and goes in search of his prey. When arrived at the place where he expects to find some kangaroo, he seems quite a different man. He is now silent; rolling his eyes from side to side, and looking in every direction, he moves forward with long strides, his body erect and arm motionless, the spear grasped in both hands, and held obliquely in front. As soon as he perceives a kangaroo he stops suddenly, and watches an opportunity to steal upon it while holding down its head to graze; when near enough he fixes the spear in the throwing stick, and taking his aim he sends it flying at his prey, which seldom escapes him. When a number go in company they endeavour to surround the kangaroo, and gradually close in upon him, and at length despatch him with their spears and sticks.

The emu is hunted in the same manner. Other tribes are said to use large nets in taking the kangaroo and emu; but it is quite foreign to the practice of the tribes of whom we are now speaking. The opossum is hunted only by some tribes.

In this district the Raminjerar are the only opossum hunters, and they manifest considerable dexterity in getting them from the hollow branches of trees which they inhabit. Before ascending a tree they examine the bark to see if an opossum has recently gone up, by the marks which their claws leave upon the bark. Having determined that there is an opossum in the tree, one commences to climb, and in a few seconds ascends thirty or forty feet without any branches to assist, and this accomplished only by means of a stick about two feet long, pointed at one end. With this stick he first makes a small hole in the bark, into which he inserts the great toe of the left foot, and then driving the point of the stick held by the right hand into the bark as high as he can,

and embracing the tree with his left arm, he lifts himself up, and now supports himself upon the toe of the left foot, and by the left arm embracing the tree; and taking out the stick he makes another hole at a convenient distance above the first, then again driving the stick into the tree he holds on by it while raising the left foot to the second hole, and lifts himself up as before, and so on until he arrives at the branches. Here arrived, he ascertains by tapping against the branch in which the opossum is, where the hollow terminates. If the hollow is of small depth, he puts in his hand, seizes it by the tail, and striking its head two or three times against the tree throws it down to his companions. If the hollow is deeper there is more difficulty. He makes a hole where he considers the hollow to terminate, and endeavours to seize the opossum; but if it has ascended, he applies fire, the smoke of which speedily drives the animal out of the top of the branch, where the native is ready to seize it.

The preparation of their food is extremely simple. Fish, cray-fish, opossums, and small birds, are roasted upon the fire; roots and shell fish are roasted in the ashes; some plants, the flesh of the kangaroo, emu, &c., are prepared in the following manner:— A hole is dug and a fire kindled therein, stones are added, and when sufficiently heated, the fire is removed and grass placed upon the hot stones; the article to be cooked is placed upon the grass, covered with more grass, and the whole covered up with earth; if they think there will not be sufficient steam, holes are made and water poured in.

In proportion as these people are removed from the true knowledge of God so they are deeply sunk in superstition, as witnessed by their notions of diseases, the means adopted to cure them, and the observations in disposing of their dead. There are but few diseases which they regard as the consequences of natural causes; in general they consider them the effects of enchantment, and produced by sorcerers. They fancy that they can charm or enchant by means of two instruments, one called plongge, the other mokani. The plongge is a stick about two feet long, with a large knob at the end. They believe that if a person is tapped

gently upon the breast with this instrument he will become ill and die, or if he should shortly afterwards receive a wound that it will be mortal. The charming is generally performed upon a person asleep; therefore, when several tribes are encamped near each other there is always one keeping watch that they may not be charmed by any of the other tribe. Should a man have an enemy whom he wishes to enchant, and he can steal upon him while sleeping without being discovered, he thinks to throw him into a sounder sleep by striking in the air before his face as though in the act of sprinkling with a tuft of emu feathers which have been previously moistened in the liquor from a putrid corpse, and having performed the same operation upon any others who are sleeping near, to prevent their awaking, he taps gently with the plongge upon the breast of his victim. The mokani is a black stone, shaped something like the head of an axe, fixed between two sticks bound together, which serve for a handle. The sharp side of the stone is used to enchant males, the other side females. It is used in the same manner as the plongge. The ngadungge is another instrument to cause illness and death. Enemies watch each other, and search diligently for places where they have eaten ducks, parrots, cockatoos, a kind of fish called ponde, &c. If any one has eaten of either of these animals, and neglected to burn all the bones, his enemy picks them up. But if the other has been too careful to enable him to do this, he takes one of these animals and cooks it, and offers it in a friendly manner to his intended victim—having previously taken from it a piece of bone. This he keeps carefully, and fixes with grass-tree resin upon the end of a small needle-shaped piece of kangaroo bone about three inches long. This is the ngadungge, which he places near the fire, in order to produce illness and death. While in possession of this instrument, he fancies he has the other in his power. Should a man become sick, if he is satisfied that his illness is not owing to the plongge or mokani, he attributes it to the ngadungge, which he supposes an enemy of his has placed near the fire. If he has, or can obtain from one of his friends, a ngadungge giving him power over the person whom he sus-

pects, he immediately places it near the fire. If he is only certain of the tribe to which his enemy belongs, without knowing whom to suspect, he gets as many ngadungges as he can, giving power over individuals of that tribe, and places them near the fire; should he become better, his recovery is attributed to his enemy having removed from the fire the ngadungge which made him ill; and as soon as the others are attacked with illness, in consequence of the ngadungges which he has placed, he removes them also. Should he become worse and die, the ngadungges are left until the resin is melted and the pieces of bone come apart; which they think will cause the death of their enemies. If a person is convinced that the death of a friend or relation has been caused by enchantment, and he can obtain a ngadungge having power over the person whom he suspects, he places it in the thigh of the corpse, believing that this will cause the suspected person to die a lingering death. If any person should die, and his friends are ignorant of the cause, his death is attributed to sorcerers, called Melapar. They apply this name to the Adelaide and more northern tribes, and believe that they have the power of transforming themselves into birds, trees, &c. Both young and old are very much afraid of these Melapar, and, in consequence, do not like to be away from their huts after sunset. Nearly every tribe has its own doctor, who has but one remedy for every disease; but every doctor has a different one, and this is the object, animal or vegetable, which he regards as his friend or protector—thus one has a snake, another an ant, another seaweed, &c. &c. The sick man may either go to the doctor, or send for him. If the doctor is prepared, he knocks against the hut with his fingers, and upon the shoulder of the patient; then squeezes the part affected between his hands, and sucks it with his mouth; having done this for a minute or two, he spits out (if this is his protector) seaweed upon the hand of the patient, which he is to keep carefully until it is dry. In the evening, the doctor and friends of the patient assemble round him, and sing as loud as they can to drive away the disease.

The doctor sits in front of the patient with two sticks, one in each hand, beating the air; and the women beat upon kangaroo skins, rolled up, held between their knees. He pretends to have sucked out the seaweed from the patient; and if anyone should hint his having previously put it into his mouth he becomes indignant, and threatens to send it with the disease into his body.

Some weeks ago I accompanied a man, whose eye was inflamed, to the doctor. The old man was sitting before his hut in company with some of his friends, with a large portion of cooked plants before him, which he appeared to enjoy very much. Having learned the purpose of our coming, and knowing that I would watch his movements, he sat for some time as if in silent contemplation, and then said in a low tone, "I am not able to suck to-day; I have eaten too much of this (pointing to the plants), and there is much wind upon my stomach—I will come to-morrow." The next morning the doctor came, and after sucking the eye it became much better, which, doubtless, it would have been without his assistance. There is another man in the same tribe who cures a kind of large boils, which the natives are very subject to, by sucking out the matter and swallowing it, saying that it is his ngaitye (friend or protector).

They have several different modes of disposing of the dead, depending upon the age and sex of the deceased. Children, still-born, or that have been put to death immediately after birth, are burned. If a child dies a natural death, it is carefully packed up, and the mother or grandmother carries it about with her for several months, or a year; after which it is exposed upon a tree until the bones are completely cleaned, after which they are buried. Young and middle-aged persons are buried in the following manner:—As soon as the person is dead, the knees are drawn up towards the head, and the hands placed between the thighs. Two fires are kindled, and the corpse placed between them, so as to receive the heat of the fires and of the sun. After a few days the skin becomes loose, and is taken off. Such a corpse is then called *grinkari*. This custom may explain why

this name has been applied to Europeans, from the resemblance between their colour and that of the native corpse after the skin has been removed.

After this, all the openings of the body are sewn up, and the whole surface rubbed with grease and red ochre. Thus prepared, the corpse is placed upon a hut, so arranged that the head and arms can be tied. It is then placed with the face to the east and the arms extended, and a fire is kept constantly beneath. It remains thus until quite dry, when it is taken by the relations and packed up in mats, and then carried from one place to another—the scenes of his former life. After having been thus carried about for several months, it is placed upon a platform of sticks, and left until completely decayed. The head is then taken by the next of kin, and serves him for a drinking vessel; and now his name may be mentioned, which, if done before, would highly offend his relations, and is sometimes the cause of a war. This may be the reason of there being several names for the same thing. Thus, if a man has the name ngnke (which signifies water), the whole tribe must use some other word to express water for a considerable time after his death.

If a man is killed in battle, or dies in consequence of a wound, he is supposed to have been charmed with the plongge. And in addition to the above-mentioned ceremonies they hold a kind of inquest over the corpse to ascertain to whom he owes his death. One of the nearest relations sleeps with his head resting upon the corpse until he dreams of the guilty person. As soon as this is ascertained, which is generally after the first or second night, he orders wood to be brought to make a kind of bier, upon which the corpse is placed. . Several men then take the bier upon their shoulders, and the dreamer, striking upon the breast of the corpse, asks: "Who charmed you?" He then mentions the name of some person. All remain quiet. After he has asked this question several times, and mentioned several names, he mentions the name of the person he saw in his dream. The bearers then immediately begin running as if mad, pretending that the corpse has moved itself. The corpse is then erected as above

described, and all the friendly tribes come to lament. The nearest retations cut their hair and blacken their faces, and the old women put human excrement upon their heads—the sign of the deepest mourning. If the supposed guilty one should come to the lamentation, the dreamer looks narrowly to his countenance, and if he does not shed tears is the more convinced of his guilt, and considers it now his duty to avenge his relation's death. The person who sews up the apertures of the corpse runs some risk if he does not provide himself with good string; as if the string should break it is attributed to the displeasure of the deceased, who is supposed to make known in this manner that he has been charmed by him; also, if the small quill used as a needle should not be sufficiently sharp to penetrate the flesh easily, the slightest movement, caused by pressing the blunt point into the flesh, is supposed to be spontaneous motion of the corpse, and to indicate that the sewer is the guilty person.

Rather aged persons are not treated with all the ceremonies above mentioned, but are merely wrapped up in mats and placed upon a elevated platform, formed of sticks and branches, supported by a tree and two posts; and after the flesh has decayed, the bones are burned; the very old are buried immediately after death.

As the mythology and traditions of other heathen nations are more or less immoral and obscene, so it is with these people.

The sun they consider to be a female, who, when she sets, passes the dwelling-places of the dead. As she approaches, the men assemble, and divide into two bodies, leaving a road for her to pass between them; they invite her to stay with them, which she can only do for a short time, as she must be ready for her journey for the next day. For favours granted to some one among them she receives a present of a red kangaroo skin; and, therefore, in the morning, when she rises, appears in a red dress. The moon is also a woman, and not particularly chaste. She stays a long time with the men, and from the effects of her intercourse with them, she becomes very thin, and wastes away to a mere skeleton. When in this state, Nurrunduri orders her

Stage bearing dead bodies.

to be driven away. She flies, and is secreted for some time, but is employed all the time in seeking roots which are so nourishing that in a short time she appears again, and fills out and becomes fat rapidly. The stars were formerly men, and leave their huts in the evening, to go through the same employments which they did while on earth. Some are remarkable amongst them, as Pungngane, Waijungngari, and their Ningarope. The first was born naturally, and the others were made as follows:—Ningarope having retired upon a natural occasion, was highly pleased with the red colour of her excrement, which she began to mould into the form of a man, and tickling it, it showed signs of life, and began to laugh. He was thus a Kainjani at once from his colour, and his mother took him into the bush and remained with him. Pungngane, his brother, had two wives, and lived near the sea. Once when he remained out a long time, his two wives left the hut and went and found Waijungngari. As they approached he was asleep, and the two women placed themselves on each side of the hut, and began making the noise of an emu. The noise woke him, and he took his spear to kill them; but, as soon as he ran out, the two women embraced him, and requested him to be their husband. His mother, enraged at the conduct of the women, went to Pungngane, and told what had happened. Very much enraged, he left his hut to seek that of his brother, which he soon found; but there was no one there, as his wives and brother were out seeking for food. Very much vexed, he put some fire upon the hut, saying "*kundajan*," meaning—let it remain, but not burn immediately. Waijungngari and the two women arrived in the evening, and, lying down to sleep, the fire began to burn and presently to fall upon the skins with which they were covered. Awaking with fright, they threw away the skins and ran to the sea. Out of danger, and recovered a little from his fright, Waijungngare began to think how he could escape the wrath of his brother, and threw a spear up to the sky, which touched it, and came down again. He then took a barbed spear, and throwing it upwards with all his force, it remained sticking in the sky. By this he climbed up, and the two women after him.

Pungngane seeing his brother and wives in the sky, followed, with his mother, where they have remained ever since. To Pungngane and Waijungngari the natives attribute the abundance of kangaroo and the fish called ponde. Pungngane caught a ponde, and dividing it into small pieces, and throwing them into the sea, each became a ponde. Waijungngari multiplied kangaroos in the same manner. They have many similar histories of the stars. The milky-way, they say, is a row of huts, amongst which they point out the heaps of ashes and the smoke ascending.

They do not appear to have any story of the origin of the world; but nearly all animals they suppose anciently to have been men who performed great prodigies, and at last transformed themselves into different kinds of animals and stones! Thus the Raminjerar point out several large stones or points of rock along the beach, whose sex and name they distinguish. One rock they say is an old man named Lime, upon which women and children are not allowed to tread; but old people venture to do so from their long acquaintance with him. They point out his head, feet, hands, and also his hut and fire. For my part, I could see no resemblance to any of these things except the hut. The occasion upon which he transformed himself was as follows:—A friend of his, Palpangye, paid him a visit and brought him some tinwarrar (kind of fish). Lime enjoyed them very much, and regretted that there were no rivers in the neighbourhood, that he might catch them himself, as they are a river fish. Palpangye went into the bush and fetched a large tree, and thrusting it into the ground in different places, water immediately began to flow, and formed the Inman and Hindmarsh rivers. Lime, out of gratitude, gave him some kanmari (small sea fish), and transformed himself into rock, the neighbourhood of which has ever since abounded in this kind of fish. Palpangye became a bird, and is frequently near the rivers. The steep hill and large ponds at Mootabarringar were produced by the dancing of their forefathers at that place. At the present time it is customary for two hundred or three hundred natives to meet together at their

dances (or corroberies as they are called by the whites). At sunset a fire is made, to give light. The women sit apart, with skins rolled up and held between the knees, upon which they beat time. The young men are ornamented, after their fashion, with a tuft of emu feathers in the hair; and those who are not painted red, ornament themselves with chalk, by making circles round the eyes, a stroke along the nose, and dots upon the forehead and cheeks, while the rest of the body is covered with fanciful figures. One commences singing, and if all cannot join (for the songs are frequently in a different language, taken from some distant tribe), he commences another song. If the song is known to all, the women scream or yell out at the top of their voices, and the men commence a grotesque kind of dance, which to us appears sufficiently ridiculous and amusing. It is upon an occasion like this that they represent their ancestors to have been assembled at Mootabarringar. Having no fire, this dance was held in the daytime, and the weather being very hot, the perspiration flowed copiously from them and formed the large ponds; and the beating of their feet upon the ground produced the irregularities of surface in the form of the hills and valleys. They sent messengers, Kuratje and Kanmari, towards the east, to Kondole, to invite him to the feast, as they knew that he possessed fire. Kondole, who was a large powerful man, came, but hid his fire, on account of which alone he had been invited. The men, displeased at this, determined to obtain the fire by force; but no one ventured to approach him. At length one named Rilballe determined to wound him with a spear, and then take the fire from him. He threw the spear and wounded him in the neck. This caused a great laughing and shouting, and nearly all were transformed into different animals. Kondole ran to the sea, and became a whale, and ever after blew the water out of the wound which he had received in his neck. Kuratje and Kanmari became small fish. The latter was dressed in a good kangaroo skin, and the former only a mat made of seaweed, which is the reason, they say, that the kanmari contains a great deal of oil under the skin, while the kuratje is dry and without fat. Others

became opossums, and went upon trees. The young men, who were ornamented with tufts of feathers, became cockatoos, the tuft of feathers being the crest. Rilballe took Kondole's fire and placed it in the grass-tree, where it still remains, and can be brought out by rubbing. (The operation for obtaining fire is as follows:—A split piece of the flower-stem is placed upon the ground, the flat side uppermost, and the lower end of a thinner piece pressed upon it, while the upper part is held between the palms of the hands, and an alternate revolving motion given to it by rubbing the hands backwards and forwards till it ignites).

They tell a number of other stories concerning the origin of the sea, heat, &c., &c.; but it will suffice to mention the cause of rain and the origin of languages—Near the Goolwa lived an old man named Kortuwe, with his two friends, Munkari and Waingilbe. The latter, who were considerably younger than Kortuwe, went out fishing, and as they caught kuratje and kanmari, they put the kuratje, which are not so good as the kanmari, aside for Kortuwe. The old man perceiving this, commenced a song, *Annaitjeranangk rotjer tampatjeranangk* (in the Encounter Bay dialect it would be, *Ngannangk kuratje tampin*, "for me they put aside the kuratje"), upon which rain began to fall. Kortuwe then went into his hut, and closed it with bushes, and Munkari and Waingilbe were obliged to remain outside, and got wet as a punishment. The three were transformed into birds, and as often as Kortuwe makes a noise it is a sign that rain will soon follow.

Languages originated from an ill-tempered old woman. In remote time an old woman, named Wurruri, lived towards the east, and generally walked with a large stick in her hand, to scatter the fires round which others were sleeping. Wurruri at length died. Greatly delighted at this circumstance, they sent messengers in all directions to give notice of her death; men, women, and children came, not to lament, but to show their joy. The Raminjerar were the first who fell upon the corpse and began eating the flesh, and immediately began to speak intelli-

gibly. The other tribes to the eastward arriving later, ate the contents of the intestines, which caused them to speak a language slightly different. The northern tribes came last, and devoured the intestines and all that remained, and immediately spoke a language differing still more from that of the Raminjerar.

All this happened before the time of Nurunduri, with whose departure from the earth the power of transforming themselves, and making rivers, hills, &c., ceased. As, with Nurunduri, a new epoch commenced, as much of his history as can be told with decency here follows:—He was a tall and powerful man, and lived in the east, with two wives, and had several children. Upon one occasion his two wives ran away from him, and he went in search of them. Wherever he arrived he spread terror amongst the people, who were dwarfs compared with him. Continuing his pursuit, he arrrived at Freeman's Nob and there made water, from which circumstance the place is called Kainjenauld (kainjamin, to make water). Disappointed at not finding his wives, he threw two small nets, called witti, into the sea, and immediately two small rocky islands arose, which ever since have been called Wittungenggul. He went on to Ramong, where, by stamping with his feet he created Kungkengguwar (Rosetta Head). From hence he threw spears in different directions, and wherever they fell, small rocky islands arose. At length he found his two wives at Toppong. After beating them they endeavoured again to escape. Now tired of pursuing them, he ordered the sea to flow and drown them. They were transformed into rocks, and are still to be seen at low water. Discontented and unhappy, he removed with his children to a great distance towards the west, where he still lives, a very old man, scarcely able to move. When he went away one of his children was asleep, and, in consequence, left behind. Nurunduri, when arrived at the place where he intended to remain, missed him, and making fast one end of a string to his maralengk, he threw the other end towards where he supposed his son to be, who, catching hold of it, helped himself along to his father. This line is still the guide by which the dead find their way to Nurunduri. When a man

dies, Nurunduri's son, who first found the way to his father by means of the line, throws it to the dead man, who, catching hold of it, is conducted in like manner. When he comes near, the old man, feeling the motion of the line, asks his son who is coming. If it is a man, the son calls all the men together, who, by a great shouting, arouse the half-stupefied man. When come to himself, he silently and sadly approaches Nurunduri, who points out to him where he is to reside. If he belongs to the Encounter Bay, or one of the Goolwa tribes, he is allowed to live in Nurunduri's hut; but if of one of the more distant tribes, at a distance off. Before he goes away to the place pointed out to him, Nurunduri carefully observes his eyes. If tears are flowing from one eye only, it is a sign that he has left only one wife; if from both, two; if they cease to flow from one eye while they continue to flow from the other, he has left three wives; and according to the number he has left, Nurunduri provides him with others. Old people become young, and the infirm sound in the company of Nurunduri. This is what the poor uninstructed people believe; therefore no fears about the future, or concerning punishments and rewards, are entertained by them.

THE ABORIGINAL TRIBES

OF

PORT LINCOLN

IN

SOUTH AUSTRALIA,

THEIR MODE OF LIFE, MANNERS, CUSTOMS, ETC.

BY C. W. SCHÜRMANN,

OF THE LUTHERAN MISSIONARY SOCIETY, DRESDEN.

THE ABORIGINAL TRIBES OF PORT LINCOLN.

It has been remarked, that the numbers and condition of the natives of Australia are in general dependent upon the nature of the country they inhabit; where the latter is of a barren description, the natives will be found to be few in number, and of an inferior external appearance; while in the opposite case, they will be comparatively numerous, well-looking and active. With the truth of this observation anyone will be struck, who has had an opportunity of comparing the natives of this district with the Adelaide, and more particularly the Murray, tribes; the former being, upon the whole, fewer, smaller and thinner, less skilful, and less united, in a social point of view, than the latter.

EXTERNAL APPEARANCE.

The height of the Port Lincoln Aborigines is considerably below the European standard; a tall-looking black will seldom be found to exceed the height of a middle-sized white man, and with regard to size, the comparison is still more against them, so that one may safely venture to say that the tallest and strongest of them would present but a poor figure among a regiment of grenadiers. If it were not for their thin arms and legs, deep-set eyes, large ugly mouths and flattened noses, the Port Lincoln natives might be called a well-proportioned, compact race of men. They certainly have good foreheads, fine shoulders, and particularly high chests. The male sex exhibit a great deal of unstudied natural grace in their deportment, their walk is

perfectly erect and free, motions of body easy, and gestures natural under all circumstances, whether speaking, fighting or dancing; and with regard to agility, they throw the white man completely into the shade. Of the women, however, one cannot speak so favourably, their persons being generally disfigured by very thin extremities, protruding abdomen, and dependent breasts, a condition that may perhaps be sufficiently accounted for by their early marrying, inferior food, and long suckling of children, it being by no means uncommon to see a child of three or four years still enjoying its mother's breast. Although to a passing observer the Aborigines of this district may appear all of the same stamp, yet, upon a longer acquaintance with them, considerable difference will be found to exist, not only with regard to size and make, but also in the colour of their skins; while the northern tribes, who inhabit a scrubby country, generally exhibit very dark and dry-looking skins, one often meets among those from the south and west, with faces that might be almost called copper-coloured. Whether this be owing to the influence of climate or food I will not venture to determine; but I think I have observed that the strongest and best fed natives are always of the lightest colour.

DRESS.

The dress of the Port Lincoln natives consists simply of one or two kangaroo skins, and but rarely of rugs made of wallaby, opossum, or other furs, the preparation of which is performed in the following simple way:—As soon as the skin is taken from the animal it is firmly stretched on a level spot of ground by means of pegs inserted round the edge, the flesh side being upwards; when it is dry all fleshy substances that adhere to the skin are gently pulled or shaved off with a sharp-edged piece of quartz, it is then rubbed with the rough surface of an ironstone, which makes it both soft and pliable. The skins are then sewn together with the sinews from a kangaroo's tail, holes for this purpose being made with a thin pointed bone. Some of the rugs thus constructed are well enough, but upon the whole they are

neither so large nor so well made as those worn by the Adelaide tribe. As the skins are not tanned the natives take care not to allow the flesh side of their cloaks to become wet, which would make them hard and stiff; they therefore always turn the hairy side outwards in rainy weather. The best rugs are always worn by the women, especially if they have small children, whom they serve at the same time for a covering, either sitting on the mother's back while travelling, or in her lap at the camp. Such children as are no longer carried are generally worst off for clothing, being either quite naked, or covered only with a small piece of a worn-out rug. More for ornament than for any apparent comfort, the men wear a quantity of yarn on their heads, woven several times round so as to leave only the crown uncovered. The yarn is usually spun of opossum fur or human hair on a sort of distaff, two feet long and not thicker than a goose quill, having towards one end a short cross piece to wind the ready spun yarn upon. Those who wish to appear very smart embellish this ornament still further by placing a bunch of emu feathers in it, above the forehead. On festive occasions, such as the meeting of two strange tribes, they put into this yarn two green sticks stripped of the bark, and covered with white shavings, that make them appear like plumes, fixing one behind each ear and allowing the upper end to incline forward. This ornament, combined with the white and red paint on the chest and arms, is, in my opinion, very much in character with a savage people, expressing a rude pomp that almost borders on the ferocious. I have observed this ornament only among the north-western tribe, to whom it may perhaps be confined. The tip of the tail of a wild dog or wallaby is often attached to the taper end of the beard, and the whole tail of a wild dog tied round the head, is considered very ornamental. Those natives that live amongst Europeans are fond of substituting for the last-mentioned ornament a white or gay coloured rag, or even a bit of paper. Round the waist the men invariably wear a belt or girdle of some sort, it is generally of human hair spun into yarn, and afterwards twisted into a rope about half an inch

thick, sometimes interwoven with emu feathers; but if they cannot obtain one of this sort they will use any kind of string rather than wear none at all. They draw it tight at all times, but especially when they are hungry, for the purpose, as they say, of staying their stomachs, or of rendering the craving of hunger less painful.

PAINTING.

The cosmetics used by the Aborigines of this district are of different sorts; the one most esteemed and universally applied by both sexes is grease. If they have an abundance of it, they will anoint the whole body, but in times of scarcity they confine themselves to the face. I have no doubt that they derive considerable comfort from this practice, particularly in hot weather, as I have often seen them beg very earnestly for a piece of fat, and as often heard them compare the custom to the washing of white men. The paints they employ in setting off the beauty of their persons are three, namely, black, white, and red. The first and last of these are obtained from places far to the north, and consist of a soft kind of stone, of which they scrape some powder, and rub it on their previously greased faces, arms, and breasts, when the paint, particularly the black, assumes a shining and metallic hue. As a substitute for the black paint, the cinders of a burnt grass-tree are sometimes used, which produce a deep black but much duller colour than the metallic paint. The white paint is a soft kind of chalk or pipeclay, and is only applied on particular occasions, such as dancing and mourning. How they ornament themselves with this paint for dancing I shall afterwards have an opportunity to describe; when in mourning, the women paint their foreheads, draw a ring round their eyes, and a perpendicular stripe on the stomach; while the men only put it on their foreheads, and at other times on their breasts, in different shapes, such as lines or dots, in order to indicate how near a relative the deceased was to them. The black paint is said to indicate mourning also, but I cannot say in what particular cases. It is, however, clear that under the same circumstances the natives do not all paint alike, as the deceased must

of necessity have stood in a different relationship to the several survivors, which the various modes of painting are meant to denote.

WEAPONS.

The weapons of the Port Lincoln tribes are rather clumsily made, but yet fully as efficacious as those of the Adelaide natives. Their spears are made of thin gum-scrub saplings, seven or more feet long, and are straightened in hot ashes. The root end, which is about as thick as a man's thumb, is pointed, being previously hardened in the fire, and at the taper end a small hole is bored by means of a sharp kangaroo bone, into which the catch of the wommara is hooked in throwing the spear. To prevent the edge of the hole splitting or breaking away, a thin kangaroo sinew is firmly tied round it. Of the bundle of spears that each man carries about with him, two or three are generally barbed, and for those that are not they have ready-made barbs in their knapsacks, to be fixed to the spears when required. This barb is merely a chip of wood two inches in length, pointed at both ends, and so shaped that when the one end is laid even with the point of the spear, the other projects from it at a sharp angle, thus forming a hook, similar to one side of a harpoon. Although it is fixed to the spear only by a thin thread of sinew, yet it is so secure that it will never slip, and it is impossible to draw a barbed spear out of the body of a man or animal. This weapon is always used in spearing game, but the natives seem to consider it very reprehensible to use a barbed spear in fight. All these spears are thrown with the wooden lever, known by the name of wommara, but here called midla, and the only other kind in use is the winna, which is only five feet long, very strong and clumsy, and only made use of in spearing large fish. The midla is about two feet long and as many inches broad, the upper end is rather pointed, and a small peg is fixed by means of sinews and gum on the inside, to serve as a catch for the hole in the small end of the spear. The handle end has a broad sharp-edged piece of quartz attached to it with gum, which answers the double purpose of pointing the spears, and also of preventing the instrument from

slipping through the hand. The inside, on which the spear rests, is slightly hollowed out, while the outside is round, and both are rudely ornamented with little grooves. The midla is made of a long chip from the smooth and round trunk of a sheoak. The wirris, by the whites incorrectly called waddies, are also made of gum saplings; they are eighteen inches in length, and barely one inch in diameter, the thin end is notched in order to afford a firm hold for the hand, while towards the other end there is a slight gradual bend like that of a sword; they are, however, without knobs, and every way inferior to the wirris of the Adelaide tribes. The natives use this weapon principally for throwing at kangaroo rats or other small animals, and also at the commencemencement of a fight before they take to their spears. The kiatta or grubbing stick is a gum or sheoak sapling, five feet long and two inches in diameter; the thick end of it is hardened in the fire, and by means of a rough stone a broad and sharp edge is given to it. The use of this stick is sufficiently indicated by its name, namely, to dig up roots, and as this is mainly the employment of the women, it is their constant companion. The wadna is the boomerang of other Australian tribes, only that it is longer, thinner, and clumsier; it is used solely for striking fish in the water, and seldom carried about by the natives, but is generally left at the fishing places. The most singular implement in use with the Port Lincoln tribes—and peculiar to them, I believe, as I have not met with a notice of it anywhere else—is the yuta, a large piece of bark about four feet long, eight to ten inches wide, and presenting the form of an open round waterspout; its use is to clean the grubs of a large species of ant. When an ant-hill is opened it will be found to contain, among a mass of rubbish and innumerable small red insects, here and there a large white grub. These are the only ones fit for eating, but as it would be tedious to pick them out with the hand, the natives put as much of the whole mass into the yuta as it will hold, and commence throwing it up and catching it again, holding the yuta all the time in a position slightly deviating from the horizontal. By this process all heavy substances

will gradually separate and fall out of the vessel at its lower end, while the lighter particles seek the raised end, and thus leave, at last, the eatable grubs cleaned in the middle. The grubs are already possessed of life at the time when the natives eat them, and it is on this account probably, that they wrap them up in a clean bit of dry grass, which they chew and suck until they have got all the nutriment out of it, taking enormous mouthsful each time. It requires a great deal of dexterity to handle the yuta properly, so as to lose none of the white grubs, and get them thoroughly clean; while little native children, six or seven years old, understand this business very well, I have never seen a white man succeed in imitating them. The grub is in season about September, and it is therefore only at that time that the yuta is seen among the natives.

All the above weapons and implements are with other things packed in the knapsack which is carried under the left arm, being by one or more strings slung over the shoulder. It is either a mere kangaroo skin, drawn together by a string like a purse, or a coarse net, manufactured of the fibres of rushes. The smaller articles contained in the knapsack are:—a large flat shell for drinking, a round smooth stone for breaking the bones of animals, one or more kinds of paint, a wooden scoop used in roasting roots, some pieces of quartz, and the whole skin of some animal which answers for a purse to keep minute things in, such as kangaroo sinews and pointed bones of various sizes (serving for needles and thread), sharp-edged thin bones to peel roots with, tufts of feathers, tips for beards, strings, spear-barbs, &c. To prevent these from falling through the meshes of the net, the inside of it is lined with dry grass. Besides the articles mentioned, the natives carry roots and whatever game they pick up during the day in the nurti, as the wallet is called by them, and on the top of all they place their weapons, entwining them in such a manner in the string that closes the knapsack that they cannot slip. The knapsacks of the women differ in no way from those of the men, except that they are larger and, when full and heavy, are carried by them on the back by a breast-band across the chest.

Some men also carry a native knife, called bakki bakkiti, made of a large piece of quartz fixed to one end of a stick with resin. There is one more instrument to be mentioned, of a more sacred and mysterious use: this is the witarna, an oval chip of wood, say eighteen inches long and three or four broad, smooth on both sides and not above half an inch thick. By a long string which passes through a hole at one end, the native swings it round his head through the air, when it gradually, as the string becomes twisted, produces a deep unearthly sound, interrupted at intervals and anon breaking forth again with increased intensity. From the women and children the witarna is carefully concealed; and whenever it is heard, which is only at their mysterious ceremonies, the women know that they must not approach.

FOOD.

It has been asserted that the Aborigines of this country will eat anything. This opinion has probably arisen from seeing them eat many things which to an European would be very disgusting, such as grubs, foul eggs, intestines of animals, &c. Yet there are articles of food relished by white men that a native would not touch; for instance, some kinds of fish, oysters, or shell-fish of any kind, the common mushroom, &c., although they eat almost all other kinds of fungus. The natives divide their food into two general classes, namely, paru, which denotes animal food of every description, and mai, which comprises all vegetable nutriments. To the latter class belong a variety of roots, such as ngamba, ngarruru, nilai, winnu, and other kinds, which are nearly all of the size and shape of a small carrot or radish. These are all roasted in hot ashes, and peeled before they are eaten, and have more or less a bitter taste. The only root known to me as eaten in a raw state is that of the grass-tree, which grows in great abundance on the barren hills and plains of Port Lincoln, and is consumed by the natives in prodigious quantities at different seasons of the year. It is by no means unpleasant to the palate but contains, probably, very little nourishment. Several kinds of the fungus tribe are also consumed raw. Though this country

is almost entirely destitute of indigenous fruits of any value to an European, yet there are various kinds which form very valuable and extensive articles of food for the Aborigines; the most abundant and important of these is the fruit of a species of cactus, very elegantly styled pig's-faces by the white people, but by the natives called karkalla. The size of the fruit is rather less than that of a walnut, and it has a thick skin of a pale reddish clour, by compressing which, the glutinous sweet substance inside slips into the mouth. When it is in season, which is from January to the end of summer, a comparatively glorious life begins for the Aborigines; hunger can never assail them, as this fruit is abundant all over the grassy part of the country, and they never tire of it; the men gather only as much as they want to eat at the time, but the women bring great quantities of it home to the camp, to be eaten at night. The other kinds of fruit that the natives eat grow on small trees or shrubs, in the shape of berries or pods. Some of these are allowed to ripen—as the native peach, cherry, wadnirri berry (found on the sea-beach), the karrambi berry (growing on the besom-tree), &c., while others are gathered before they are ripe, and roasted in hot ashes, as, for instance, the myarri and pulbulla, cherries, and the menka and nondo, beans. The last-mentioned fruit, which is much prized by the natives, grows in abundance among the sand-hills between Coffin and Sleaford Bays, where it every year attracts a large concourse of tribes, and generally gives occasion for a fight. As a proof how much this bean is valued it may be mentioned that the Kukata tribe, notorious for ferocity and witchcraft, often threaten to burn or otherwise destroy the nondo bushes in order to aggravate their adversaries. As the wattle does not grow in Port Lincoln, at least not to any extent, there is but little eatable gum, which constitutes such an important article of food for the Adelaide tribes. The willow, and another shrub named perrenye, exude, indeed, some gum of the colour and transparency of sugar-candy, but they grow only in certain localities, and the quantity is comparatively limited.

Every description of game, from the kangaroo down to the smallest marsupial species, and all kinds of birds, from the emu to the wren, constitute food for the Aborigines of this district, nor are snakes and other reptiles by any means despised. The commonest method of procuring wild animals is to approach them unseen and spear them unawares. In order to effect this, some artifices are employed to divert the attention of the animal, such as one man stationing himself in an open space at a distance, or hiding himself in a bush and making a slight noise by breaking sticks or otherwise, while the huntsman is creeping nearer and nearer until he has his victim within reach of his spear. This is the usual way of killing kangaroos, emus, and wild dogs; but in winter, when the ground is soft, the kangaroos are pursued till they are tired out, and are then killed with waddies, or if a great number of natives be collected, as is often the case in summer, they surround a district of country known to contain kangaroo, and by shouting, and gradually drawing closer, drive them towards the spot where other men are concealed and prepared to spear the game as it passes them; and if near the sea-coast, they hunt the poor animals upon a point of land, where they are easily speared, or if they take to the sea, as I am told they sometimes will do, their enemies will pursue, even in this element, by swimming after them. The smaller animals, as wallaby and kangaroo-rats, that live in the scrub, are knocked down with waddies while running away. To start them from their lairs, a whole district is set on fire, before which the hunters take their places, or if the bush be not dry enough to burn, they spread out in line, firing here and there a dry patch, and hurling their waddies at the scared animals. Where the scrub is low, each man has a tuft of feathers at the butt end of a spear, which he plants upright near the bush that he knows to contain some animal, and as soon as the others see this signal they come to surround and thus make sure of the game. They have also a great number of manual signs, by which they can indicate the description of game in sight without speaking. Thus, pointing with the forefinger, while the rest are closed, and making a motion that reminds one of the hopping of

a kangaroo, indicates that animal; three fingers extended, the middle one dropping a little below the other two, denotes an emu; four fingers shut, and the thumb only extended, means an opossum; the whole hand extended and held horizontally on edge shows that fish are seen. They have as many similar signs as there are kinds of game, employing a different one for each. Opossums and native cats are hunted in moonlight nights when the heavens are lightly clouded, for in perfectly clear nights the natives maintain the animals see them at a distance, and run to their holes in the rocks before they come up. In hunting opossums, the tamed native dogs are of great service, as they not only catch the animals when dropping from the trees, but also scent and take the natives to the game. If a kangaroo-rat is found in a hole or under a rock, and they can neither reach it with their hands nor with sticks, a fire is made at the mouth of the opening, until the animal is driven out or overpowered by the smoke.

The natives of Port Lincoln are not so expert in procuring fish as those of other parts of the colony, for they neither use nets nor hooks. The larger kinds are speared, while the smaller sorts, particularly those that move about in shoals, are surrounded by a number of natives, each being provided with a branch of tea-tree, and slowly driven towards the shore, where they are secured by placing the branches round them and throwing them upon the sand. Some kinds of fish are attracted in the night by a light, knowing which, the natives go into the water with lighted torches of long, dry pieces of bark, and procure great quantities of them. Great excitement prevails among the natives when they are successful in hunting or fishing, each one exclaiming on those occasions, *Ngaitye paru, ngaitye paru, i.e.*, "my meat, my meat!" patting his stomach all the time vigorously. Many eulogiums are also bestowed on him to whose skill they owe the feast in prospect. All kinds of meat and fish are roasted on the fire; large animals, such as kangaroos, are skinned and cut into joints, but the smaller sorts are thrown on the fire without being skinned, unless the natives want to save the fur for cloaks. When the

hair is well singed off they are taken from the fire again, and the inside is taken out, and is generally handed over to the women and children. The superstitious simplicity of the Aborigines is peculiarly displayed in hunting and distributing game. They have a number of distiches, handed down to them by their ancestors, and known only to the grown-up men, which are rapidly pronounced when they are going to pursue or spear an animal. The literal meaning of these charms, or imprecations, as the natives term them, is probably unknown to themselves, since they are unable to explain it; but the object and confidently believed effect of them is, to throw the animal off its guard, so that it may not observe its enemy, or to weaken it, that it may not be able to escape from its pursuers. Another object in pronouncing these formulas appears to be, to remove the game from common use, or to render imperative the observance of their traditional laws with regard to animal food. The general principle of these laws is this, that the male of any animal should be eaten by grown-up men, the female by women, and the young animal by children only. An exception, however, is made with respect to the common kangaroo-rat, which may be eaten promiscuously. The wallaby, especially that species called by the natives yurridni, and the two species of bandicoot, kurkulla and yartiri, must on no account be eaten by young men and young women, as they are believed to produce premature menses in the latter, and discolour the beards of the former, giving them a brown tinge instead of a shining black. That the last-mentioned laws are strictly adhered to, I have had frequent opportunities of observing; but, as regards the general principle, I am afraid it is often disregarded, to the professed great grief of the men, who thence will sometimes take occasion to reprehend the young generation for their unprincipled conduct, declaring, at the same time, that in their own youth they scrupulously abstained from forbidden meat. Guanas and lizards are proper food for girls, as accelerating maturity, and snakes for women, promoting fecundity.

The life of a hunter is necessarily a roving one under any circumstances, but more particularly so in a country which yields

its scanty natural products in different localities, and at different seasons of the year. On this account the Port Lincoln natives are compelled sometimes to range up and down the sea-coast, looking for fish; sometimes to travel over hill and dale, hunting and digging roots; and, during the driest months of the year, the impervious, scrubby deserts are traversed by them, for the purpose of procuring small game, in spite of excessive heat and want of water. To assuage the burnings of thirst, under such circumstances, they resort to the expedient of covering their bodies with earth, which is said to cool them, and answer the same purpose as drinking water. Fifteen to twenty miles is about the distance they travel in a day, the men often taking circuitous roads, while the women and children, many of whom have to be carried, are taken straight to the intended camping place, under the protection and guidance of one or more men. They seem never in a hurry to start in the morning, and it usually requires a great deal of talking and urging, on the part of the more eager, before a movement is made. When arrived at the camp, which is always some time before sunset, the first thing to be done is to make a fire and roast the small animals that the men may have killed (kangaroo, and other large game, being roasted on the spot where it is killed, and, what is not eaten then, carried piecemeal to the camp.) After the meat is consumed, the women produce the roots or fruit picked up by them during the day; and this dessert also over, the rest of the evening is spent in talking, singing, or dancing. In summer and fine weather, they only put a few branches on the ground, in a semi-circular shape, to serve as a breakwind; but, in rainy weather, they construct huts of sheoak branches, in the shape of a deep niche, giving them as much pitch as possible to promote the running down of the water. A fire is always kept burning in front of the hut to keep their feet warm during the night; and, in cold weather, each individual has a small heap of burning coals in front, and at the back; as the least shifting will bring them in close contact with these coals, it frequently happens that they burn themselves severely. The length of time that they stay in a camp

depends partly on the locality, partly on the quantity of food near it. There are in the Port Lincoln district many isolated wells and holes in rocks containing water; while, for thirty or more miles round, there may not be a drop to be found; so that the natives are compelled to resort to the same camp so long as they remain in the neighbourhood. Again, on favourable fishing grounds, they will sometimes protract their stay in one camp from ten days to a fortnight, but never longer. As they travel much more in summer than in winter, they change their camping places more frequently during that season. Each family occupies a separate hut; and, if there be any young unmarried men, they sleep apart in a hut of their own.

MARRIAGE AND NOMENCLATURE.

The Aborigines of this portion of the province are divided into two distinct classes, viz., the Mattiri, and Karraru people. This division seems to have remained among them from time immemorial, and has for its object the regulation of marriages; none being allowed within either of these classes, but only between the two; so that if a husband be Mattiri, his wife must be Karraru, and *vice versâ*. The distinction is kept up by the children taking invariably the appellation of that class to which their mother belongs. There is not an instance of two Mattiri or Karraru being married, although they do not seem to consider less virtuous connections between parties of the same class incestuous. There are of course other limitations to marriage between nearly related people besides this general distinction; but it is very difficult to ascertain them, on account of the innumerable grades of consanguinity that arise from polygamy, and from frequent interchanging and repudiating of wives. Besides, friendship among the natives assumes always the forms and names of relationship, which renders it almost impossible to find out the difference between real or merely adopted relatives. The mode of marrying is the most unceremonious in the world. Long before a young girl arrives at maturity, she is affianced by her parents to some friend of theirs, no matter whether young

or old, married or single, and as soon as she shows symptoms of puberty, she is bid to follow him without any further ceremony, and without consulting her own inclinations. Fortunately for the young females, it will not unfrequently happen, that a jealous old matron violently opposes her husband dividing his affections between herself and her young rival, and thus compels him to transfer his claim to some young fellow who will gladly relieve him of his burden. It sometimes occurs that a young man, desperately in love, or fancying that his pretensions are well founded, takes a woman from another man by force; often killing the latter without any compunction, if he cannot otherwise effect his purpose. The loose practices of the Aborigines, with regard to the sanctity of matrimony, form the worst trait in their character; although the men are capable of fierce jealousy, if their wives transgress unknown to them, ye tthey frequently send them out to other parties, or exchange with a friend for a night; and, as for near relatives, such as brothers, it may almost be said that they have their wives in common. While the sending out of the women for a night seems to be regarded as an impropriety by the natives themselves, the latter practice is a recognised custom, about which not the least shame is felt. A peculiar nomenclature has arisen from these singular connections; a woman honours the brothers of the man to whom she is married with the indiscriminate name of husbands; but the men make a distinction, calling their own individual spouses yungaras, and those to whom they have a secondary claim, by right of brotherhood, kartetis. Notwithstanding the early marriage of females, I have not observed that they have children at an earlier age than is common among Europeans. The number of children reared by each family is of course variable, but, in general, very limited, rarely exceeding four. If a mother have children in rapid succession, which, however, does not appear to be frequently the case, the young infant is killed by some other woman, who accompanies the mother on these occasions to a distance from the other natives. From the greater number of male children reared one may infer that not so many of them

are killed at their birth as of the female sex. In extenuation of this horrible practice the women allege that they cannot suckle and carry two babies at once, while the men wash their hands in innocence by maintaining that they are never present at these murders, and that the women alone are to blame. Although both sexes are very fond of their living offspring, yet the mothers are very careless, often allowing their children to burn themselves so badly that there are few adults who have not a more or less disfiguring mark about them received during infancy. The Aborigines have a simple method of naming their children, derived from the successive number of births by each mother. For instance: the first-born child, if a male, is named Piri; if a female, Kartanya. The second, if a boy, Warri; if a girl Warruyu, and so on to the number of six or seven names for either sex. Besides these names, which are confined to more familiar use, corresponding exactly with our Christian names, each child receives the name of the place where it was born. Both these names are retained through life, but in addition to them the males receive a third name about the age of puberty, with a great many mysterious and ceremonious observances, a description of which will be given further on.

MEDICAL TREATMENT.

Although living in a healthy climate, and on wholesome food, yet the natives are not entirely free from diseases; those they are most subject to, besides wounds, are colds, diarrhœa, and headaches. They employ various external means with a view either of removing the disease or of affording temporal relief from pain, some of which seem appropriate enough. The principal of them are pressing or manipulating the patient's body, especially the abdomen, and even gently treading it with the feet; drawing the belt round the waist, and the bandage round the head, very tight; sprinkling with cold water in cases of fever or local inflammation; fomenting the anus with the previously heated green leaves of the currant tree, in cases of diarrhœa; bleeding on the lower arm for the relief of severe headache. The last-

mentioned remedy is confined to the male sex, and by them very commonly resorted to during the hot season, even when in good health. None of the blood is allowed to drop on the ground, but it is carefully made to run on another man's body in such a manner as to form a number of thin transverse lines, representing the appearance of a regular network. The object of this custom is partly to remove disease, as inflammation and headache, partly to promote the growth of young people, and preserve the vigour of older men. The women are on no account allowed to bleed, or even to see the men when bled; and when the latter are exercising this secret privilege of theirs, the witarna is sounded to give the women and unitiated young people notice not to approach. Independent of these empiricisms, which may be applied by anybody, the Aborigines have doctors among them called Mintapas, who pretend that they can cure disease by sucking it out of the body. If the evil be general they apply their lips to the pit of the stomach, or if local to the part affected, and after sucking a while they take out of their mouths a small piece of wood or bone, which they make the patient and bystanders believe to be the malady, sucked by them out of the body. Such is the superstition of these ignorant people that they not only firmly believe in this mummery, but also vehemently expostulate with you if you express a doubt, or hint that the mintapas have previously put the wood produced by them into their mouths. Among the tribes in the immediate vicinity of Port Lincoln the mintapas are rare, but the famous Kukata tribe, to the north-west, are said to harbour many of such workers of miracles. External wounds are generally left to heal of their own accord, the most that they do to them is to wrap something very tightly round the injured part, to press the adjoining parts occasionally, and sprinkle them with cold water if inflamed. The natives show a deal of sympathy with sick people, especially the women, who vent their feelings by a plentiful effusion of tears and vigorous manipulation of the painful parts, while the patients, even in desperate cases, display very often a degree of stoical fortitude that old Zeno himself might have envied.

CUSTOMS AND CEREMONIES.

It is a curious fact, as well as a strong proof of the degrade social condition of the aboriginal inhabitants of this countr that they have no chief, or any persons of acknowledged superic authority among them. All grown-up men are perfectly equa and this is so well understood that none ever attempt to assum any command over their fellows; but whatever wishes they ma entertain with regard to the conduct and actions of others, the must be expressed in the shape of entreaty or persuasion. Con siderable deference, however, is shown to the old men by th younger generation, proceeding, perhaps, partly from the respec which superior age and experience inspire, but greatly increasc and kept up by the superstitious awe of certain mysterious rites known only to the grown-up men, and to the knowledge o which the young people are only very gradually admitted. Th three degrees of initiation through which the youths must pas form so many periods of their lives, and the appellation of th character which each degree confers on them supersedes thei ordinary names during the time that intervenes between th ceremonies or immediately follows them. The first initiatio takes place about the age of fifteen, when the boys assume th title of Warrara. I have never witnessed the ceremonie attending it, as the natives hitherto were very jealous o strangers being present, from fear that through them the wome and children might become acquainted with the mysteries prac tised. I have been told, however, that the boy is conducte from the camp blindfolded by one man styled the Yumbo, whos duty it is to attend the warrara during the whole ceremony a some remote place, which must be screened from the eyes of th women and children, who remain behind. When arrived at th spot chosen he is laid down on the ground and covered over wit skins, and the yumbo sits down by his side to keep watch ove him. The rest of the company now prepare a number of smal whips (pullakalli), to the end of which a small chip of woo about ten inches long and half-an-inch broad is attached; b

twisting the string of this whip, and swinging it rapidly through the air, a sudden and piercing sound is produced; not unlike the report of an air-gun. Next, two men procure a heap of green boughs, and hide themselves in it, in front of the spot where the boy is lying, and about twenty paces from it; one of the adults then opens a vein in his arm, causing the blood to run on the warrara's head, face, and shoulders, and a few drops into his mouth. The latter is then told to uncover his eyes, in order to behold a most ludicrous and grotesque spectacle. While one aged man hums a slow and monotonous tune, and three or four others crack the above-described whips (with dire grimaces and furious gesticulations), a slight rustling, which gradually grows louder, is heard among the heap of branches, until at last a veritable black leaps out of them, all fours, biting his beard, wildly rolling his eyes, and assuming altogether an expression and position similar to that of a tiger, just in the act of pouncing upon his prey. At each crack of the whips, the man drops down upon his face, moving neither head nor foot, as if he were dead; but gradually recovering, he raises his head, gives a deep scowl on all around, and throwing now and then some dust about him, slowly moves forward, until another crack is heard, and he drops down again. When arrived at the spot where the warrara is sitting, he leaves the arena, making room for the other man still hidden among the boughs, and who now repeats exactly the same antics: hereupon, all present crowd round the poor warrara, giving him a number of precepts for his future conduct, accompanied by awful threatenings and severe thumps on his chest and sides. Although they assure him that by all this no harm is meant, but that his own good is solely intended, my informant has seen big tears run down a boy's cheek. The precepts that a warrara is required to observe are these: Not to associate any longer with his mother, or the other women, and the children, but to keep company with the men; to have no quarrels with the women, especially not to waddy, spear, or otherwise ill-treat them; to abstain from forbidden meats, such as lizards, &c.; and not to betray what he has seen and heard on the present occasion; and that if he did not

observe these injunctions, they should spear him, throw him into the fire, or do other dreadful things to him. In the course of the day during the early part of which the ceremony has been performed, the warrara is covered all over with human blood, and on the following morning he is ceremoniously introduced to the women. For this purpose, every man provides himself with a handful of green grass, enclosing in it a few live coals, so as to cause a thick smoke, and they then march in a long single line (having the warrara in the middle), waving the smoking grass, and continually shouting "Errí, Errí," to the encampment of the women, who during the preceding night have slept separate from the men. On their arrival in front of the women, after describing a wide circle once or twice, they draw up in a solid body, and throw the smoking grass in a heap. This is carried to one of the women who has been especially appointed to receive the warrara, and the latter is conducted backwards to her by his yumbo or attendant, and made to sit down on the heap of grass. She then dries, and rubs with her cloak the back of the warrara, which has been previously covered again with blood; and in conclusion, one of the little boys chases him through a lane formed by the body of men, running after him, shouting, and beating two waddies together. For three or more months after this ceremony, the warrara must keep his face blackened with charcoal, speak in low whispers, and avoid the presence of women.

To illustrate how early, and systematically, the native children are trained to view these ceremonies with feelings of awe, it may be mentioned, that they are never allowed to approach the spot where a warrara has been made; if such a place should happen to fall in the line that the men are travelling, the little boys are directed to take a round, in order to avoid the sacred spot.

About the age of sixteen or seventeen, the second degree, that of a Pardnapa, is conferred on every male. On the morning agreed upon by the men (which is studiously kept secret from the women and children), the appointed attendant of the pardnapa, named Yanmurru, gives the first signal, by embracing the lad

and shouting "Pú, Pú." Instantly, all the women of the class that the pardnapa happens to belong to, whether matteri, or karraru, jump up, and (apparently with reluctance, but in reality gladly and joyfully), each touches the shoulders and necks of the men of the same class, in order to express their entire approval of the men's intention, to raise a boy of their class to a higher station in life. The women are then directed to move on, while the men tarry behind to procure green boughs; and on their overtaking the women, they trot past them in a line, keeping the pardnapa in the middle, waving their boughs and shouting "Pú, Pú." They then separate again, the women to gather roots or fruits and the men to hunt; which appears to be an essential part of the ceremony. A scrubby district is chosen, and effectually scoured by an extensive line of the hunters; and great numbers of wallaby and rats fall by their well-aimed waddies. The pardnapa, although present, takes no part in the hunt; but goes unarmed. About noon they retire to the nearest watering-place, and after roasting and consuming the game, the pardnapa is ordered to withdraw, accompanied by those lads who last underwent the same ceremony. A circumciser (Yulli) is then appointed; some of the company cover themselves with dust, biting their beards, grunting, and leaping wildly about, suddenly seize on one of the number present, place him on their shoulders, and carry him a little distance; where they lay him down on his back, and with great earnestness endeavour to persuade him to undertake the office. As it appears to be considered an honour by the natives, to be chosen for one of the offices connected with their ceremonies, it is generally conferred on a visitor from a distance should one be present, who, with pretended reluctance, pleads many reasons why he should not have been appointed, such as "want of skill or nerve to perform the cruel operation," that he "came to see his friends, and by no means expected to have been thus distinguished," &c., all of which is easily overruled by the general voice, as it appears to proceed more from custom than real modesty. A tree of moderate height is then divested of its branches, and one of the men takes his place in the fork of

it, while the rest crowd round it, placing their hands and heads against its stem, so that their backs assume a horizontal position and present a kind of platform. As soon as it is announced that the pardnapa is brought back from his hiding-place, which is always done blindfold, the whole mass utter an unearthly sound which bears some resemblance to a distant moaning, and during the performance of the operation keep grinding their teeth. The pardnapa is placed backwards on the altar or platform formed by the backs of the men, his arms and legs are stretched out and held fast, and the man sitting in the fork of the tree descends and sits down on his chest, so that he is utterly unable to move one limb of his body. A person well acquainted with the operation, after drawing the foreskin properly forward and causing the circumciser to make only the first incision, completes the business very deliberately with a chip of quartz; while some charm, supposed to have the power of allaying pain, is rapidly pronounced by a few lookers-on. The men then draw up in a line, left foot forward and both hands filled with dust, and gradually move towards the pardnapa, who is now allowed to open his eyes. They do not place one foot before the other in moving, but set their feet alternately only a few inches further, so that the left foot always remains foremost. At each movement, which is performed simultaneously by all, each man throws a little dust into the air, and all of them have, during this parade, their beards in their mouths. In conclusion, every one beats and thumps the poor pardnapa to his heart's desire, enjoining him secrecy with regard to his newly-acquired mysterious knowledge, but assuring him all the while that they mean no harm. On the completion of the ceremony, the men conclude the festive day by another wallaby hunt. The pardnapa, whose hair has previously been allowed to grow to a great length, now has it secured on the crown of his head in a cap of net-work manufactured of opossum's hair; and over the pubes he wears a fringe or tassel made of the same material: these sacred badges are worn for many months after the operation, and when the cap is laid aside, the hair is still preserved, and suffered to fall down in long matted locks.

Another operation, peculiar to the Aborigines of Port Lincoln, is also performed at this period, though without any particular ceremony. It consists of a cut, with a chip of quartz, from the orifice of the penis, along its lower side down to the scrotum, thus laying the passage open in its whole length. The object of this strange mutilation I have never been able to ascertain. In support of a practice so essentially barbarous, the natives have nothing to say more than that "it was observed by their forefathers, and must therefore be upheld by themselves."

The third and most important degree in these superstitious mysteries is taken about the age of eighteen, which allows the youths to take the name of Wilyalkinyis. I have seen this ceremony performed twice, and am therefore enabled to give a more detailed account of it. A day or two previous, Indanyanas, a sort of sponsors, are appointed, whose duty it is to perform the customary rites on the wilyalkinyis. The appointment is made by one person laying the indanyana backwards in his lap, when several others come round and entreat him to assume the office; a distinction that he all the while protests to be very averse to. As the festive ceremonies of the Aborigines always take place in summer, when great numbers of them are collected, and as none have any command over the rest, a great deal of eloquence and mutual urging is required to put the lazy multitude into motion; so that the rites which could be conveniently gone through in one hour, generally occupy the greatest part of the day. The initiation of wilyalkinyis commences with their being taken blindfold and unawares from the camp, to the pretended great sorrow of the women, who immediately set up a feigned lamentation; while the youths are conducted by their sponsors to a short distance. Here the latter station themselves for at least one hour in a circle, shutting the youths' eyes with both hands, and uttering simultaneously at intervals of about ten minutes a long monotonous wail, which may, perhaps, be represented as near as possible by these characters:—Yai-a-ay. The lads are next led still further from and out of sight of the camp, laid flat on the ground and covered up with cloaks; after lying there for another

hour, two men procure a number of green boughs, the boys are again raised on their feet, but still blindfolded, by their indan-yanas, and all the rest of the men range themselves in a half-circle. Placing themselves opposite to the open side of the semicircle, and assuming the attitudes and gestures of violent rage, the two men with the boughs throw them over the heads of the wilyalkinyis, which the rest accompany with beating of waddies and uttering a number of short shouts, dwelling only on the last, every time that a branch falls to the ground, in this manner—Yé, yé, yé, yay. The lads are now laid on the green boughs and covered up again, when the company very leisurely and deliberately commence preparing chips of quartz for tattooing the wilyalkinyis, and inventing new names by which they are to be called during their future lives. This last-mentioned business is always attended with great difficulty, as the new name must not only be agreeable to their ideas of euphony, but also quite original, or such as has not previously belonged to any other person. In most cases these names are roots of verbs, augmented by the termination -alta, or -ulta, according to the terminating vowel of the dissyllabic root. Whether these endings affect the meaning of the words in any way, must remain a matter of speculation, as they never occur but in proper names. The natives have no objection to be assisted in the invention of names, but they will be careful to select out of the number mentioned to them, only such as they think are appropriate and new. Everything being prepared, several men open veins in their lower arms, while the young men are raised to swallow the first drops of the blood: they are then directed to kneel on their hands and knees, so as to give a horizontal position to their backs, which are covered all over with blood: as soon as this is sufficiently coagulated, one person marks with his thumb the places in the blood, where the incisions are to be made, namely, one in the middle of the neck, and two rows from the shoulders down to the hips, at intervals of about a third of an inch between each cut. These are named Manka, and are ever after held in such veneration, that it would be deemed a great profanation to allude to them in the presence

of women. Each incision requires several cuts with the blunt chips of quartz to make them deep enough, and is then carefully drawn apart; yet the poor fellows do not shrink, or utter a sound; but I have seen their friends so overcome by sympathy with their pain, that they made attempts to stop the cruel proceedings, which was of course not allowed by the other men. During the cutting, which is performed with astonishing expedition, as many of the men as can find room crowd around the youths, repeating in a subdued tone, but very rapidly, the following formula:—

"Kauwaka kánya márra márra
Kárndo kánya márra márra
Pilbirri kánya márra márra."

This incantation, which is derived from their ancestors, is apparently void of any coherent sense; the object of its repetition, however, is to alleviate the pain of the young men, and to prevent dangerous consequences from the dreadful lacerations. After the incisions are completed on all the youths, they are allowed to stand up and open their eyes, and the first thing they behold is two men coming towards them, stamping, biting their beards, and swinging the witarna with such fury as if they intended to dash it against their heads, but upon approaching, they content themselves with placing the string of that instrument round their necks in succession. Several fires are also made to windward at this time, so that the smoke may be blown upon the young men. In commemoration of the ordeal gone through, the wilyalkinyis are presented with some badges, such as a new girdle round the waist, spun of human hair, a tight bandage round each upper arm, a string of opossum hair round the neck, the end of which descends down the back, where it is fastened to the girdle, a bunch of green leaves over the pubes, and at last their faces, arms and breasts are painted black. In conclusion, all the men crowd once more round them, each endeavouring to give them some good advice for the proper regulation of their future conduct; the main topics I understood to be these: to abstain from quarrelling and fighting, to forbear talking aloud, and to avoid the women. The

last two injunctions are scrupulously observed till the men release them about four or five months after, during which time they live and sleep separate from the camp, and speak in whispers. The releasing of the wilyalkinyis consists merely in tearing the string, the symbol of silence, from their necks, and covering them over with blood, in the manner that the men adopt at their bleeding ceremonies; and after that they may be looked upon as perfect adepts in all manner of secrets and admissible to all the privileges of grown-up men. The women and children, as has been mentioned already, are by no means allowed to see any of the above ceremonies. They are on those occasions encamped out of sight of the men; but if their business, in fetching water, wood, or anything else, should bring them within sight, they must cover their heads with cloaks and walk in a stooping posture. Any impertinent curiosity on their part is punishable with death, according to the ancient custom; and I have been told that instances have occurred where this dreadful punishment was actually inflicted. As one more proof what mighty importance the Aborigines attach to their absurd mysteries, I may mention that it is deemed very ignominious abuse, if a person of a higher degree upbraids any one with his still occupying a lower station; warrara purra (still a boy of the first degree only), pardnapa purra (only of the second degree), are very offensive expressions.

SUPERSTITIONS AND TRADITIONS.

The opinions of the natives with regard to supernatural things and agencies, are very peculiar and interesting. They have as clear a perception of the immateriality and immortality of the soul as could have been expected from them. In order to illustrate the former, they describe it as very small, so minute that it could pass through a crack or crevice; and when a man dies, his soul goes to an island, where it lives in a state so ethereal that it requires no food. Some say that this island is situated towards the east, others towards the west; so that they either do not agree about the locality, or believe in the existence of more than one receptacle for departed souls. On its passage to

its new habitation a species of red-bill, a bird frequenting the sea-beach, and noted for its shrill shrieks during the night, accompanies it. It appears to be a modern idea of theirs, adopted since their knowledge of the existence of a white race of men, that their souls will at a future period become white men. However, such is their belief, and all white people are in their opinion no more than the re-incorporated souls of their forefathers. So firmly persuaded are, or at least were they of this, that they even ventured to identify some settlers with natives long since dead, giving the former the names of the latter. The last words of Ngarbi, a Port Lincoln native, who was executed in Adelaide, were, that "by-and-by he should become a white man," although he had been made acquainted with more correct views. These two apparently contradictory opinions, that an island receives the souls of the departed and that they reappear as white men, may perhaps we quite compatible by the natives assuming that the island is only their temporary abode; which is the more likely, as they certainly believe in the pre-existence of the souls of black men, and also assign the island as their previous abode. I do not think that originally they had any idea of retribution in a future life for actions done in this, but they seem to think that the fate of man in this world is in some degree dependent on his good or bad conduct. The following anecdote will best illustrate their views on the subject:—It was reported by a native that at or near Streaky Bay a black man had been shot by a whaling party for spearing a dog belonging to them, and which had been furiously attacking the native; some time after, the crew of a whaler wrecked in that neighbourhood came overland to Port Lincoln, and when it was hinted that perhaps one of them had shot the black man, the natives at once assigned that act of cruelty as the cause of the shipwreck. The most prominent in the superstitions of the Port Lincoln Aborigines is their belief in the existence of a fiendish monster, named Màrralye, who is described as a man who assumes the shape and power of a bird, so that he can fly through the air. He is most feared during the night-time, when he is supposed to pounce upon his

sleeping victims, either killing them by eating their hearts out of their bodies, or doing them some other grievous injury; he takes care, however, not to leave any marks of his ravages, and it is therefore only from the effects, such as pain and illness, that the sufferers know of his nightly visits. The death of children and the loss of sight are usually ascribed to Màrralye, if no other palpable cause can be assigned. The Màrralye, it is to be observed, has no individual and permanent existence, but is merely the mask or disguise temporarily assumed by wicked men, particularly the Kukata tribe, to enable them to execute their mischievous intentions. Another kind of fabulous beings are the Puskabidnis, whose number seems to be unlimited; they are represented as black men of an enormous size, quite naked, and armed only with waddies; although always bent on bloodshed and murder, they are not so dangerous as the Màrralye, since by vigilance and courage they may be conquered. At night the men never move from the camp without taking a spear to protect themselves, in case any of these lurking assassins should be about. Some of the natives boast of having killed Purkabidnis; but I apprehend that they have mistaken black stumps of trees or real natives for these beings, an error that superstitious timidity will occasionally betray them into. I recollect that two natives once pointed out to me a dark object in a thickly-timbered locality, and at several hundred yards' distance, that looked exactly like a black man in a crouching posture; they were satisfied that it was a Purkabidni, and not only strongly objected to go with me to examine it, but also endeavoured to prevent my going by myself: however, upon nearer approach, it turned out to be what I expected to find, namely, a burnt stump, and when I laid my hand upon it they burst out laughing, acknowledging themselves for once mistaken, but nowise shaken in their firm persuasion that such monsters really existed, and had been seen by them on other occasions. That natives, wandering too far into the territories of strange tribes, are sometimes slain as Purkabidnis is not unlikely, and rendered probable from the following assount:—Our Port Lincoln natives, when asked if they

could give any information of two black men who had gone with Mr. Eyre to the far west, and returned from thence by themselves, recollected having heard that two strange young men, carrying a peculiar kind of nets or netbags, had been killed by the Kukatas, in the belief of tkeir being Purkabidnis.

The worst kind of superstition, and one that does comparatively as much mischief among the Aborigines as the belief in witchcraft ever did in Europe, is the idea that one person may, from spite or other motives, kill another party by a peculiar manipulation during the night, described as a poking with the fingers in the side of the obnoxious person, which will cause illness, and ultimately death. The evidence by which the guilty party is discovered is generally the deposition of the dying person, who is supposed to know the man who causes his death. In all cases of death that do not arise from old age, wounds, or other equally palpable causes, the natives suspect that unfair means have been practised; and even where the cause of death is sufficiently plain, they sometimes will not content themselves with it, but have recourse to an imaginary one, as the following case will prove:—A woman had been bitten by a black snake, across the thumb, in clearing out a well; she began to swell directly, and was a corpse in twenty-four hours; yet, another woman who had been present when the accident occurred, stated that the deceased had named a certain native as having caused her death. Upon this statement, which was in their opinion corroborated by the circumstance that the snake had drawn no blood from the deceased, her husband and other friends had a fight with the accused party and his friends; a reconciliation, however, took place afterwards, and it was admitted on the part of the aggressors that they had been in error with regard to the guilty individual; but nowise more satisfied as to the bite of the snake being the true cause of the woman's death, another party was now suddenly discovered to be the real offender, and accordingly war was made upon him and his partisans, till at last the matter was dropped and forgotten. From this case, as well as from frequent occurrences of a similar nature, it appears evident that

thirst for revenge has quite as great a share in these foul accusations as superstition. Ignorant of the Supreme disposer of life and death, too little reflective to ascribe their bereavements to a blind fatality, yet susceptible of intense feeling, and superstitious withal, it is, perhaps, not so very wonderful that they should seek the cause of their sorrows within the compass of human agency. Many other superstitions are entertained by the natives, which though not of an equally dangerous tendency, still ascribe undue and mischievous power to man. Thus it is maintained that remote tribes of blacks, especially the Kukatas to the north-west, have the power of producing excessive rain, as well as insufferable heat and drought, and also of causing plagues that kill other tribes by wholesale. To avert heavy rains they employ sometimes a long string of seemingly extempore imprecations, beginning every sentence with the interjection "Sú,"* expressive of anger, pronouncing the first words rapidly, and chanting—

"Sú, Wattidirritye yakī, yakī:
Sú, Puyu warraitya, kanō, kanō.
Sù, yakkirkurraitya, malō, malō,"

and many others, the meaning of which is unknown. The appearance of a comet or any natural phenomenon in the heavens is regarded as the sure harbinger of death, and fills them with awe and terror. In 1843, when the great comet appeared, some acknowledged to have been so frightened that they crept into caves among the rocks.

The Aborigines have a great number of fabulous traditions handed down to them by their forefathers, all of which are characterised by a high degree of improbability and monstrosity, as will be sufficiently apparent from a few that I shall mention:—

I.—Pulyállana was in days of yore a great man, who conferred on succeeding generations the benefit of having given names to many localities in the southern and western parts of this district, which they retain to this day. He had, however, the misfortune to lose both his wives, who absconded from him—an

* This is the only instance of a sibilant occurring in the language.

event that by no means contributed to keep him in good humour. After a great deal of fruitless search, he at last hit upon their track, and, following it, overtook them somewhere about Cape Catastrophe, where they were both killed by him. They were then converted into stone, together with their children, and all may be seen there at the present day in the shape of rocks and islands; and their breathing or groaning be heard in a cave, into which the roaring sea rushes a long way underground. Pulyállana himself was subsequently raised into the sky, at or near Puyundu (the native name for Cape Sir Isaac), where he is sometimes seized with violent fits of rage. On such occasions he raves and storms about among the clouds, and keeps shouting most lustily, like a native when under the influence of violent passion, thus producing what is commonly called *thunder*. He is armed with waddies, which he used to throw at the natives, particularly the pardnapas, whom he frequently cut through in the middle, hurling the upper and lower parts of the body in opposite directions. Their ancestors, however, entreated him to spare the pardnapas, and hit the sheoaks instead; and this prayer prevailing with him, he now vents his rage on them. The lightning is also his production, being caused by the sudden jerking or opening of his legs in his furious gestures.

II.—The large red species of kangaroo is not to be found at Port Lincoln, although it is said to be plentiful in the north; and, from the following legend, it would appear that one of the species had found its way to the south of this district:—Kupirri was the name of this animal, which is said to have been of a stupendous size, and to have devoured all those who attempted to spear it. Its very appearance inspired the natives of old with overwhelming terror, so that they lost all presence of mind, flinging away the wooden lever (midla) with the spear, which was thereby, of course, prevented from taking effect. At last, however, a match was found for the monster kangaroo in two renowned hunters, named Pilla and Indya, who, falling upon its track near Port Lincoln, on the range stretching to the north,

followed and overtook it on Mount Nilarro, situated about thirty miles from that place. Finding it asleep, they at once attacked it, but before they could quite kill it their spears became blunt; a disappointment that must have soured their tempers a good deal, as it caused a violent quarrel between them, in which Pilla stabbed his antagonist with one of the blunt spears in many places, while he himself received a severe blow over his nose with a midla: becoming reconciled, the friends again attacked and killed the Kupirri, and, on opening it, found to their utter astonishment the dead bodies of their comrades previously devoured by this monster kangaroo. But being no less skilled in the medical art than in hunting, they succeeded in reviving and healing these unfortunate men, and they all immediately betook themselves to roasting and devouring the Kupirri in return. The feast over, and their bodies comfortably greased with the fat of the animal, they proceeded in search of their mourning wives and families, to acquaint them with the happy termination of their disastrous adventures. The two heroes were afterwards metamorphosed into, and gave origin to two species of animals, the opossum and native cat, retaining as such not only their names, but also the scars of the wounds that they had inflicted on each other in the shape of a furrow down the former's nose, and of a number of white dots sprinkled over the skin of the latter.

III.—Between Coffin's and Sleaford Bays there is a line of bare, white sandhills, erroneously laid down in Flinders' map as white cliffs. These masses of drifting sand have most probably been piled up by the westerly gales, which often now alter their shape and position; but, according to a tradition of the natives, they were raised by Marnpi and Tatta, two of their ancestors. A great fire, coming from the ocean, spread far and wide on the sea-coast, and seemed likely to envelop the whole country in its flames. Deliberating how to prevent such a calamity, it occurred to the abovementioned personages, that the best method of quenching the fire would be to bury it; they accordingly betook themselves to the task, and, in executing it, threw up

Corroboree

those sandhills which testify to this day the vastness of the undertaking.

IV.—Renowned as a fierce warrior and immoderate lover is Welu, who, being foiled in his amours by the Nauo people, determined to exterminate the whole tribe. He succeeded in spearing all the men except Karatantya and Yangkunu, two young men, who flew for shelter into the top of a tree. Welu climbed after them with the intent to murder them also; but they had the cunning to break the branch on which he was standing, when, tumbling headlong to the ground, a tamed native dog seized and killed him. He has since been changed into the bird that now bears his name, and which in English is called the curlew, while the memory and names of the two young men who escaped his fury are perpetuated by two species of hawk.

V.—A small kind of lizard, the male of which is called Ibirri, and the female Waka, is said to have divided the sexes in the human species; an event that would appear not to be much approved of by the natives, since either sex has a mortal hatred against the opposite sex of these little animals, the men always destroying the waka and the women the ibirri.

The natives have many more similar tales among them; the above, however, which seemed to possess more of an interest than any of the rest, will be sufficient to show their monstrous and in every respect ridiculous character.

AMUSEMENTS.

Singing and dancing are the favourite and almost only amusements of the Aborigines of these parts. They have a variety of songs, all consisting of only two or three verses each, as for instance the following:—

I.	II.
La Pirrá mirrána	Tyurrá tyurrá tyurráru
Tyinda kàtutyála	Paltá paltaá paltarni
Kauwirrá wirrána.	Ninná kuitú ngangkáli.

In singing these and similar songs, each verse is repeated twice or even three times, and when they have finished the last verse

they begin afresh with the first one. If the proper metre or number of cadences be but observed, they care little or nothing for the meaning of the words of the song. Most songs now in vogue with them are derived from distant tribes, and I believe that they themselves understand very few if any of them; at all events they cannot explain their meaning, and seem to consider it quite unnecessary trouble to inquire into the matter. The tunes of their songs vary also considerably, some being slow and grave, others quick and lively; all of them, however, are rather monotonous, though not unpleasant, requiring only a gradual and regular rise and fall of the voice. They are very exact in keeping time, and to prevent any confusion in this respect they have recourse to their waddies, striking two of them together. The conclusion of a song is indicated by singing the last verse slowly in a subdued voice, suffering it gradually to sink until the last note becomes barely audible.

For dancing the mild summer evenings are generally chosen; if the moon be shining all the time so much the better, but if not, the deficiency is made up by blazing fires. Every one engaging in the dance ornaments his person by painting two white lines on each side from the shoulders down the breast to the west, a circle round each eye, a broad streak down the nose, two or three pairs of stripes across each upper arm, and tying a bunch of green boughs inclining downward round each leg a litle above the knee. If they have any white down of birds they paste a row of it across the forehead and along the margin of the hair from one ear to the other, which gives them the appearance of women in nightcaps. In their hands the dancers hold a string about four feet long, seemingly for the purpose of balancing their bodies properly. They have various kinds of dances, but the one most approved and practised consists in jumping sideways, elevating the arm on the side to which they are jumping and declining it on the opposite side. The performers drawing up in a somewhat irregular line, and at such distances from each other as will allow sufficient space for the proper display of their antics, very gradually advance to the front of the singers, when they again

fall back to the rear. Each dance does not last above ten minutes, the motions of the body being so violent as to completely exhaust them in a short time.

The women, though commonly engaged in singing, do not all join in the dance—never more than two or three at a time; nor are their jumps and motions of the arms so violent and grotesque as those of the men. They also keep their cloaks modestly about their persons, while the men are invariably in a state of nudity. But even this slight participation on the part of the *fair sex* never fails to heighten the amusement and increase the exertions of the men. At the conclusion of the dancing, the men, after resting some time at about forty yards distance from the singers, advance, dancing one by one, when one of the women meets each halfway, and accompanies him dancing to the singers, where the man sits down. At the point where the two meet, the male dancer makes a short pause stamping with one foot several times on the ground, probably by way of compliment to the lady, after which they both jump away together. These evening amusements are often kept up to a late hour, frequently long after midnight, particularly if a great number are collected, or if two different tribes meet, when they will do their best to entertain each other with the number and variety of their songs and skill in performing.

Happiness and joyous pleasure are on such occasions depicted on every face, and one could scarcely believe that those good-humoured faces could ever be distorted with expressions of violent rage, or that gentle deportment changed into passionate frenzy; yet such is sometimes the case, especially during the hot season, when they evince a degree of irritability that during the dull winter months one would think their natures strangers to.

FIGHTS.

Their fights may be properly divided into two classes, namely, those that arise suddenly and from trivial causes, and those that are premeditated, having some real or fancied grievance for their foundation. Although the behaviour of the natives towards each other is in general characterised by a good deal of courtesy and

goodnature, yet it will happen that friends disagree. The most common causes of quarrels are—women not conducting themselves as they should do, or are often unreasonably required to do; children quarrelling and hurting each other, thereby setting their parents at variance; or any of the men being overlooked in the distribution of food. The practice of dividing their provisions with friends is so universal, that it is considered a mark of very great illiberality in any person not to do so. An angry word or offensive action about any of these or similar matters operates like an electric shock, and every one grasps his weapons, prepared to repel insult and aggression. Abusive language, though commonly made use of by women without any dangerous consequences, is rarely employed by men without ending in a fight; for though the friends of the aggrieved party generally try to appease him, and even to hold him back by main force, they but seldom succeed. First, waddies are flung, and when these are expended the opponents close, seeking to batter each others' heads with midlas. Dreadful gashes are often inflicted with this instrument, from which the blood flows in streams, and the sufferers are sometimes insensible. Spears are next resorted to, when the women and children run in all directions, the former screaming and abusing the fierce and passionate men. Whether it is to give more effect to their wrathful utterings, or merely to make themselves heard through the uproar, I cannot say, but they always give vent to their feelings in a sort of chant, dwelling upon the last syllable of each word, and dropping the voice towards the end of every sentence. Should any of the combatants be severely wounded, a wail on the part of the women and his relatives soon becomes the prevailing noise, and gradually puts a stop to the fight; after it is over perhaps every person that has been engaged in it is sorry that it has occurred, and the man who has inflicted a severe wound on his opponent will lament it as much and as sincerely as any of the rest. If any serious consequences should result from the fight, they generally cause another battle at a subsequent period, but if slight wounds and bruises be all, it is never more mentioned, and the parties that to-day attacked each other with a fury that nothing but

each opponent's life would seem to satisfy, will to-morrow be the best friends in the world.

The regular premeditated battles of the natives are always known for weeks or months before to both parties; a convenient place is fixed upon by one party, and messengers are despatched to invite the enemy; these battles are generally caused by abduction, murder, or aggression with intent to take life, which usually originates in the before-mentioned superstitious belief of the aggressor, that the man whom he attacks has, by supernatural means, killed his relative that may lately have died. In such a case he selects several from among his friends, and rambles over the country fully determined to kill the suspected person wherever he meets him. Last summer two battles took place, one for murder committed, and the other for murder attempted. At the former both the murderer and the brother of the murdered were present, backed on either side by a great number of friends; it was agreed that the latter should aim two spears at the murderer, and that if neither took effect nor were returned the quarrel should be dropped. From the demonstrations and violent gestures of the warriors, such as jumping, running, biting of beards and spears, shouting, and grunting, I fully anticipated a general and bloody battle, but this was not the case. From each side the parties concerned ran forward, the one throwing a spear which was dexterously warded off by the other, and with that the fight ended. The other battle, for murder attempted, occurred in the town of Port Lincoln, to which the aggrieved party had been invited by messengers. On their arrival they marched up in a line two or three deep, each of them ornamented with white paint, and shavings resembling plumes in their hair, halting now and then and giving a simultaneous shout. As soon as their evolutions were over, the other party prepared to return the salute, painting themselves hastily, and drawing up in single file. They marched to where the enemy had encamped, keeping step and walking at a quick but short pace, in fact, a sort of trot; going round the camp they drew up in a solid body, and holding their heads downwards

uttered simultaneously one deep tremendous shout; after repeating this several times they marched back to their own camp in the same order as they had arrived. The evening and great part of the night was spent in singing and dancing by both hostile parties alternately. Early the next morning the fight commenced by eight men coming forward on either side with the customary inimical demonstrations of biting their beards and spears, but perfectly silent; forming themselves in opposite lines at a distance of about twenty paces, the combatants stood face to face and man to man, with legs spread out and firmly placed on the ground. Several spears had been thrown by each man, and warded off with great dexterity by merely bending the upper part of the body slightly to one side, and hitting the adversary's spear with the grubbing stick or reserved spears held in the left hand, when several of the party who had sent the challenge ran over to the other side in order to indicate, as I was told, that they wished the fight to end. One querulous old fellow, however, who had been the originator of the quarrel and who stood opposed to a young man of barely twenty years of age, seemed determined upon bloodshed; he threw several spears when the others had given over, and used the most provoking language, which was tartly returned by his young adversary. At length, however, the old man was interrupted by his own friends, who gave his spear a knock every time he hooked it to the wommara. The skill of the natives in avoiding and parrying spears is really astonishing; I saw this old man, who is reputed by his fellows a famous warrior, take such sure aims at his opponent that I thought he could not miss him, yet every time the spears were diverted from their direction by the sticks in the young man's hand, and passed over his shoulder within a few inches of his ear. A steady, bold eye alone could insure such a result, and this is also the warlike quality that the natives most applaud and principally pride themselves upon. It has been said, I believe, that the Aborigines of this country are great cowards; it may be that they evince a want of courage when opposed to white men who are provided with superior arms, generally mounted on horseback,

and very probably supposed by them to be possessed of superior skill and courage also; but any one who has had opportunities of seeing the natives' battles would not come to any such conclusion. They are very sensitive on this point, deeming it a most degrading insult to be called a coward. That their fights seldom terminate fatally must be attributed partly to their skill in warding off the spears, and partly to the fact that they have no thirst for bloodshed.

As the natives on the one hand are susceptible of an uncommon degree of hostile feeling, so also are they, on the other hand, possessed of sincere and deep sympathy, as is evinced in cases of severe illness, dangerous wounds, and especially after the death of any of their friends; they will, on such occasions, assemble and weep most bitterly, the females generally taking the lead. The loud lamentations simultaneously poured forth by them at such times may perhaps be looked upon as an hereditary custom, since they always cry together and make use of external means, such as rubbing the eyes or scratching the nose, to produce tears if the mournful disposition of the mind should not be sufficiently affected by the example of others. The cries or sobs are also, at the commencement of a wail, rather formal and apparently forced, leading one strongly to suspect that their desire for a mournful frame of mind is greater than their feelings warrant. Still, I am persuaded that the natives feel keenly and regret sincerely the loss of their friends, for these reasons: They lament their decease for weeks and even months after the event; very frequently in the evening, on arriving at their resting places, when they are tired and may be supposed to be in mood suitable for recollection and reflection, one person will suddenly break out in slow and sorrowful cadences, gradually inducing all the others to follow his example; after a wail, they preserve for a while a demure silence, and exhibit every other symptom of persons in affliction. Never, upon any account, is the name of the deceased mentioned again for many years after, not from any superstition, but for the professed reason that their mournful feelings may not be excited, or, to use their own expression, "that it may not make them cry

too much." If they have occasion to allude to dead persons, it is done by circumlocutions, such as these: I am a widower, fatherless, childless, or brotherless, as the case may be, instead of saying: my wife is dead, my father, child, or brother is dead. If a death occurs among them in the bush, it is with great difficulty that the name of the deceased can be ascertained. In such a case, the natives will remind you of incidents that may have happened in his lifetime, that he did such a thing, was present on such an occasion, &c., but no persuasion on earth will induce them to pronounce his name; and as a last reason for the sincerity of their sorrow, it may perhaps be mentioned that they will venture their own lives in avenging their departed friends if it is suspected that they have come by their deaths unfairly.

The mode of burial observed by the Port Lincoln natives is described by themselves as attended with many ceremonies, which are, however, sometimes dispensed with, as was the case with an old man, the only person that I have seen buried. A pit about five feet in depth, and only four feet in length, was dug; on the bottom some dry grass was spread, and on this the body was laid with legs bent upwards. The head was placed towards the west, a custom that I am informed is always observed, and is founded on their belief that the soul goes to an island in the east. The body is covered with a kangaroo skin, and strong sticks are placed lengthways over the mouth of the grave, one end being stuck in the earth a little below the surface, and the other resting on the opposite edge of the grave. On these the earth is put so as to leave a vacuum between them and the body and to form a mound of earth over the grave. A few branches or bushes thrown carelessly round the mound complete the simple ceremony.

The Aborigines inhabiting the Peninsula of Port Lincoln are divided into several tribes, with two of whom the European settlers are in daily contact, namely, the Nauo and Parnkalla tribes. Besides these, three other tribes are mentioned by the natives as known to them:—the Nukunnus in the north-east, the Kukatas in the north-west, and the Ngannityiddis in the north,

between the two last-mentioned of whom a few have now and then visited the settlement. All these tribes seem in general to be on tolerably good terms with each other, at least it does not appear that there are any hereditary feuds between them, such as exist in other parts of the colony. It is true that the Kukatas are universally feared and abominated, but apparently more on account of their reputed skill in witchcraft and various other dangerous tricks than for their warlike qualities. Natives belonging to different tribes, and not previously acquainted, are very shy for the first day or two after their meeting, avoiding and not addressing each other unless induced to do so by a third party, the convenient custom of formal introductions being as yet unknown to them. Any attempt at computing the number of the natives must be futile, as I have never heard of a whole tribe being collected together at one time; I should think, however, that in assuming each tribe as containing 200 souls the real number would by no means be exceeded. The principal mark of distinction between the tribes is difference of language or dialect; where the tribes intermix greatly no inconvenience is experienced on this account, as every person understands, in addition to his own dialect, that of the neighbouring tribe; the consequence is that two persons commonly converse in two languages, just as an Englishman and German would hold a conversation, each person speaking his own language, but understanding that of the other as well as his own. This peculiarity will often occur in one family through intermarriages, neither party ever thinking of changing his or her dialect for that of the other. Children do not always adopt the language of the mother, but that of the tribe among whom they live. The Parnkalla dialect, with which I have made myself principally acquainted, is spoken by the tribe of the same name, inhabiting the eastern coast of this peninsula from Port Lincoln northward probably as far as the head of Spencer's Gulf. The Nauo is spoken in the southern and western parts of this district, and seems to deviate from the Parnkalla by a broader and harsher pronunciation and different inflexions or terminations of the words, verbs as well as nouns; many words,

however, are totally different. The following examples will explain this more fully:—

Parnkalla.	*Nauo.*	*English.*
Ninna	Niino	Thou
Idna	Tyina	Foot
Yurno	Tyendu	Sun
Kubmanna	Kuma	One
Kalbelli	Kutta	Two
Karnko	Wamo	House
Karnkuru	Wamuyu	To the house
Ngukata	Ngukanna	To go
Ngukayu	Ngukalye	In order to go
Ngukaka	Nguka	Go

Both dialects terminate every word with a vowel, which makes it difficult for them to pronounce English correctly. Hence arise corruptions like these—knipy for knife, boatoo for boat, bullocky for bullock, Williamy for William, &c. The Parnkalla is a peculiarly soft and even melodious language when carefully and slowly pronounced, which the natives, however, seldom do, but on the contrary they often contract two words into one, or abbreviate long words, thereby completely spoiling the naturally pleasant effect. The women and small children pronounce by far the best. It is not well possible to describe the language within the limits of this report, so as to give to a person wholly unacquainted with it even an approximate idea of its structure, I shall therefore content myself with comprising the most striking peculiarities under the following heads:—

1. The letters F, V, H, and all sibilants, do not occur in it.

2. It has no articles, either definite or indefinite.

3. It recognises no distinction of gender beyond that necessarily contained in such words as father, mother, brother, sister, &c.; the pronoun pana answers for the three English pronouns, he, she, and it.

4. It has no relative pronouns, the want of which is obviated by circumlocutions, or the use of demonstrative pronouns instead.

5. Besides the singular and plural it has a dual number, to be used when only two persons or objects are the subject of conversation.

6. Of the personal pronouns there are three distinct forms, expressing different degrees of relationship between the person or persons spoken to or of, as, for instance, ngadli, we two (viz. brothers); ngarrinye, we two (parent and child); ngadlaga, we two (husband and wife), &c.

7. There are no prepositions in this language, the deficiency being made up by a great variety of inflexions, or rather terminations of the nouns, inseparable from them, as, karnko, house; karnkungu, in the house; karnkuru, to the house; karnkotarri, beyond the house; karnkongunne, from the house; and many other similar terminations.

8. The verb, though without a distinct passive voice, presents the peculiarity of a number of conjugations, indicating secondary relations of the actions expressed by the root of the verb—in other words, the conjugation from verbs neutral and active, reciprocal and continuative. This novel feature of the language renders the acquisition of it difficult, as it is only by experience that one learns to distinguish those conjugations really in use from those that might be formed but are not used.

9. Another peculiarity, and poverty at the same time, is the absence of all numerals beyond three.

The construction of sentences, and particularly the use of the moods of verbs, appears also very peculiar, but I am not sufficiently acquainted with this part of the language to venture a description.

⊙

THE MANNERS AND CUSTOMS

OF

THE DIEYERIE TRIBE

OF AUSTRALIAN ABORIGINES.

EMBRACING AN ACCOUNT OF THE CHARACTER OF THE RACE; THE COUNTRY IT INHABITS; ITS RITES, CEREMONIES, AND SUPERSTITIONS; ITS SOCIAL USAGES AND LAWS; THE DISEASES PECULIAR TO IT.

A CATALOGUE OF ANIMALS, PLANTS, WEAPONS, AND ORNAMENTS, ACCOMPANIED BY THE NATIVE NAMES.

TOGETHER WITH

EXAMPLES OF THE CONSTRUCTION OF THE DIALECT, AND A COMPLETE VOCABULARY.

BY SAMUEL GASON, POLICE TROOPER.

EDITED BY GEORGE ISAACS.

PREFACE TO THE FIRST EDITION.

In submitting this small volume to the public, I have little to urge in recommendation of it, further than to say that it is strictly accurate; a sojourn of over nine years in the Dieyerie country, and constant intercourse with the tribe, having familiarised me with their language, and their manners and customs.

I deprecate criticism only as regards my notes on the construction of the language, which, unassisted by any works of reference, I have been able to base alone on the analogy of words, and, therefore, this part of my work may be defective, but I trust not so much so, but that it may form a foundation on which a philologist may build a more elevated structure.

The motives urging me to publication are twofold—firstly, that I thought a record of the characteristics and tongue of a race fast dying out, might possess an interest hereafter; and, secondly, but chiefly, because an acquaintance with them may be of some assistance to those pious missionaries and others, who are extending so greatly inland this vast continent, civilisation, through its gracious handmaiden, Christianity.

SAMUEL GASON.

EDITOR'S NOTE.

The part I have had in the production of this work is so very subordinate, that I would willingly have omitted my name to it, had not the author, with a too great diffidence in his own labours, and a too flattering sense of my services, pressed me for it; and I consented, only on being permitted to say that I did little more than arrange and classify the interesting papers confided to my charge.

THE

DIEYERIE TRIBE OF AUSTRALIAN ABORIGINES.

PART I.

THE TRIBE, COUNTRY, NEIGHBOURS, GOOD AND EVIL QUALITIES, LOVE OF BARTERING, FOOD, DOGS, TRADITIONS OF THE CREATION AND OF THE SUN, SUBDIVISION INTO FAMILIES.

THE Dieyerie tribe numbers about 230, the four neighbouring tribes,—the Yandrawontha, Yarrawaurka, Auminie, and Wongkaooroo, about 800—in all about 1030.

Their country is about 630 miles north of Adelaide, the capital of the Province of South Australia, and is bounded at the most southerly point by Mount Freeling, at the most northerly point by Pirigundi Lake (on the Cooper River), at the most easterly point by Lake Hope, and at the most westerly point at a part yet unnamed, but about eighty miles from Lake Hope. This country is traversed by Cooper's Creek—there only a chain of lakes without any defined channel.

Their language is understood by the four neighbouring tribes, with whom they keep up ostensibly a friendly intercourse, inviting and being invited to attend each other's festivals, and mutually bartering; but in secret they entertain a most deadly enmity to each other, although at the same time believing that they came from a parent stock, and even intermarrying.

A more treacherous race I do not believe exists. They imbibe treachery in infancy, and practise it until death, and have no

sense of wrong in it. Gratitude is to them an unknown quality. No matter how kind or generous you are to them, you cannot assure yourself of their affection. Even amongst themselves, for a mere trifle, they would take the life of their dearest friend, and consequently are in constant dread of each other, while their enmity to the white man is only kept in abeyance by fear. They will smile and laugh in your face, and the next moment, if opportunity offers, kill | you without remorse. Kindness they construe into fear; and, had it not been for the determination and firmness of the early settlers, they would never have been allowed to occupy the country. The tribe is numerous, and if they knew (and it is feared they will eventually learn) their own power, the present white inhabitants could not keep them down, or for one day retain their possessions. They seem to take a delight in lying, especially if they think it will please you. Should you ask them any question, be prepared for a falsehood, as a matter of course. They not only lie to the white man, but to each other, and do not appear to see any wrong in it.

Notwithstanding, however, what has been said of their treachery, and however paradoxical it may appear, they possess in an eminent degree the three great virtues of hospitality, reverence to old age, and love for their children and parents. Should any stranger arrive at their camp, food is immediately set before him.

The children are never beaten, and should any woman violate this law, she is in turn beaten by her husband. Notwithstanding this tenderness for their remaining offspring, about 30 per cent. are murdered by their mothers at their birth, simply for the reasons—firstly, that many of them marrying very young their firstborn is considered immature and not worth preserving; and secondly, because they do not wish to be at the trouble of rearing them, especially if weakly. Indeed, all sickly or deformed children are made away with in fear of their becoming a burden to the tribe. The children so destroyed are generally smothered in sand, or have their brains dashed out by some weapon, the men never interfering, or any of either sex regarding

infanticide as crime. Hardly an old woman, if questioned, but will admit of having disposed in this manner of from two to four of her offspring.

Their whole life is spent in bartering; they rarely retain any article for long. The articles received by them in exchange one day are bartered away the next, whether at a profit or loss. Should any one of them, more shrewd than another, profit on one occasion by this traffic, he is sure immediately after to sacrifice his advantage, and the majority of their quarrels are caused by bartering or refusing to barter.

Their food is principally vegetable, animals being very scarce, if we except rats and their species, and snakes and other reptiles, of which there is an unlimited number. There are no kangaroo, and very few emu, the latter of which is their favourite food; and occasionally, in very hot weather, they secure one by running it down. In a dry season they mainly subsist on ardoo, but in a good season, with plenty of rain, they have an ample supply of seeds, which they grind or pound, make into small loaves, and bake in the ashes. They gather, also, then plenty of plants, herbs, and roots, a description of which, with their native names, appears in another place.

Their dogs, of which every camp has from six to twenty, are generally a mangy lot, but the natives are very fond of them, and take as much care of them as if they were human. If a white man wants to offend a native let him beat his dog. I have seen women crying over a dog, when bitten by snakes, as if over their own children. The Dieyerie would as soon think of killing themselves as their dogs, which are of great service to them—assisting them to find snakes, rats, &c.

Animal food being very scanty, the natives subsist chiefly on vegetable matter, so that eating the flesh of any animal they may procure, the dog, notwithstanding its services and their affection for it, fares very badly, receiving nothing but the bones. Hence the dog is always in very low condition, and consequently peculiarly subject to the diseases that affect the canine race.

THEIR TRADITIONS.—THE CREATION.

In the beginning, say the Dieyerie, the **Mooramoora** (Good Spirit) made a number of small black lizards (these are still to be met with under dry bark), and being pleased with them he promised they should have power over all other creeping things. The Mooramoora then divided their feet into toes and fingers, and placing his forefinger on the centre of the face created a nose, and so in like manner afterwards eyes, mouth, and ears. The spirit then placed one of them in a standing position, which it could not, however, retain, whereupon the Deity cut off the tail, and the lizard walked erect. They were then made male and female, so as to perpetuate the race, and leave a tribe to dispute their ancestry with Darwin's monkeys.

Men, women, or children do not vary in the slightest degree in this account of their creation.

CREATION OF THE SUN.

Their traditions suppose that man and all other beings were created by the moon, at the bidding of the Mooramoora. Finding the emu pleasant to the sight, and judging it to be eatable (but unable, owing to its swiftness, to catch it during the cold that then prevailed), the Mooramoora was appealed to to cast some heat on the earth so as to enable them to run down the desired bird. The Mooramoora, complying with their request, bade them perform certain ceremonies (yet observed, but too obscene to be described), and then created the sun.

MURDOO—(Subdivision of Tribe into Families.)

Murdoo means taste, but in its primary and larger signification implies family, founded on the following tradition.

After the creation, as previously related, fathers, mothers, sisters, brothers, and others of the closest kin intermarried promiscuously, until the evil effects of these alliances becoming manifest, a council of the chiefs was assembled to consider in what way they might be averted, the result of their deliberations being a petition to the Mooramoora, in answer to which he ordered that

the tribe should be divided into branches, and distinguished one from the other by different names, after objects animate and inanimate, such as dogs, mice, emu, rain, iguana, and so forth, the members of any such branch not to intermarry, but with permission for one branch to mingle with another. Thus the son of a dog might not marry the daughter of a dog, but either might form an alliance with a mouse, an emu, a rat, or other family.

This custom is still observed, and the first question asked of a stranger is "What Murdoo?" namely, Of what family are you?

PART II.

COUNCILS, TREATY, MODE OF RECEPTION, ARMED PARTY, LAWS.—CEREMONIES—HOLE IN THE NOSE, EXTRACTION OF TEETH, CIRCUMCISION, TO PROCURE HARVEST, TO INVOKE PEACE, OPERATION OF KOOLPIE, FUNERAL RITES, DEATH SPELL, MAKING OF RAIN, MAKING WILD FOWL LAY EGGS, MAKING IGUANAS, SUPERSTITION ABOUT TREES AND IGUANAS, REMEDY FOR ACCIDENTS, EXPEDITION FOR RED OCHRE, DISEASES AND DOCTOR, CURE FOR WOUNDS.

COUNCILS.

SHOULD any matter of moment have to be considered—such as removing the camps, making of rain, marrying, circumcision, or what not—one of the old men moots the subject late at night, before the camp retires to rest. At dawn of the succeeding day, each question, as proposed by the old man, is answered at once or, should they wait until he has finished, three or four speak together; with this exception, there being no interruptions, and stillness prevailing in the camp. At first they speak slowly and quietly, each sentence in its delivery occupying three or four minutes, but generally become excited before the conclusion of their speeches.

TREATY.

Should there be any misunderstanding between two tribes, the women of one are sent to the other as ambassadors to arrange the dispute, which they invariably succeed in doing, when women from the other return the visit to testify their approval of the treaty arrived at. The reason women are appointed in this capacity is that they are free from danger, while, should the men go, their lives would be in peril.

MODE OF RECEPTION.

A native of influence, on arriving at one of the camps of his own tribe, is usually received in the following manner:—On approaching the camp, the inmates close in with raised arms, as in defence; upon this, the person of note rushes at them, making a faint blow as if to strike them, they warding it off with their shields; immediately after they embrace him and lead him into the camp, where the women shortly bring him food. Should any females related to him be present they cry with joy. If he visits a neighbouring tribe he is received in the same manner as by his own.

A native of no influence or note, on returning after considerable absence, takes his seat near the camp without passing any remark. After remaining a few minutes as if dumb, the old men close round him, ask where he came from, and what befel him, when he tells them plenty of news, not forgetting to embellish. Then two old men stand up, one retailing it, and the other repeating the sentences in an excited manner. Upon this, as on all other occasions, the new comer is hospitably received, plenty to eat being furnished him.

PINYA.—(Armed Party.)

The armed band, entrusted with the office of executing offenders (elsewhere referred to), is entitled Pinya, and appointed as follows:—A council is called of all the old men of the tribe; the chief—a native of influence—selecting the men for the pinya, and directing when to proceed on their sanguinary mission. The night prior to starting, the men composing the pinya, at about seven p.m., move out of the camp to a distance of about three hundred yards, where they sit in a circle, sticking their spears in the ground near them. The women form an outer circle round the men, a number of them bearing firesticks in their hands. The chief opens the council by asking who caused the death of their friend or relative, in reply to which the others name several natives of their own or neighbouring tribes, each attaching the crime to his bitterest enemy. The chief, perceiving

whom the majority would have killed, calls out his name in a loud voice, when each man grasps his spear. The women, who have firesticks, lay them in a row, and, while so placing them, call out the name of some native, till one of them calls that of the man previously condemned, when all the men simultaneously spear the firestick of the woman who has named the condemned. Then the leader takes hold of the firestick, and, after one of the old men has made a hole a few inches deep in the ground with his hand, places the firestick in it, and covers it up, all declaring that they will slay the condemned, and see him buried like that stick. After going through some practices too beastly to narrate the women return to the camp.

The following morning, at sunrise, the pinya attire themselves in a plaited band painted white (charpoo), and proceed on their journey, until within a day's stage of the place where they suppose the man they seek will be found, and remain there during the day in fear they may be observed by some straggling natives. At sunset they renew their journey until within a quarter of a mile of their intended victim's camp, when two men are sent out as spies to the camp, to ascertain if he is there, and, if possible, where he sleeps. After staying there about two hours, they report what they have seen and heard.

The next thing done is the smearing of the pinya with white clay, so as to distinguish them from the enemy, in case any of the latter should endeavour to escape. They then march towards the camp at a time when they think the inmates are asleep, from about midnight to two a.m.; and, when within one hundred yards of it, divide into two parties, one going round on one side of the camp, and the second round on the other—forming a complete circle to hinder escape. The dogs begin to bark, and the women to whimper, not daring to cry aloud for fear of the pinya; who, as they invest the camp, make a very melancholy grunting noise. Then one or two walk up to the accused, telling him to come out and they will protect him, which he, aware of the custom, does not believe, yet he obeys, as he is powerless to resist.

In the meanwhile, boughs are distributed by the pinya to all the men, women, and children, wherewith to make a noise in shaking, so that friends and relatives of the condemned may not hear his groans while he is being executed. The pinya then kill the victim by spearing him and striking him with the two-handed weapon, avoiding to strike him below the hips, as they believe, were they to injure the legs, they would be unable to return home.

The murder being consummated, they wait for daylight, when the young men of the pinya are ordered to lie down. The old men then wash their weapons, and, getting all the gore and flesh adhering to them off, mix it with some water; this agreeable draught being carried round by an old man, who bestows a little upon each young man to swallow, believing that thereby they will be inspired with courage and strength for any pinya they may afterwards join. The fat of the murdered man is cut off and wrapped round the weapons of all the old men, which are then covered with feathers. They then make for home.

LAW OF MURDER.

If two or more men fight, and one of the number should be accidentally killed, he who caused his death must also suffer it. But should the offender have an elder brother, then he must die in his place; or, should he have no elder brother, then his father must be his substitute; but in case he has no male relative to suffer for him, then he himself must die. He is not allowed to defend himself, nor, indeed, is he aware of when the sentence may be executed. He knows the laws. On some night appointed, an armed party surround and despatch him. Two sticks each of about six inches in length—one representing the killed, and the other the executed—are then buried, and upon no occasion is the circumstance afterwards referred to.

Should a man of influence and well-connected, that is, having numerous relatives, die suddenly, or after a long illness, the tribe believe that he has been killed by some charm. A secret council is held, and some unhappy innocent is accused and condemned, and dealt with by the pinya as previously described.

LAW OF FELONY, &c.

Should any native steal from another, and the offender be known, he is challenged to fight by the person he has robbed, and this settles the matter.

Should any native accuse another wrongfully, he is dealt with in the same manner as for stealing.

Children are not punished on committing theft, but the father or mother has to fight with the person from whom the property was stolen, and upon no occasion, as stated elsewhere, are the children beaten.

MOODLAWILLPA.—(Hole in the Nose.)

This operation is inflicted on the boy or girl at the age of from five to ten years. The father generally proposes to the other denizens of the camp, to have his child's nose pierced, and one old man is selected to perform the ceremony, which is usually done at mid-day. A piece of wood, six inches long, from a tree called Cooyamurra (a species of acacia), is pointed at one end sufficiently sharp to pierce the nose, the partition of which the operator takes in his left hand, while he pierces it with the right. A few minutes before, and during the operation, the men and women sing, believing that by singing a great deal of the pain is taken away from the child. The hole being made, a large quill about a quarter of an inch in diameter is placed in it to prevent it from closing up, and kept there until the wound is thoroughly healed.

The word Moodlawillpa is derived from moodla (nose), and willpa (hole), hence, hole in the nose.

CHIRRINCHIRRIE.—(Extraction of the Teeth).

From the age of eight to twelve years, the two front teeth of the upper jaw are taken out in the following manner:—Two pieces of the Cooyamurra tree, each about a foot long, are sharpened at one end to a wedge-like shape, then placed on either side of the tooth to be extracted, and driven between as tightly as possible. The skin of a wallaby, in two or three folds,

is then placed on the tooth about to be drawn, after which a stout piece of wood, about two feet long is applied to the wallaby skin, and struck with a heavy stone, two blows of which are sufficient to loosen the tooth, when it is pulled out by the hand. This operation is repeated on the second tooth. As soon as the teeth are drawn, a piece of damp clay is placed on the holes whence they were extracted, to stop the bleeding.

The boy or girl (for this ceremony is performed indifferently on either sex), is forbidden to look at any of the men whose faces may be turned from them, but may look at those in front of them, as it is thought that should the boy or girl look towards the men while their backs are turned from them, the child's mouth would close up, and, consequently never allow them to eat thereafter. For three days this prohibition is maintained after which it is removed. The teeth drawn are placed in the centre of a bunch of emu feathers, smeared with fat, and kept for about twelve months, or some length of time, under the belief that if thrown away, the eagle-hawk would cause larger ones to grow in their place, turn up on the upper lip, and thus cause death.

The Dieyerie, on being questioned, can assign no reason for thus disfiguring their children, than that when they were created the Mooramoora* knocked out two front teeth of the upper jaw of the first child, and pleased at the sight, commanded that such should be done to every male or female child for ever after.

This ceremony has been witnessed by me on several occasions, and though it must be very painful, the boy or girl never winces.

KURRAWELLIE WONKANNA. (Circumcision.)

As soon as the hair on the boy's face makes its appearance, a council of old men, not relatives to the boy, is held; but no warning is given to him or his parents. Everything is kept secret. A woman, also not related to the boy, is then selected, and her

* NOTE.—Mooramoora is a good spirit, god, or divine being; and, although they have no form of religious worship, they speak of the Mooramoora with great reverence.

duty is to suspend a mussel-shell round his neck. Whereu some appointed night, just before the camp retires to ordinarily about nine p.m., she watches an opportunity to sl to him, during which she contrives to cast over the boy's he piece of twine, to which the shell is attached by a hole drille one end. He, knowing the meaning of this by having obse the same thing done to other boys, immediately runs out of camp. The inhabitants of the camp upon learning what has pened, directly commence crying and shrieking at the top of t voices. The father and elder brothers at this become excited quarrelsome, demanding by what right the old men of the c seized their sons or brothers. However, after about an h quarrelling (without fighting), they go to sleep as if nothing happened.

In the meanwhile the boy remains alone, camped by hin until the following day, when the young men (not relatives), him, and take him away to other camps, fifty, or somet one hundred miles distant, for the purpose of inviting c natives to the intended ceremony. The lad, during the keeps aloof from the camps he has been led to; at daybr before the camp arises, being away hunting; and at night can about four hundred yards apart from the other natives. Du the boy's absence, his near relatives collect all the hair off heads of the men, women, and children, till they are thorou shorn, spin it, and twist it into a fine thread about the thick of ordinary twine, in one continuous length, without breal about 500 yards. This is made for the purpose of winding r the waist of the lad after circumcision, when it is called Yink

On the day previous to that appointed for the ceremon four p.m., all the old women of the camp are sent in search of boy, knowing where to find him; for, after proceeding as b described, a distance from his relatives, occupying so long fortnight, he returns homeward, and prepares the knowledg his whereabouts by raising smoke twice or thrice each day, w also indicates that he is alive. They then bring him into the c when he is directed to stand up for a few minutes until ev

thing is ready. (The natives never can prepare until the very last moment, generally causing much confusion when the time arrives for work.) The father and near relatives walk up to the lad and embrace him, when immediately two or three smart young men rush at the boy, place him on the back of another man, all the men of the camp shouting at their highest pitch, thrice. The boy is then taken about one hundred yards away from the women, and covered up in skins, remaining so till daybreak.

The father and relatives of the lad now renew their quarrelling with those that ordered the shell to be suspended to the neck of the boy, and a general fight ensues, all able-bodied men joining in the fray, each helping his friend or relative, until by the time the row is ended there are many broken heads and bruised bodies—the women in the meanwhile crying, shouting, screaming, hissing, and making many other hideous sounds, like so many hyenas.

Subsequent to the suspension of hostilities, the men keep up an incessant humming noise, or singing (not dancing), and practising most horrible customs, until about four a.m., when the women and children are ordered off to a distance of four hundred yards from the camp, where they remain beating a kind of wooden trough with their hands once every minute (as in civilised communities bells are tolled for the dead), the men replying to the noise in like manner, until day dawns, when the beating ceases. Immediately before the boy's circumcision, a young man picks up a handful of sand, and sprinkles it as he runs, round the camp, which is supposed to drive the devil out, keeping only Mooramoora, the good spirit, in. As soon as circumcision has taken place, the father stoops over the boy, and fancying himself inspired by Mooramoora to give him a name other than that he previously had, re-names him, upon which he is taken away by some young men, and kept away for three or four months after, when he returns, virtually a man; for though only a lad in years, he is allowed the same privileges as a man, in consequence of being circumcised. I have omitted to state that, in the event of no father living, his next of kin stands in place thereof.

Decency has compelled me to suppress the worst features of the ceremony.

WILLYAROO.—(To procure a good harvest, supply of snakes, and other reptiles.)

The next ceremony, following circumcision, is that now to be described. A young man, without previous warning, is taken out of the camp by the old men, whereon the women set up crying, and so continue for almost half the night. On the succeeding morning at sunrise, the men (young and old), excepting his father and elder brothers, surround him, directing him to close his eyes. One of the old men then binds another old man round his arm, near the shoulder, with string, pretty tightly, and with a sharp piece of flint lances the main artery of the arm, about an inch above the elbow, causing an instant flow of blood, which is permitted to play on the young man until his whole frame is covered with blood.* As soon as the old man becomes exhausted from loss of blood, another is operated on, and so on two or three others in succession, until the young man becomes quite stiff and sore from the great quantity of blood adhering to his person.

The next stage in the ceremony is much worse for the young man. He is told to lie with his face down, when one or two young men cut him on the neck and shoulders with a sharp flint, about a sixteenth of an inch in depth, in from six to twelve places, which incisions create scars, which until death show that he has gone through the Willyaroo.

When tattooed, a piece of wood about nine inches long, by two and a-half wide, and about a sixteenth of an inch thick, with a hole at one end, is attached to a piece of string eight feet or so long, and this is called Yuntha, which he is instructed to twirl when hunting, so the tribe may reap a good harvest of reptiles, snakes, and other game, and every night until his wounds are healed, he must come within four hundred yards of the camp

* NOTE.—The reasons assigned for this barbarous practice are that thereby courage is infused into the young man, and to show him that the sight of blood is nothing; so that should he receive a wound in warfare, he may account it a matter of no moment, but remark bravely that he has previously had blood running *all over* his body, therefore, why should he feel faint or low-hearted.

(but no nearer), and twirl it so as to acquaint his parents that he is alive; and they may send him some food, and in the meanwhile he must look upon no woman. After perfect recovery he returns to the camp, when there is great rejoicing over the missing young man. He remains there, however, only for a few days; when, accompanied by some of the tribe, he is sent away to visit other camps for the purpose of receiving presents, such as a spear, boomerang, or other native weapon or curiosity. This flying trip is called Yinninda. On the night of his return, these presents he hands over to those who operated on him, and a song, composed during his absence by a young woman selected for that purpose, is sung by her, the men, women, and children dancing, and this revel is maintained for about two hours.

MINDARIE.—(Festival to invoke Peace.)

After enduring the ordeal of the Willyaroo, the next ceremony the young man has to go through is that of the Mindarie, which is held about once in two years by this as by other neighbouring tribes. When there are sufficient young men in the tribe who have not passed this ceremony, and each tribe being on friendly terms with the others, a council is held, when time and place are appointed in which to hold it—some three months after it is determined on—to allow the hair to grow sufficiently long to be dressed in the manner hereafter described, and those young men whose hair at the termination of this period is not long enough cannot take part in the ceremony. Women are sent to the neighbouring tribes to invite them to the ceremony, the preparations for which in building wurleys, &c., occupy from six to seven weeks. Every day witnesses fresh arrivals of men, women, and children; and as soon as the first native heaves in sight, the Mindarie song is sung, to show the stranger that he is hailed as a friend. At length all having arrived, they wait on the full of the moon, so as to have plenty of light during the ceremony, which commences at sunset. In the meanwhile, at every sunrise, and at intervals during the day, every man in the camp joins in the Mindarie song. They then proceed to dress the young men who

have not gone through the ceremony previously. First of all the hair of their heads is tied with string so that it stands on end. Thippa (the tails of rats) are then fastened to the top of the hair, the ends hanging down over the shoulders. Feathers of the owl and emu are fastened on the forehead and ears. A large Yinka (previously described) is wound round their waist, in which, near the spine, a bunch of emu feathers is worn, and the face is painted red and black. By the time the young men are dressed, the sun has set.

All the men, women, and children now begin and continue to shout with the full power of their lungs, for about ten minutes. They then separate, the women going a little way from the camp to dance, while the men proceed to a distance of about three hundred yards; the site selected being a plain, generally of hard ground, which is neatly swept. A little boy about four years of age, deputed to open the ceremony, is tricked out all over with down from the swan and duck, bearing a bunch of emu feathers on his head, and having his face painted with red ochre and white clay. He dances into the ring—the young men following him. and they followed by the old men. They dance for about ten minutes, when the little boy stops the dance by running off the dancing ground.

All the young men then recommence, going through many extraordinary evolutions, standing on their toes, then on their heels. then on one leg, shaking their whole frame at a rapid rate, and keeping accurate time, throwing their hands in the air simultaneously, and clapping; running one way as fast as they can go, they will suddenly halt, renew the dance with hands and feet both in motion, again run off, perhaps twenty abreast, and at the sound of a certain word, as one man, drop one shoulder, and then the other. Then they throw themselves down on the ground. dance on their knees, again clap their hands, and accompany these postures by shouting and singing throughout the night without ceasing, the whole keeping time as perfectly as a trained orchestra. By sunrise, becoming tired, the ceremony is closed, when they retire to rest, and sleep during the day.

The reason of holding this ceremony is to enable all the tribes to assemble and renew peace, by making presents to each other, and amicably settle any disputes that may have arisen since the last Mindarie. The natives are all pleased at this observance, and talk of the event for many days after.

KOOLPIE.

So soon as the hair on the face of the young man is sufficiently grown to admit the ends of the beard being tied, the ceremony of the koolpie is decided on. A council of old men assemble, fix the site, and appoint a day for the operation, on the morning of which he is invited out to hunt. The young man not suspecting anything, is at a given signal seized—one of the party placing his hand on the young man's mouth, while others remove the yinka (elsewhere described) from his body. He is then directed to lie down, when a man is stationed at each limb, and another kneels on his chest to keep him steady. The operation is then commenced by first laying his penis on a piece of bark, when one of the party, provided with a sharp flint, makes an incision underneath into its passage, from the foreskin to its base. This done, a piece of bark is then placed over the wound, and tied so as to prevent it from closing up.

This concludes the operation, and the young man goes away, accompanied by one or two others, and remains away from the camp until such time as the wound is thoroughly healed, when the bark may be removed.

Men who have passed through this ceremony are permitted to appear in the camp, and before women, without wearing anything to hide their person.

FUNERAL RITES—CANNIBALISM.

When a man, woman, or child dies, no matter from what cause, the big toes of each foot are tied together, and the body enveloped in a net. The grave is dug to about three feet, and the body is carried thither on the heads of three or four men, and on arrival is placed on its back for a few minutes. Then three men kneel

down near the grave, while some other natives place the body on the heads of the kneeling men. One of the old men (usually the nearest relative) now takes two light rods, each about three feet long (these are called coonya), and holds one in each hand, standing about two yards from the corpse; then beating the coonya together, he questions the corpse, in the belief that it can understand him, inquiring how he died, who was the cause of his death, and the name of the man who killed him—as even decease from natural causes they attribute to a charm or spell exercised by some enemy. The men sitting round act as interpreter for the defunct, and, according as the general opinion obtains, give some fictitious name of a native of another tribe.

When the old man stops beating the coonya, the men and women commence crying, and the body is removed from the heads of the bearers, and lowered into the grave, into which a native (not related to the deceased) steps, and proceeds to cut off all the fat adhering to the muscles of the face, thighs, arms, and stomach, and passes it round to be swallowed. The reason assigned for this horrible practice being that thus the nearest relatives may forget the departed, and not be continually crying.

The order in which they partake of their dead relatives is this:—The mother eats of her children. The children eat of their mother. Brothers-in-law and sisters-in-law eat of each other. Uncles, aunts, nephews, nieces, grandchildren, grandfathers, and grandmothers eat of each other. But the father does not eat of his offspring, or the offspring of the sire. After eating of the dead the men paint themselves with charcoal and fat, marking a black ring round the mouth. This distinguishing mark is called Munamuroomuroo. The women do likewise, besides painting two white stripes on their arms, which marks distinguish those who have partaken of the late deceased; the other men smearing themselves all over with white clay, to testify their grief. The grave is covered in with earth, and a large stack of wood placed over it. The first night after the burial the women dance round the grave, crying and screaming

incessantly till sunrise, and so continue for a week or more. Should the weather be cold when a native dies, fires are lighted near the grave, so that the deceased may warm himself, and often they place food for him to eat. Invariably after a death they shift their camp, and never after speak of or refer to the defunct.

MOOKOOELLIE DUCKANA.—(Bone Strike, or Death Spell.)

The words at the head of this chapter are derived from Mookoo (bone) and Duckana (strike), the compound word implying *struck by a bone.* As no person is supposed, from whatever cause, to die a natural death, but is conjectured to have been killed, either by one of a neighbouring tribe, or of his own, men, women and children are in constant terror of having offended some one who may therefore bear them enmity. Thus, so soon as a native becomes ill, a council is held solely to ascertain who has given him the bone. Should he remain a considerable time without a change, or his malady increase, his wife, if he has one, or if he has not, the wife of his nearest relative, is ordered to proceed to the person who is supposed to have caused the sickness. She does so, accompanied by her paramour (whose relationship is explained elsewhere), and on arrival immediately makes a few presents to the person suspected of her relative's illness, but makes no accusation against him, contenting herself with simply stating that her relative is fallen ill, and is not expected to recover; whereupon he sympathises with her, and expresses a hope that the invalid will soon be well again. He knows, however, perfectly well, though not accused, that he is suspected of having caused the malady; and, on the following morning, acquaints the woman that she can return to her relative, as *he would draw all power away from the bone* by steeping it in water. Accordingly the woman carries back the joyful tidings that she has seen the party who has the bone, and he has promised to take all the power out of it. Now, should the invalid happen to die, and be a person of any influence, the man who acknowledged to having the bone is

murdered on the first opportunity. Men threaten their wives, should they do anything wrong, with the bone, causing such dread in their wives, that mostly, instead of having a salutary effect, it causes them to hate their husbands.

This bone is not any ordinary one, but the small bone of the human leg; and one of every two of the natives is charged with having one in his possession wherever he may go; but, in my own experience, I have never seen more than a dozen, and those at one of their ceremonies; as for instance, when the whole tribe desire to kill at a distance, say from fifty to one hundred miles, some influential man of another tribe, they order several of the old men to despoil the dead, that is to take the small legbones from many skeletons. Of these, the relicts of their own tribe, they take from three to eight, which they wrap in fat and emu feathers; all the most noted men of the tribe taking them and pointing towards the place where their intended victim is supposed to reside; while doing which they curse the man they desire to kill, naming the death they would wish him. All present are bound to secrecy, and the ceremony lasts about an hour. Should they learn, after a few weeks, that the man they destine to destruction is still alive and hearty, they account for it by supposing that some one of the tribe of the person cursed had stopped the power of the bone.

So strongly are men, women, and children convinced of the power of the bone, that no reasoning can shake their belief. I have frequently asked why they did not give a bone to myself or any of the settlers, knowing that they mortally hate all white men, but they meet this by saying we are too superior in knowledge, so that the bone would have no effect on us.

THE MAKING OF RAIN.

This is one of their grandest ceremonies. When there is a drought or dry season, frequent in the Dieyerie country, the natives have a hard time of it. No fresh herbs, no roots, nothing but ardoo have they to subsist on. The parched earth yielding no grass, the emu, reptiles, &c., are so poor as to be nearly value-

less for food; it is, therefore, easily perceived that to the natives rain is the supremest blessing. Believing they have the power of producing it, under the inspiration of Mooramoora (the Good Spirit), they proceed as follows:—Women, generally accompanied by their paramours*, are despatched to the various camps to assemble the natives together at a given place. After the tribe is gathered, they dig a hole about two feet deep, twelve feet long, and from eight to ten feet broad. Over this they build a hut, by placing stiff logs about three feet apart, filling the spaces between with slighter logs, the building being of conical form, as the base of the erection is wider than its apex—then the stakes are covered with boughs. This hut is only sufficiently large to contain the old men, the young ones sit at the entrance or outside. This completed, the women are called to look at the hut, which they approach from the rear, then dividing, some one way, and some the other, go round until they reach the entrance—each looking inside, but passing no remark. They then return to their camp, distant about five hundred yards. Two men, supposed to have received a special inspiration from the Mooramoora, are selected for lancing, their arms being bound tightly with string near the shoulders to hinder too profuse an effusion of blood. When this is done all the men huddle together, and an old man, generally the most influential of the tribe, takes a sharp flint and bleeds the two men inside the arm below the elbow on one of the leading arteries—the blood being made to flow on the men sitting around, during which the two men throw handfuls of down, some of which adheres to the blood, the rest floating in the air.

This custom has in it a certain poetry, the blood being supposed to symbolise the rain, and the down the clouds. During the preceding acts two large stones are placed in the centre of the hut; these stones representing gathering-clouds—presaging rain. At this period the women are again called to visit the hut and its inmates, but shortly after return to the camp.

* Each married woman is permitted a paramour.

The main part of the ceremony being now concluded, the men who were bled carry the stones away for about fifteen miles, and place them as high as they can in the largest tree about. In the meanwhile, the men remaining gather gypsum, pound it fine, and throw it into a waterhole. This the Mooramoora is supposed to see, and immediately he causes the clouds to appear in the heavens. Should they not show so soon as anticipated, they account for it by saying that the Mooramoora is cross with them, and should there be no rain for weeks or months after the ceremony, they are ready with the usual explanation, that some other tribe has stopped their power.

The ceremony considered finished, there yet remains one observance to be fulfilled. The men, young and old, encircle the hut, bend their bodies, and charge, like so many rams, with their heads against it, forcing thus an entrance, re-appearing on the other side, repeating this act, and continuing at it until nought remains of their handiwork but the heavy logs, too solid even for their thick heads to encounter. Their hands or arms must not be used at this stage of the performance, but afterwards they employ them by pulling simultaneously at the bottom of the logs, which thus drawn outwards causes the top of the hut to fall in, so making it a total wreck. The piercing of the hut with their heads symbolizes the piercing of the clouds; the fall of the hut, the fall of rain.

THE MAKING THE WILD FOWL LAY EGGS.

After heavy rains, the smaller lakes, lagoons, and swamps are generally filled with fresh water, attracting flocks of wild fowl; and the natives go through a horrible ceremony, without which they believe the birds would not lay. On a fine day, after the rains, all the able-bodied men sit in a circle, each having a bone from the leg of a kangaroo,* sharpened at one end, when the old men commence singing, and the others pierce their scrotum several times. This must be very painful, yet they show no sense of it.

* It is said elsewhere that there are no kangaroo in the Dieyerie country, but it must be remembered that in their expedition for red ochre they travel over the lands of other tribes where the kangaroo can be procured.

They are generally laid up for two or three weeks, unable to walk. While thus torturing themselves, the women are crying. At this ceremony a song is sung, but it is too obscene to be translated here. It is useless to argue with them on the absurdity of this custom, for all answer they say it is impossible for white men to know their power.

THE MAKING OF IGUANAS.—(Kaupirrie Wima.)

Whenever it is a bad season for iguanas (Koppirries), one of the principal articles of their food, some of the natives proceed to make them. This ceremony is not observed by the Dieyerie, but as they are invariably invited and attend, I think it proper to describe it. On a day appointed, they sit in a circle, when the old men take a few bones of the leg of the emu, about nine inches long, and sharpened at both ends. Each old man then sings a song, while doing so piercing his ears, first one and then the other, several times, regardless of the pain, if not insensible to it.

I add the song, which is not in the Dieyerie dialect, and a translation of it:—

THE IGUANA SONG.

Pa-pa-pa. Kirra-a. Lulpara-na.
Mooloo Kurla parcha-ra. Willyoo lana
Mathapootana murara Thidua-ra Mindieindie
Kurtaworie-woriethiea-a.

Translation.

With a boomerang we gather all the iguanas from the flats and plains, and drive them to the sandhills, then surround them, that all the male and female iguanas may come together and increase.

Should there be a few more iguanas after the ceremony than before, the natives boast of having produced them, but if they are as scarce as previously, they have their customary excuse, that some other tribe took away their power.

SUPERSTITIONS ON THE IGUANA.

The iguana is supposed to be a conductor of lightning, and during a thunderstorm all these reptiles are buried in the sand. And should any native become grey, or have much hair on its breast, when young, it is supposed to be caused by eating them when children.

SUPERSTITION ON TREES.

There are places covered by trees held very sacred, the larger ones being supposed to be the remains of their fathers metamorphosed. The natives never hew them, and should the settlers require to cut them down, they earnestly protest against it, asserting they would have no luck, and themselves might be punished for not protecting their ancestors.

REMEDY FOR ACCIDENT OR RIDICULE.

Should a child meet with any accident, all its relatives immediately get struck on the head with a stick or boomerang until the blood flows down their faces, such surgical operation being presumed to ease the child's pain. In like manner, should any man or woman, by doing anything awkwardly, provoke laughter, he or she requests one of the men or women to hit him or her on the head till the blood trickles down the face, when the person thus relieved commences laughing, and appears to enjoy the joke as keenly as the rest.

INDESCRIBABLE CUSTOMS.

That of causing a plentiful supply of wild dogs, that of creating a plenty of snakes, that of giving strength to young men, and some other customs, are altogether so obscene and disgusting, I must, even at the risk of leaving my subject incomplete, pass them over by only thus briefly referring to them.

BOOKATOO.—(Expedition for Red Ochre.)

Every winter, in July or August, a council of all the old men is held, relative to the starting of an expedition for red ochre, to a place called Burratchunna Creek (west of the Blinman township), where there is a large mine of it. Old and young men are selected, a day fixed, and a leader appointed to take command; all being kept secret from the women, in fear they would persuade their husbands not to leave. On the day the party must start, the old men rise with the sun, and grasping their weapons and singing, promptly depart, without any leave-taking or farewell to their wives or children. The women then, conscious of the men's intentions, commence screaming, screeching, yelling, hooting, hiss-

ing, and making all kinds of hideous and uncouth sounds—calling on their husbands, sons, brothers, and friends, to remain, and not to be led into a strange and hostile country; they unheeding proceeding on their way for about five hundred yards, for the purpose of arranging with the old men who are left behind, to build wurleys (Bookatoo Oorannie), for the reception of the party when it returns. The site being selected, and instructions given to build substantial huts, farewell is taken, the expedition singing a rather mournful ditty, encouraging the young lads to keep up their spirits; and indeed some of them require encouragement, knowing that besides having to travel over three hundred miles through strange country, many a hungry belly they will have before reaching their destination, independent of the load of ochre they will have to carry back. The party travels about twenty miles a day, and on arrival at the mine each member of it digs out his own ochre, mixes it with water, making it into loaves of about 20 lbs. weight, which are dried.* Each man carries an average weight of 70 lbs. of ochre, invariably on the head,† and has to procure his own food; the party seldom resting a day while on the journey, which lasts usually from six to eight weeks, until within one day's stage of their camp—the Bookatoo Oorannie. On the return route they barter with the tribes they pass, giving weapons for old clothes.

Leaving for a while the returning party within one stage of the Bookatoo Oorannie, I will state what has been done in their absence by those who had to prepare those wurleys, which built, a space of about one hundred yards around them is cleared and swept. During these preparations, every morning the women are ordered away to a short distance and not allowed to return until sunset, and during their absence they collect seed, which is stored against the return of the expedition. The men of the camp keep up a continuous singing during the whole day and night, making, from the native cotton bush, sugarloaf-shaped bags,

* Just after collecting the ochre, having all the hair of their faces plucked out (not cut or burnt off).

† The men carry their loads on their heads.

about eighteen inches in length, and large enough at the orifice to admit the head; these being intended for the Bookatoo men on their return. During the making of the bags the following song is sung, of which herewith I give the original, with a free translation:—

Mulka-a-a-a—wora-a-a,
Yoong-arra-a-a Oondoo-o-o,
Ya Pillie-e-e-e Mulka-a-a-a angienie
Kooriekirra-a-a-ya-a-a-ya.

Translation.

Put colours in the bags,
Close it all round,
And make the netted bag
All the colours of the rainbow.

The women are supposed never to have heard this song, which is kept secret from them, and they fear that they would be strangled by the men should they ever overhear it.

I now return to the ochre party, who having, for fear of hostile tribes, made their way home, only resting at night, are now within two hundred yards of the camp prepared for them. They drop on their hands and knees, so as not to awaken its inhabitants, whom they desire to take by surprise, which they do when within a few yards distance, by loud yelling and clapping their hands and dancing two or three times round the Bookatoo Oorannie, after which they retire a little way. The men of the camp then rush out to ascertain whether all of the party have arrived safe. Women crying, children screaming, dogs fighting, altogether make up a discord language is unequal to describe. Now the sugarloaf bags are placed on the heads of the adventurers, the women prepare food for them, and dancing is kept up during the whole of the night, until sunrise, when the ceremony is over, and until when the women are not allowed to speak to their husbands or relatives. Afterwards, days are spent by the members of the expedition, in recounting anecdotes and incidents of their travel.

DISEASES.

Wittcha.—This disease is, I think, the itch. The symptoms are innumerable small pimples all over the body, causing considerable

irritation, only to be temporarily allayed by rubbing the parts affected with a sharp instrument or stone—the hand alone being insufficient to afford relief. It is very contagious, spreading from one person throughout the camp, and is probably caused by general want of cleanliness, and allowing mangy dogs to lie with them. They are subject to this disease once a year.

Mirra.—A disease which every native has once in his life, sometimes at three years of age, but more frequently at fourteen, or thereabouts. The symptoms are large blind boils, under the arms, in the groin, on the breast or thighs, varying in size from a hen's egg, to that of an emu's egg. It endures for months, and in some instances for years, before finally eradicated. During its presence the patient is generally so enfeebled as to be unable to procure food, and in fact is totally helpless. It is not contagious, and is, I surmise, peculiar to the natives, whose only remedy is the application of hot ashes to the parts affected.

Mooramoora.—Unquestionably small-pox, to which the natives were subject evidently before coming into contact with Europeans, as many old men and women are pockmarked in the face and body. They state that a great number have been carried off by this disease, and I have been shown, on the top of a sandhill, seventy-four graves, which are said to be those of men, women, and children, carried off by this fell disorder.

THE DOCTOR.—(Koonkie.)

The Koonkie is a native who has seen the devil, when a child (the devil is called Kootchie), and is supposed to have received power from him to heal all sick. The way in which a man or woman becomes a doctor, is, that if when young they have had the nightmare, or an unpleasant dream, and relate this to the camp, the inmates come to the conclusion that he or she has seen the devil. The males never practise until after circumcision, and, in fact, are not deemed proficient till out of their teens.

Whenever a person falls ill, the Koonkie is requested to examine and cure him. The Koonkie walks up to the invalid, feels the parts affected, and then commences rubbing them until

he fancies he has got hold of something, when he sucks the part for a minute or two, and then goes out of the camp a few yards. He now picks up a piece of wood, about one or two inches long, and returns to the camp, where, procuring a red hot coal, he rubs it in his hands to make them hot, and then feels the disordered parts again, and after a little manœuvering, produces the stick which he had concealed in his hand, as if extracted from the patient's body, to the great surprise of all the natives, who conclude that this was the cause of the complaint. Koonkie is requested to try again, when he goes out a second time in a very solemn manner (the natives all looking at him with wonder), blows twice or thrice, returns, goes through the same performance as before, and then produces a long piece of twine, or a piece of charcoal, of course from the part affected.

This impostor won't confess to his trickery, and, indeed, from constant practice, at last deludes himself into a belief of his skilful surgery, which all the other natives have implicit faith in. And, indeed, the force of imagination is so strong in some cases, that I have seen a native quite ill, and actually cry for the Koonkie, who, after his humbugging, appeared quite recovered. Should the Koonkie fail in his effort to relieve the sick, he is prepared with a ready excuse—some Koonkie of another tribe, possessing more skill, has stopped his power. When a Koonkie is ill he calls in the aid of another Koonkie to cure him. As I have said elsewhere, no person is presumed to become ill naturally. The Kootchie (devil), or some native, has bewitched him.

CURE OF DISEASE OR WOUNDS.

Sores, cuts, bruises, pain, and diseases of all kinds, no matter how arising, are treated in one of two modes; if slight, by the application of dirt to the part affected; if severe, by that of hot ashes. In cases of any kind of sting, leaves of bushes, heated at the fire, are applied to the part stung, as hot as the patient can bear it, and the smart almost immediately disappears.

PART III.

CATALOGUE OF ANIMALS, ETC.—RATS AND THEIR CONGENERS, REPTILES, BIRDS, FISH, VEGETABLES, INSECTS, MANUFACTURING PRODUCTS, WEAPONS, AND PERSONAL ADORNMENTS.

RATS AND THEIR CONGENERS. (All eaten by them.)

Chookaroo	Kangaroo
Kaunoonka	Bush wallaby
Wurtarrie	Kangaroo rat
Pildra	Opossum (of rare occurrence)
Capietha	Native rabbit
Miaroo	Rat
Poontha	Mouse
Arutchie	Native ferret
Cowirrie	Rat (I don't know the species)
Thillamillarie	A species of ferret
Pulyara	Long-snouted rat
Koolchie	Species of rat
Koonappoo	Species of mouse
Kulkuna	Species of wallaby (very swift)
Kooraltha	Spotted ferret
Kulunda	White and black rat (similar to the house rat)
Tickawara	Native cat

REPTILES. (Those not eaten marked thus *.)

Kunnie	Jew lizard
Kopirri	Iguana
Patharamooroo	Black iguana (I have only seen three; they are very scarce)
Choopa	A slender lizard, about 3in. long
Kudieworoo	Red-backed lizard, about 3in. long
Wakurrie	Flat-headed lizard, about 3in. long
*Womaloora	Smooth-skinned lizard, about 5in. long
*Thitthurie	Small rough-skinned lizard, about 4in. long
Moonkamoonkarilla	Small black lizard, with short tail; generally found under the bark of trees
Oolaumi	Lizard, transparent skin, spotted yellow and black, about 5in. long
*Kulchandarra	Species of lizard, flat head, scaly back, about 4in. long; lives under the ground, and only appears above after heavy rains. The natives describe it as venomous, and affirm its bite is certain death, wherefore they are very frightened of it, and even avoid killing it, from fear of its poisoning their weapons
Woma	Carpet snake, from 5 to 12ft. long, large body; its bite not venomous

Thoona	Grey snake, generally about 5ft. long; venomous
Wondaroo	Green and yellow snake, very thick body, about 5 long, quite harmless, and has a sleepy appearan
Wonkoo	Light brown and grey snake, from 4 to 7ft. lon venomous and very vicious
Wirrawirrala	Large brown snake, with yellow belly, from 6 to 10 long; very venomous
Wipparoo	Long thin snake, black, shaded with other da colours, about 7ft. long; very venomous, its bi causing instant death, so the natives are ve cautious in killing it
Marrakilla	Large brown snake, about 7ft. long, has a large he is very venomous and vicious
Mithindie	White and yellow spotted snake, small thin bod about 3ft. long; harmless
Koolielawirrawirra	Small yellow and black spotted snake, about 3ft. lon harmless
Mulkunkoora	Black and green spotted snake, 5ft. long; venomous
Thandandiewindiewindie	Small black snake, small mouth, about 5ft. 6in.; ven mous
Kurawulieyackayackuna	Flat-headed snake, green back, yellow spots on bell about 4ft. long; venomous
Kulathirrie	Frog
Thidnamura	Toad
Pinchiepinchiedara	Bat

BIRDS. (All eaten by them.)

Curawura	Eagle hawk
Kunienundruna	The largest hawk excepting first-named
Thirriethirrie	Small speckled hawk
Thoaroopathandrunie	White hawk
Milkieworie	Large grey hawk
Pittiekilkadie	Speckled hawk
Kirrkie	Whistling hawk (very swift)
Kookoongka	Kite
Windtha	Grey owl
Wurchiewurchie	White owl
Killawoloowolloorka	Dark brown owl
Moonyie	Mopawk
Woroocathie	Emu
Kulathoora	Bustard
Kudrungoo	White cockatoo
Killunkilla	Red-breasted cockatoo
Kooranyawillawilla	Cockatoo parrot
Poolunka	Parrot
Cathathara	Shell parrot
Willaroo	Curlew
Moodlubra	Pigeon
Murnpie	Bronzewing pigeon
Woparoo	Flock pigeon
Koorookookoo	Dove
Mulliepirrpaoonga	Quail
Choonda	Red-breasted robin
Thindriethindrie	Shepherd's companion (a species of wagtail)
Thiewillagie	Small species of lark
Mulyamulyayapunie	Swallow
Poothoopoothooka	Sparrow
Kowulka	Crow
Koorabaukoola	Magpie

WADERS.

Booralkoo	Native companion (large species of crane)
Ooroo	Nankeen-coloured crane
Culiemulyandurie	Black and white crane
Moolpa	White crane
Chooiechooie	Snipe
Dickadickulyerra	Species of snipe
Mootoomootoo	Species of snipe
Thanpathanpa	Slate-coloured snipe

WATER FOWL.

Tharalkoo	Teal
Thowla	Spoonbill duck
Kockadooroo	Mountain duck
Chipala	Whistling duck
Koodnapina	Brown duck with red beak
Thookabie	Diver
Doolpadoolparoo	Black diver
Kilkie	Water hen
Muroomuroo	Black water hen
Wathawirrie	Species of water hen
Muloora	Cormorant
Boorkoopiya	Long-beaked cormorant
Kootie	Swan
Thaumpara	Pelican
Kirrpiyirrka	Gull.

FISH AND OTHER FRESHWATER HABITANTS.

Are few and unimportant, being caught in the waterholes and lakelets, which can only be called creeks or rivers when the floods come down, the last of which occurred in 1864.

Paroo	A small bony flat fish
Multhoomulthoo	A fish weighing from 3 to 3½lbs.
Moodlakoopa	A fish averaging 4lbs.
Koorie	Mussel
Kuniekoondie	Crayfish

INSECTS.

Thiltharie	Centipede (sometimes 7in. long—its bite is venomous)
Murunkura	Tarantula
Kooniekoonierilla	Black spider
Kuniekoondie	Scorpion
Pitchula	Species of spider
Pindrie	Grasshopper or locust
Purdie	Grub, caterpillar
Koontie	Mosquito
Pittaboobaritchana	Sandfly

VEGETABLES, ROOTS, HERBS, FRUIT, SEED, &c. (Eaten by the Natives.)

Yowa	Rather larger than a pea, found three inches deep in the ground
Winkara	A very starchy root, about 5in. long
Munyaroo	A plant much eaten
Kunaurra	The seed of the Munyaroo, used when ground into meal between two stones

Ardoo	(Often described in newspapers and by writers as Nardoo). A very hard seed, a flat oval of about the size of a split pea; it is crushed or pounded, and the husk winnowed. In bad seasons this is the mainstay of the native sustenance, but it is the worst food possible, possessing very little nourishment, and being difficult to digest
Cobboboo	A nut found on the box tree, on breaking which it discloses a grub; this is probably a gall
Wodaroo	A thin long root, obtainable only where the soil is rich and covered with turf. This is one of the best vegetables the natives possess, sweet and mealy
Coonchirrie	The seed from a species of acacia, ground and made into small loaves
Patharapowa	The seed of the box-tree, ground and made into loaves
Caulyoo	The seed of the prickly acacia, pounded and made into loaves
Wodlaooroo	Very fine seed taken from the silver-grass, growing in the creeks
Wirrathandra	Seed of an acacia
Mulkathaudra	Seed of the mulga tree
Yoongundie	Black fine seed, taken from a plant similar to clover
Mootcha	Native cotton bush. When the leaves sprout and become quite green the natives gather and cook them, and at seed time they pluck and eat the pods
Kuloomba	Indigenous clover, when young cooked by the natives and eaten in large quantities
Willapie	A small watery plant
Yoolantie	The native fig
Bookabooda	The native gooseberry
Mundawora	The native blackberry
Thoopara	The native pear
Yegga	The native orange

VEGETABLE PRODUCTIONS USED IN MANUFACTURING.

Mindrie	A large root, from the outside of which is obtained a kind of resin, which, when prepared at the fire and afterwards allowed to dry, becomes very hard and tough, called "kundrie," and is used in fastening a flint to a short stick called "kundriemooko"
Mootcha	The stems of this bush (the pods and leaves of which afford food), when dry are pounded into a fine fibre, then teased and spun, after which it is made into bags, which are very nicely done, and occupy many days in their production.

WEAPONS AND IMPLEMENTS.

Kulthie	Spear
Kirra	Boomerang
Murawirrie	Two-handed boomerang, from 6 to 14ft. long, and 4in. broad
Kundriemookoo	Of semi-circular shape, 2ft. 6in. long, to one end of which is attached by resin a flint, forming a kind of axe or tool used in making weapons
Wona	A short thick stick, about 3ft. long, used by women who do not carry the shield, spear, or boomerang

Yootchoowonda ..... A piece of flint about 3in. long, with an edge like a razor, and at the blunt end covered with resin; this is concealed in the palm of the hand when fighting, and is capable of inflicting a wound like one made with a butcher's knife

Pirrauma .... A shield, oval shaped, of solid wood, from 1ft. to 3ft. long, and from 6in. to 1ft. wide.

PERSONAL ORNAMENTS.

Kultrakultra .... Necklace made from reeds strung on woven hair, and suspended round the neck

Yinka ..... A string of human hair, ordinarily 300 yards in length, and wound round the waist. This ornament is greatly prized, owing to the difficulty of procuring the material of which it is made

Mundamunda ..... A string made from the native cotton tree, about two or three hundred yards long; this is worn round the waist, and adorned by different coloured strings wound round at right angles. These are worn by women, and are very neatly made.

Kootcha .... Bunch of hawk's, crow's, or eagle's feathers, neatly tied with the sinews of the emu or wallaby, and cured in hot ashes. This is worn either when fighting or dancing, and also used as a fan

Wurtawurta .... A bunch of the black feathers of the emu, tied together with the sinews of the same bird; worn in the yinka (girdle) near the waist

Chanpoo ..... A band of about 6in. long by 2in. broad, made from the stems of the cotton bush, painted white, and worn round the forehead

Koorie .. .. A large mussel shell pierced with a hole, and attached to the end of the beard or suspended from the neck; also used in circumcision

Oonamunda .... About 10ft. of string, made from the native cotton bush, and worn round the arm

Oorapathera ..... A bunch of leaves tied at the feet, and worn when dancing, causing a peculiar noise

Unpa .... A bunch of tassels, made from the fur of rats and wallaby, worn by the natives to cover their private parts. They are in length 6in. to 3ft. long, according to the age of the wearer

Thippa ..... Used for the same purpose as Unpa. A bunch of tassels made from tails of the native rabbit, and, when washed in damp sand, is very pretty, being white as the driven snow. It takes about fifty tails to make an ordinary Thippa, but I have seen some consisting of 350

Aroo .... The large feathers from the tail of the emu, used only as a fan

Wurda Wurda .... A circlet or coronet of emu feathers, worn only by the old men

Pillie .. .. Netted bag, made from the stems of the cotton bush and rushes, with meshes similar to our fishing net

Wondaroo ..... A closely-netted bag, made from the fibre of the cotton bush

Pirra ..... A trough-like water vessel

Mintie .... Fishing net, made from rushes, usually 60ft. long by 3 ft. wide

PART IV.

THE DIEYERIE DIALECT.

KEY TO PRONUNCIATION, EXAMPLES OF THE CONSTRUCTION OF THE LANGUAGE, SYSTEM OF NOTATION, ASTRONOMICAL TERMS, LIST OF NAMES DISTINGUISHING AGE OR RELATIONSHIP, THE TEN COMMANDMENTS, PARTS OF THE HUMAN FRAME, VOCABULARY.

THE Dieyerie dialect, although of limited construction, yet has certain rules not oftener departed from than the languages of a more civilized people. Each word invariably terminates with a vowel; and, so accustomed are the Dieyerie to this form, that in acquiring foreign words terminating in a consonant, they always add vowels, as thus:—Bullock becomes bulakoo; hat, hata; dog, doga; and so on.

Beside the spoken language, they have a copious one of signs—all animals, native man or woman, the heavens, earth, walking, riding, jumping, flying, swimming, eating, drinking, and hundreds of other objects or actions, have each their paticular sign, so that a conversation may be sustained without the utterance of a single word.

This dumb language, of which I possess a thorough knowledge, cannot, however, be described in words. A special feature in their language is that of distinguishing each other in their relationship, by which their names become transmuted in a variety of ways—at certain ages, on their being married, and after undergoing certain ceremonies—examples of which are here given.

Their system of notation, which is described further on, is excessively restricted, as is also their knowledge of astronomy, with which they have nevertheless an acquaintance.

The Dieyerie language extends far beyond the limit of their own possessions, being understood, though not spoken, by the surrounding tribes.

The alphabet used by me in the vocabulary consists of eighteen letters only, the Dieyerie dialect possession no equivalent for our F, J, Q, S, V, X, Z, while K answers in every respect for C, excepting where it precedes the letter H.

KEY TO PRONUNCIATION.

A, *as in* Hand, hat, fat, band
B, ,, Bauble, bible, bride
D, ,, Deed, did, deadly
E, ,, Treat, tact, tart
G, ,, Gag, gurgle(never as giant, page, rage)
H, ,, Hay, heavy, hearty
I, ,, Light, bright
K, ,, Kernel, keep, kick, key
L, ,, Lilt, laurel
M, ,, Mama, marmalade
N, ,, Nothing, none, noon
O, ,, Ormolu, ostracise, olive
P, *as in* Pope, puppet, pipe
R, ,, Rare, rich, rather
T, ,, Teat, tint, threat
U, ,, Cur, fur
W, ,, Wake, walk, weak
Y, ,, Youth, yonder
Au, *as in* Caught, taught
Ch (*tsch*) Child, church, chatter
Ie, *as in* Yield, thief, brief
Oo, ,, Moon, soon, balloon
Ou, ,, Cow, now, how, brow
Th, ,, Teeth, truth, this, that

A LIST OF WORDS

Principally, and in some cases only, showing the construction of the language used with others, and then usually terminating them. Examples follow—

Ahi—No
Althoo—I
Alie—Us
Alyie—Few
Ami—To
Ana—ing
Anie—Me, my
Arrie—Same as
Athie—Do it
Aumpoo—Almost
Auni—Will, shall

Backa—Same as
Bolya—That two
Bootoo—With
Buckuna—Also
Butha—Not

Chaumpana—Always

Elie—To, of

Goo—To yours, of yours

Ianna—We
Iannanie—Ours

Kaunchie—Certain, sure
Koornoo—A, one
Kow—Yes
Kookoo—yes, yes

Launi—Will, shall

Marpoo—Great, very
Marow—Do it (imperative)
Moonthalie—Ourselves
Moothoo—Most
Moolaroo—Great, very
Mullauna—Together, each other
Mundroo—Two
Mundroola—Only two
Murla—More
Murra—Fresh, new
Mutcha—Enough
Mi—To

Nandroova—She
Naniea—Her
Nankanie—Hers
Ninna—The, thee, that, it
Ninniea—This
Nie—My, mine

Nooliea—He
Nooloo—Him
Noonkanie—His
Nowieya—There

Oomoo—Good
Ori—Did, has, have

Parchuna—All
Parkoola—Three
Pilkie—Not relating to
Pilkildra—Something else
Pina—Great, very
Pothoo—Only
Pulpa—Others
Punnie—None, no one

Thana—They
Thananie—Theirs
Thaniya—Them, those
Tharkuna—Incline
Thulka—Relating to
Thuruna—Together

Uldra—We
Una—ing, ed
Undroo—Together

Wadarie—Where, which
Waka—Little
Waukawaka, Waukamoothoo } Least
Wurana—Who
Whi—What
Windrie—Only
Wirrie—Of them, to them
Wodow—What, how
Wonthie—Had
Wulya—Soon
Wulyaloo—Soon after
Wurnie—Whose
Wurra—Of them, to them
Wurroonga—Whom

Yankiea—Many
Yinie—You
Yinkanie—Theirs, yours
Yondroo—Thou
Yoora—Ye, few

A—Koornoo
All—Parchuna
Also—Bukuna
Almost—Aumpoo
Always—Champuna

Certain—Kaunchie

Enough—Mutcha
Each other—Mullauna

Few—Alyie, yoora
Fresh—Murra

Good—Omoo
Great—Marpoo, moolaroo, pina

Has or have—Ori
Had—Wonthie
He—Nooliea
Him—Nooloo
His—Noonkanie
Her—Naniea
Hers—Nunkanie
How—Wodow

I—Athoo
Incline—Tharkuna
It—Ninna

Little—Wauka
Least—Waukawaka, waukamoothoo

Me—Anie
Mine, my—Nie
Many—Yankiea
More—Murla

No—Ahi
None, no one—Punnie
Not—Butha
New—Murra
Not relating to—Pilkie

One—Koornoo
Only—Pothoo, wiri
Only two—Mundroola
Others—Pulpa
Of—Elie, thulka
Of them—Wirrie, wurra
Ours—Iannanie
Ourselves—Moonthalie

Relating to—Undroo

She—Nundrooya
Sure—Kaunchie
Soon—Wulya
Soon after—Wulyaloo
Same as—Arrie, backa
Self—Moontha
Something else—Pilkildra

The—Ninna
Thee—Ninna
Theirs—Thananie
Them, those—Thaniya, Goondroo
They—Thana

That—Ninna
This—Ninna, ninnica
Their—Yinkanie
To—Elie, thulka, goo, ami, mi
To them—Wirrie, wurra
Together—Mullauna, thurana
Three—Parkoola
That two—Boliya
There—Nowieya

Us—Alie

Very—Marpoo, moolaroo, pina

With—Boothoo
We—Iannana, uldra
Will—Launi or Auni
Where, which—Wadarie
Who—Warana
Whose—Wurnie
Whom—Wuronga
What—Whi, wodow

Yes—Kow
Yes yes—Kookoo
You—Yinie
Ye—Yoora
Yours—Yinkanie

EXAMPLES.

Alie, us ..... { Moonthalie, ourselves. Moontha, self—Alie, us
Moali, hungry. Moa, hunger—Alie, us
Mookalie, sleepy. Mooka, sleep—Alie, us

Anie, me, my ... { Iannanie, ours. Ianna, we—Anie, me
Apinie, my father. Appirie, father—Nie, my
Uldranie, of us. Uldra, we—Nie, us.

Bootoo, with—Kintaloobootoo, with a dog. Kintalo, dog—Boothoo, with

Butha, not—Yoothabutha, not lucky. Yootha, luck—Butha, not

Aumpoo, almost—Aumpoonundra, almost a blow. Nundra, blow—Aumpoo, almost

Elie, of ..... { Baukoelie, of nothing. Baukoo, nothing—Elie, of
Bootchooelie, of the blind. Bootchoo, blind—Elie, of the

Goo, of or to—Yinkanigoo, of or to yours. Yinkani, yours—Goo, of or to

Kaunchie, certain, sure .... { Kooriekaunchie, thief for certain. Kooriellie, stealing
Yadinakaunchie, liar for certain. Yadiena, lying
Yapakaunchie, fear for certain. Yapa, fear

Koornoo, one—Poothookoornoo, only one. Koornoo, one—Poothoo, only

Murla, more ..... { Oomoomurla, better. Omoo, good—Murla, more
Wordoomurla, shorter. Wordoo, short—Murla, more

Moothoo, most—Wordoomootha, most short. Wordoo, short—Moothoo, most

Mullana, together, each other—Damamullana, cutting each other. Damami, to cut—Mullana, each other

Murra, fresh, new { Karoomurra, hair beginning to get grey. Karoo, grey—Murra, new
Apamurra, fresh water. Apa, water—Murra, fresh
Noamurra, married couple. Noa, husband or wife—Murra, new, *i.e.* new relationship

Poothoo, only—Poothookoornoo, only one. Poothoo, only—Koornoo, one

Pina, great, very { Yoothapina, great luck. Yootha, luck
Moapina, very hungry. Moa, hunger
Nooroopina, very quick. Nooroo, quick

Thulka, relating to—Kurnuthulka, relating to person of a blackfellow. Kurna, person of blackfellow—Thulka, relating to

Thuruna, together { Mopathuruna, collect together. Mopa, collect
Kumpathuruna, collect together. Kumpa, collect
Ookunathuruna, joined together. Ookuna, joined

Tharkuna, inclining uneven... { Kookootharkuna, unlevel down hill
Doorathakuna, bending the body forward
Munatharkuna, gaping. Muna, mouth

Undroo, relating to..... ..... { Apaundro, relating to water. Apa, water
Pirrundroo, relating to trough. Pirra, trough
Kurnaundroo, relating to person of blackfellow. Kurna, a blackfellow.

Love—Yoori
To love—Yoorami
Loving—Yoorana
Loved—Yooranoari
Did, has, or have loved—Yooranaori
Had loved—Yoorawonthie
Will or shall love—Yooralauni
Love each other—Yoorimulluna
Love ye—Yooramarow

To Love, Yoorami. Loving, Yoorana. Loved, Yooranaori

I am loving—Athooyoorana
Thou art loving—Yondrooyoorana
He is loving—Noolieayoorana

We are loving—Uldrayoorana
You are loving—Yinieyoorana
They are loving—Thanayoorana

I did or have loved—Athooyooranaori
Thou didst or have loved—Yondrooyooranaori
He did or has loved—Noolieayooranaori

We did or have loved—Uldrayooranaori
You did or have loved—Yinieyooranaori
They did or have loved—Thanayooranaori

I had loved—Athooyooranaori
Thou hadst loved—Yondrooyooranawonthie
He had loved—Noolieayooranawonthie

We had loved—Uldrayooranawonthie
You had loved—Yinieyooranawonthie
They had loved—Thanayooranawonthie

I shall or will love—Athooyaralauni
Thou shalt or will love—Yondrooyaralauni
He shall or will love—Noolieayaralauni

We shall or will love—Uldrayaralauni
You shall or will love—Yinieyooralauni
They shall or will love—Thanayaralauni

NAMES GIVEN ACCORDING TO AGE AND RELATIONSHIP.

Kurawulie—Boy under 9 years old
Mockaworo—Boy over 9 and under 12 years old
Thootchawara—Boy over 12 years old after circumcision
Thurrie—Young man when the hair begins to grow on the face
Matharie—Man
Pinaroo—Old man
Koopa—Girl until married
Munkara—Girl on marriage
Kudlakoo—Woman of middle age
Widlapina—Old woman
Noa—Husband or wife
Niehie Elder brother
Athata—Younger brother or sister
Adada—Grandfather
Andric—Mother
Apirrie—Father
Athanie—Son or daughter, so called by mother
Athamoora—Son or daughter, so called by father
Noamurra—man and wife
Booyooloo—Near relative
Kaka—Uncle
Kakoo—Elder sister
Kunninnie—Grandchild or grandmother
Pirraooroo—Paramour
Piyara—Mother-in-law
Pulara—Woman when appointed ambassadress
Thidnara—Nephew
Thuroo—Father-in-law
Widlamurra—Women
Wowitcha—Distant relative.

PARTS OF THE HUMAN FRAME.

Auma—Breasts
Caupoora—Waist
Cootchara—Ears
Cauloo—Liver

Coopoodrompoo—Wrist
Imulla—Swallow
Koodnabiddie—Intestines
Kundrieeooloo—Collar-bone
Moonambirrie—Chest
Muttaduckoo—Ancle
Milkie—Eyes
Milkiecootchara—Eyebrows
Murra—Hand
Murramookoo—Fingers
Murrapirrie—Finger nails
Murraundrie—Thumb
Murrawootchoo—Forefinger
Milperie—Forehead
Muna—Mouth
Munanilyie—Gums
Munakirra—Jawbone
Munathandra—Teeth
Mongathanda—Head
Miemie—Lips
Moodla—Nose
Mundra—Stomach
Mookoo—Bone
Oona—Arms
Oolcoo—Cheeks
Oora—Legs
Puliethilcha—Groin
Pittie—Fundament
Pittiemookoo—Seat
Punchiethandra—Knees
Poondrapoondra—Kidneys
Poongnga—Lights
Pida—Navel
Punkathirrie—Side
Pillperrie—Shoulders
Para—Hair
Thookoo—Back
Thilchaundrie—Calf of legs
Thinthabiddie—Elbow
Thidna—Foot, feet
Thidnamookoo—Toes
Thidnawurta—Heel
Thidnaundrie—Large toe
Thidnaulkie—Between the toes
Thidnathookoo—Insteps
Thidnapirrie—Nails of the finger
Thara—Thigh
Thilcha—Sinews
Thudacuna—Pulse
Thitha—Joints
Unkachanda—Chin
Unka—Beard
Urra—Heart
Woolcha—Hips
Yerkala—Neck
Yoorieyoorie—Veins.

SYSTEM OF NOTATION.

The only words representing numerals possessed by the natives are :—

Coornoo—One
Mundroo—Two
Parcoola—Three.

Should they desire to express any greater number, it is done by adding together the words above, for instance :—

4. Mundro-la-mundro-la
5. Mundroo-mundroo-coornoo, that is twice 2 and 1
6. Mundroo-la-mundroo-la-mundroo-la, that is thrice 2

And so on till

10. After which to 20, the term murrathidna, from murra (hands) and thidna (feet), is used, and the fingers and toes brought into play.

Their arithmetic is then exhausted, and any larger number than 20 is signified in the dumb language, conveying the idea of a mob—an innumerable quantity.

ASTRONOMY.

The Dieyeries have some slight acquaintance with the heavenly bodies, and also with the cardinal points. Not being informed in that science myself, I can only quote a few instances:—

Ditchie—Sun
Pirra—Moon
Ditchiethandrawauka—Stars
Amathoorocoooroo—Evening Star
Kyirrie—Milky Way
Koolakoopuna—A bright star seen in the northern hemisphere in the winter months
Kurawurathidna—A cluster of stars representing the claw of an eagle-hawk, seen in the western hemisphere during the winter months
Apapirrawolthawolthana — Two stars seen in the southern hemisphere in the winter

Ditchiepittiekillkuna—Meteor
Kooriekirra—Rainbow
Ditchiecoornawoorkoo—The sun's meridian also north on its declension
Watharkuna—The south, the quarter from which the wind is most prevalent
Ditchiedoonkuna—Sunrise
Ditchiewirruna—Sunset.

PILLIETHILLCHA—THE AURORA AUSTRALIS.

Whenever this phenonemon occurs the natives become very terrified, believing it to be a warning from the devil (kootchie) to keep a strict watch, as the pinya (armed party) is killing some one, also a caution to avoid wrongdoing, lest the pinya comes to them when least expected. The inmates of the camp then huddle together, when one or two step out and perform a ceremony to charm the kootchie.

SELECTIONS FROM THE TEN COMMANDMENTS.

1st. Athona yoora Goda
2nd. Watta yoondroo aunchana pitta, paroo, ya ya pittapilkildra windrie Goda yondroo aunchana
3rd. Watta Goda yoondroo baukooelie dikana
4th. Apirrie, ya andrie, parabara oondrana thana thipie aumanunthoo
5th. Watta yoondroo norrie nundrala
6th. Watta yoondroo pulakaunchie
7th. Watta yoondroo kooriekaunchie
8th. Watta yoondroo kurna komanelie, baukooelie ulchulchamuna
9th. Watta yoondroo bootoo thoola milkirrana ya, noa thoola watta yoondroo milkirrana baukooaumanuntho.

VOCABULARY.

Achea—Ask
Achana—Asking
Achami—To ask
Achanaori—Has asked
Achanawonthie—Had asked
Adada—Grandfather
Ardaunie—Behind
Ahi—No, no
Akuna—To flow (as water flowing or running)
Akoonga—To me, of me
Alie—Us
Alyie—Few
Alkooelie—Nice
Alkoonie—Very nice
Alkoo—Persons visiting a neighbouring tribe to barter
Alkoopina—Delicious
Althoo—I
Ami—To
Awa—In reality
Anana—Inclination
Anie—Me
Andrie—Mother
Antie—Meat, flesh, animal food
Antiea—The meat
Antiemura—Of the meat
Apa—Water
Apanie—The water
Apalie—Of the water
Apanundroo—Relating to water
Apulya—Watery
Apinie—My father
Apoo—Comprehend
Apoona—Comprehending
Apooapoo*—Dumb
Apoouna—To bathe, bathing
Apachunka—Damp, moist, wet
Apooriea—Silence
Apooruna—Silenced
Apirrie—Father
Arrie—Similar
Athanie—Son or daughter (so called by mother)
Athamoora—Son or daughter (so called by father)
Athata—Younger brother or sister
Aumami—To sit down
Aumuna—Sitting down, residing
Auminthina—Remain
Auminthieami—To remain
Auminthiemarow—Remain (imperatively)
Aumulka—Keep
Aumulkuna—Keeping
Aunchana—Caressing
Aumie—Flock (of sheep or birds, mob of cattle, &c.)

* During nine years' acquaintance with the Dieyerie and neighbouring tribes I have encountered only one woman and one man deaf and dumb, and have conversed with them by use of native signs.

Aumpoo—Almost
Aunchiemullana—Consideration of peace offered

Backa—Husk or outer shell; also used as a terminal implying "the same"
Birrie—Danger
Birruna—Endangering, dangerous
Binina—Exchange places, take turn and turn about
Boorkalie—Conscience
Boolkooruna—Home-sickness, desire to return to friends and relatives
Bookaundrinie—Scrub, shrubbery, more bushes than trees
Booka—Vegetable food
Boolyaroo—Soft clay, mud
Booyooloo—Near relative
Boolyia—Those two, that two
Boompoo—Bud, immature
Boompoonundra—To strike ineffectually, to hit with no force. (From Nundra — to strike, and Boompoo)
Booloopathuruna—Requiring change of scene
Booloo—White
Boonoonoo—Itching
Boonka—Grow
Boonkuna—Growing
Boonkanaori—Has grown
Boonkanawonthie—Had grown
Boonkanalauni—Will grow
Boorka—Wade
Boorkunaparana—Wading through or crossing water
Booroolkooyirrpamuluna—Two persons crouching down, hiding to avert danger
Bootchoo—Blind
Bootchooelie—Of the blind
Bootchoondroo—Relating to the blind
Bootharoo—Shower of rain
Boongala—Shade
Boongalie—Of the house or hut
Boonga—Wurley, house, hut
Bootoo—Property, chattels: also used as a terminal "with"
Bootoondroo—Relating to property or chattels
Baukoona—Digging
Baukoo—Nothing
Baukooelie—Of nothing, with no purpose
Bukina—Skinning any animal without aid of instrument
Bukinaori—Has skinned
Bukinawonthie—Had skinned
Bukinalauni—Will skin
Bukuna—Also. Yoodroobukuna (Yoondroo—You)—You also
Bunkanie—Side, sides
Bunkie—Pride
Bunkiethoorana—Sleeping on the side
Bunkiebunkuna—Proud
Bunyabunyina—A trotting pace

Champuna—Always
Chandachanduna—Mimicking for the purpose of joking
Chandachandathie—Apt to mimic
Chakakuna—Doubting
Chakairrpamulluna — Doubting each other
Charpoo—White band worn across the forehead
Chika—Wrong, awkward
Chikala—Quite wrong
Chikaundroo—Relating to wrong
Chilpie—A knot
Chilpieundroo—To tie a knot
Chinberrie—Scars raised on the body
Chindrina—Glossy, smooth surface
Chindriechindriethuruna—Very glossy, very smooth
Chirruna—Breaking of the skin by some accident
Chirkara—Sharp, keen edge, not blunt
Chirrinchirrie—Knocking out of teeth
Choondaroo*—Bed-ridden, paralysed
Choo—An exclamation to draw attention
Chookaroo—Kangaroo
Chowchow—awkward
Choopadoo—To play: when children wish to play they use this word
Chuboochuboo—A ball (played with by children)

Dalkoo—Clear, transparent
Damami—To cut
Damina—Cutting
Damamarow—Cut (imperatively)
Damathuruna—Cut together
Damamulluna—Cutting each other
Danina—Bidding farewell
Daninaori—Has bidden farewell
Daninawonthie—Had bidden farewell
Daninalaunie—Will bid farewell
Danthoo—Soft
Dapa—A sore, a wound
Darpami—To sweep
Darpuna—Sweeping, clearing a space
Darpumarow—Sweep (imperatively)
Daralie—Bad season for food
Datharoo—Wait
Dauchoomuna—With care, handle or carry with care

* I have seen alive three perfect skeletons—mere skin and bone up to the neck and face, which were comparatively fleshy.

Dieami—To strike, to hit
Dieuna—Striking
Dienaori—Has stricken
Dienawonthie—Had stricken
Diealauna—Will strike
Diemarow—Strike (imperatively)
Dikuna—Naming a child
Dikamarow—Name a child (imperatively)
Dikami—To name a child
Dieamuna—Gaping
Dilka—Thorn, burr, prickle
Dilkera—Edge, shore
Dilkerawirrtie—Along the edge, extreme shore
Dookurami—To extract, loosen, unfasten
Dookuna—Extracting, loosening, unfastening
Doolkooro—Large hole or gully
Doonkami—To rise
Doonkuna—Rising
Dooroothar kuna—Round shouldered, to bend the body forward
Doomodomoora—Round, anything round
Doolkamuruna—Gorged, sick
Dowa—Interfere, stop a quarrel
Dowuna—Interfering, suppressing
Doongiema—Cripple, a lame person
Doontouna—Echo
Dukami—To pierce
Dukuna—Piercing
Dukamarow—Pierce (imperatively)
Dukathuruna—Pierce together, we are piercing
Dukadukuna—Walking
Dulkana—Attracting the sun's rays
Dulkinathurina—Attracting heat
Dunkina—Meeting
Dungina—Breaking cover to start game
Duruna—A scratching noise
Durieirrpuna—A scratching noise
Dullarie—Ice (seldom seen in Dieyerie Land)

Iana—We
Iananie—Ours
Imulla—The swallow
Inaloo—Below, beneath
Itcha—Frequently

Kaka—Uncle
Kakoo—Elder sister
Kakoo—Yellow, yellow ochre
Kakarurruna—Belching
Karchuna—Turning, revolving
Karchamulkana—Turning over
Kapara—Come
Kaparow—Come (imperatively)
Kararalie—Excessive heat
Kaparachilpie—A wart, horny excrescence on the flesh
Karoo—Grey
Karoomura—Greyish, inclining to grey
Karpami—To sew, mend
Karpuna—Sewing
Karpamarow—Sew (imperatively)
Karka—Call
Karkami—To call
Karkuna—Calling
Karkamarow—Call (imperatively)
Karkathuruna—Calling together (we are calling)
Karkamulluna—Calling each other
Kathie—Wearing apparel
Kaulkoo—Rushes
Kaunchie—Certain, sure; sudden appearance
Kaungoo—Perspiration
Kautoo—A breakwind
Kauloomuruna—Greedy
Kikubyeruna—Slipping
Killuna—Dancing
Kilchuna—Skinning
Kilchami—To skin
Kilchamarow—Skin (imperatively)
Kilpa—Cool
Kilpalie—Cold. Literal translation—Cool us
Kilpaoomoo—Very cold
Kilpanie—Winter; also, I'm cold
Kilkie—Water hen
Kilthie—Soup, juice
Kima—A swelling
Kimarrie—Is swelling
Kimuruna—Has swollen
Kinka—Laugh
Kinkuna—Laughing
Kinkaboolkaroo—Smiling
Kintalo—Dog
Kinna—Climbing
Kirra—A native weapon (boomerang)
Kirrie—Clear-headed, sensible. Also used to order the way to be "cleared" to allow of passing
Kirrunuruna—Teeth set on edge by hearing grating noise
Koodna—Excrement
Kookoo—Yes, yes. Also, hollow vessel
Koodakoodarie—Very crooked, irregular
Kookuna—News, intelligence
Kookathuruna—Telling the news
Kookootharkuna—Unlevel, down hill
Kookootharka—Topsy turvy
Kookoorurruna—Noise of birds rising or alighting
Koolkami—To protect
Kulkuna—Protecting
Koolkamarow—Protect (imperatively)
Koolkathuruna—Under protection, protecting together
Koolie—Odour, scent
Koolkoorie—Game of hide and seek, played by children
Koolkamuna—Jumping, springing

Koolkamunawirrica—To jump down
Koolpina—Searching for tracks
Koolpie—An operation *(vide* text)
Koomanlie—Own friend
Koomarie—Blood
Koomuna—A dance performed by women, when they move their legs very rapidly
Kooooelie—Knowing nothing of it
Kooooanie—I know nothing of it
Koongarra—Rustling or whirring noise caused by birds rising
Koonthina—Sprinkling
Koondrakondroo—Coughing, a cold
Koonyillie—Debris of leaves used by swans in building nests
Koontie—Mosquito
Koonkuna—Walking lame
Koonabootharoo—Whirlwind
Koonkie—Native doctor
Koondagie—Storm, heavy black clouds
Koonkana—A grunting noise
Koontiekoontie—Crooked
Koopoo—Forelegs
Koopa—child
Koopirrina—Sore from any cause
Koopulyeruna—Diarrhœa
Koopia—Calling a child, as "Come, child"
Koopawura—Calling children
Koopawuria—Calling children (authoritatively)
Koorie—Mussel shell
Koorieunda—Opening in wurley to allow escape of smoke
Kooriekirra—Rainbow
Kooriekuruna—Escaped, ran away
Koorookooroomulkuna—To hide anything, to keep secret
Koomooworkoo—Horizontal, across
Koornoo—A, one
Koorana—Laying, placing; also, bringing forth young
Kooranaori—Has laid
Kooranawouthie—Had laid
Kooralauni—Will lay
Koorathuruna—Parrying, shielding
Kooriethuruna — Forgotten, loss of memory
Kooragie—Certainly
Koorielie—Stealing
Kooriekaunchie—Thief for certain
Kootcharabooroo—Deaf
Koothina—Out of sight, disappearance
Kootcha—Leaf, leaves
Kootie—Swan
Kootchie—Devil, evil spirit
Kootchieelie—Devil, evil spirit
Kaupirrieundroo—Relating to the iguana
Kow—Yes
Kowkow—Sponging, to sponge on any person
Kowakabuna—Calling to account
Kubbou—Ejaculation to warn from danger
Kudlakoo—Middle-aged woman
Kulakula—Disgusted
Kuldriecharkuna—Bending the body backwards
Kuldrie—Brackish, bitter
Kulkawura—Afternoon
Kullula—Retaliation
Kulkana—Waiting
Kulkami—To wait
Kulawuna—Gathering up
Kulkulie—Slightly, slowly, gently
Kulie—That's enough, I have said it, that's sufficient
Kulthie—Spear
Kuma—Keep
Kumuna—Keeping
Kummie—Sister-in-law
Kumpuna—Gathering
Kumpathuruna—Gathering together
Kumpamarow—Gather (imperatively)
Kunninie—Grandchild or grandmother
Kundrie—Resin; also a native weapon
Kuntha—Grass
Kunthaundroo—Relating to grass
Kunthakoola—Green
Kungirruna—Playful, merry
Kundriemookoo—A native weapon
Kunthakunthuna—Shaking anything
Kuppie—Egg
Kurdie—Brother-in-law
Kurna—A native, aboriginal
Kurnaundroo—Relating to a native
Kurdiemurkara—A suppositious large fish at the bottom of the lakes and deep waters
Kurrakurrairrpuna—Feeling pain, sense of pain
Kurloomura—Two of the same age circumcised at same time
Kurlina—Obliterating
Kurta—Sound
Kurtie—Raw
Kurumba—Blaze of fire, flame
Kurrurrie—Directly
Kurieami—To pursue
Kuruna—Pursuing
Kurra—Vermin in animals
Kurruna—Feeling
Kurrakurrana—Feeling with the hands, groping in the dark
Kura—Probably, in all probability
Kurrawelie—Boy before circumcised
Kutta—Lice, vermin
Kutchakutchana—Paining, continued pain
Kuttanylpa—Lice, nits

Marianka—Raising or lifting up
Mathiena—Of course
Malthie—Cool

Malthiela—Inclining to be cool
Manathoonka—Morning
Marpoo—Many
Matha—Bite
Mathuna—Biting
Mathanaori—Has bitten
Mathanawonthie—Had bitten
Mathanalauni—Will bite
Mathamulluna—Biting each other
Mi—Commence, begin; also To, attached to a verb
Miaroo—Rat
Midukuna—Driving
Mikarie—Deep
Milkitchaparawurna—Light-headed
Milla—Race, current
Milluna—Racing
Milliemuluna—Racing each other
Milkie—Not strange
Milkiela—Acquainted with, seen before
Milkirruna—Coveting, desiring
Milkiechenmuna—Opening the eyes, opened eyes
Milpera—Company
Millierieununanie—Dissolved
Milya—Any kind of food eaten by a native for the first time
Milyaroo—Dark, dust
Mina—What is
Minapitta—What is it
Minka—Deep hole, cave, burrow
Minanie—What else
Mindarie—A ceremony
Mintie—Net
Mindriea—Run
Mindrina—Running
Mindrielow—Run (by command)
Mirrie—Above, the top
Mirrka—Small black ants
Mirrpa—Ignite
Mirrpami—To ignite
Mirrpuna—Igniting
Mitha—Earth, ground, dirt
Mithalkillyana—Loamy soil
Miyerra—Begin it, commence it
Minandroo—For what reason?
Minarranie—For what reason? Why not?
Mithathootina—Cover over with dirt
Moa—Hunger
Moalie—Hungry (hunger us)
Moanie—I am hungry (hunger me)
Moapina—Very hungry
Moodlathirruna—Frowning, looking cross
Moodlakoopa—A fish weighing about 4 lbs.
Mooduna—Finishing
Moodanaori—Has finished
Moodawonthie—Had finished
Moodalauni—Will finish
Moodlawilpa—Hole in the nose
Mongathandraparawwina—Crazy, insane
Moolaroo—Quantity, great many
Moolthabuna—Soaking in water
Moola—Quiet, tractable, harmless
Mooka—sleep
Mookalie—Sleepy (sleep us)
Mookooparuna—Sleeping
Mookoothoorana—Lying asleep
Mooncha—Sick
Moochuruna—Sickness
Moonchaparana—Lying ill
Moonchoo—Flies
Moonchoelie—The flies
Moonchoondra—Flies
Moongara—Spirit, soul (I cannot describe this word otherwise)
Moongathandramiduna—Sick headache
Moonkuna—Embracing
Moonkanaori—Has embraced
Moonkanawonthie—Had embraced
Moonkalauni—Will embrace
Mookoo—Bone
Moonarrie—Precipice, bark
Moontha—Self
Moonthalie—Myself
Moonthabutha—Illiberal
Moonthapirra—Very liberal
Moongaworoo—The head smeared with white clay (signifying grief for the dead)
Mongamuna—Striking on the head
Moonmananie—Punishment of elder brother for younger's crimes
Moonyirrie—A circle, current in a stream
Mopa—Collect
Mopami—To collect
Mopamarow—Collect (imperatively)
Mopuna—Collecting
Mopathuruna—Collecting together, congregating
Mooroouna—Scratching or rubbing the body
Mooramoora—The Good Spirit, the Creator
Mooromooroo—Disabled, deformed
Moothoo—Certainly, without food
Mooya—Dry
Mooyeruna—Drying
Mudlanchie—Not good, unpleasant
Mulluna—Alike
Multhoomulthoo—A fish averaging 3lbs.
Mumuna—Begging anything
Munkalie—Careful
Munkara—Young woman
Mungarina—shy
Mungarinanie—I am modest, modest me
Mundracowellie—Jealous
Munumuruna—Talkative, gabbling
Munacoothuruna—Tired of talking
Mundroo—Two

Mundroola—Only two
Mundramindina—To draw in the belly
Muna—Mouth
Munamuroomuroo—A black mark round the mouth, distinguishing those who have eaten human flesh
Munatharkuna—Gaping
Munyerruna—Parched lips
Munyoo—Good, pleasant to the taste
Mundathuruna—Lazying
Mundathurathie—Lazy, want of energy
Munthaka—Unmarried
Muniea—Catch, secure
Munina—Caught
Munieami—To catch, to secure
Muniemarow—Catch, secure (imperative)
Munkuna—Scattering, dispersing
Mundrunchoo—Pregnant
Murdie—Heavy
Murdawola—The under stone used in grinding seed
Murdacooparoo—The upper stone, do.
Murdoo—Taste
Muracherpuna—Groping with the hands in the dark
Muroo—Black
Murulyie—Red
Murookootoo—Black ochre
Murkara—A large fish
Murchamurchuna—Whimpering
Murla—Again, true, not false, best (superlative)
Murlaloo—Without doubt
Murnie—Fat
Murchina—Noisy
Murrawirrie—Two-handed sword
Murra—Fresh, new
Murrawillpillpuruna—Numbed hand
Murndiekilla—Waves
Murndiekillundroo—Relating to the waves
Murdapoooroo—Hailstones
Mutcha—Enough, sufficient
Mutchoomutchoo—Orphan

Nanieya—She
Nandrooya—Her
Nanieda—She is here (after inquiry)
Nanka—Just down there
Nankuldra—Repeat
Narrie—Corpse
Narrienie—The dead, my dead
Niuna—Seeing
Niie—Seen
Niehie—Seen
Nianaori—Has seen
Nianawonthie—Had seen
Nianauni—Will see
Niamulluna—Seeing each other
Niamarow—See, look, behold (imperative)
Niehie—Elder brother
Nieamurra—Brothers
Nieaundroo—Relating to
Nillanilla—Mirage
Nina—It
Ninia—This
Niniya—That, there
Nindrie—Body of anything
Ninthalie—Ashamed
Ninthapina—Very much ashamed
Ninthabutha—Not ashamed
Ninthaooroo—Shameless
Ninyillpuna—Turning inside out
Noa—Wife or husband
Noamurra—Wife and husband
Noandroo—Relating to wife or husband
Nokooloonokooloo—Continually repeating, reiterating
Nooliea—Strangle
Noolina—Strangling
Noolinaori—Has strangled
Noolinawonthie—Had strangled
Noolilaunie—Will strangle
Noolinamullana—Strangling each other
Noongkoongoo—To him
Noongkunie—His, belonging to him
Noora—Tail
Nooroo—Quick
Nooroocauko—Not quick, slow
Nooroopina—Very quick
Nooroonooroo—Be quick, hasten
Nowieya—There
Numpami—To bury, or cover
Numpuna—Burying, or covering
Numpathuruna—Buried, covered
Numpanaori—Has buried, or covered
Numpamarow—Bury, or cover it (imperative)
Numpamulluna—Covering each other
Numpunawonthie—Had buried
Numpalauni—Will bury
Nurieami—To order away
Nuruna—Ordering away
Nunga—Pour
Nunguna—Pouring
Nungathuruna—Pouring out
Nungamarow—Pour out (imperatively)
Nunginaori—Has poured
Nunginawonthie—Had poured
Nungalaunie—Will pour
Nundra—Strike it
Nundraori—Has stricken
Nundrathie— } Will strike
Nundralauni— }
Nundramulluna—Striking each other
Nunka—Press
Nunkami—To press
Nunkuna—Pressing
Nunkathuruna—Pressing it
Nunkamarow—Press it (imperatively)
Nunkamulluna—Pressing each other

Oolkuna—Watching
Oodlaka—Watchguard
Oodlakuthuruna—Watching or guarding together
Ookuna—Mixing, joining
Ookunathuruna—Mixing or joining together
Ookiwuruna—Sick, retching
Ooldroo—Small mouth, small hole
Oolaulcha—Bubbles
Ooliekirra—New, bright, clean
Oolkaitcha—Betraying, a person unable to keep a secret
Oolkootharkuna—The elder brother's assistance asked by the younger in fighting
Oolyie—Gum
Oomoo—Good, nice, pleasant to the eye
Oomoomurla—Better than good, superior
Oomoomoothoo—The best of all
Oona—Arms, wings
Oonoo—Laid
Oonarrie—Right-handed
Oonchamuna—Recognised
Oonchami—To recognise
Oonduna—Thinking
Oonthana—Moving the body to and fro when singing (a customary usage with the tribe)
Oondrami—To think
Oondra—Think
Oondrathuruna—Thinking together, considering
Oonawillpillpirruna—The arm benumbed
Ooroo—Often
Oorooooroo—Hard, tough, strong
Ooroocathina—Lying at full length
Oorthie—Branches
Ootamanurie—Hat, covering for the head
Opera—In front, ahead
Oothoooothoothuruna—Stretching the arms together over the head
Ooyamuna—Remembering
Ooyella—To pity, commiserate, compassionate
Ooyellala—Pitying

Para—Hair of the head
Parayelchyelcharoo—The hair straightened on end from the forehead
Parakurlie—Large head of hair
Paramooroo—Thickly matted hair
Parana—Crossing over
Parabara—With force and strength
Parchana—All
Parkooloo—Three
Paroo—A small bony flat fish
Paraparawurnie—Foolish
Paruna—Stopping at a certain place
Parunaori—Has stopped
Parunawonthie—Had stopped
Parulauni—Will stop
Pathuna—Tired
Pathapathana—I am tired
Pathara—A box tree
Patharacoorie—Young tree, sapling
Paulkoo—Flesh
Piduna—Pounding, crushing
Pilla—Charcoal
Pildrapildra—Struck by lightning
Pillie—Bag
Pilkildra—Something else
Pilkiela—Another
Pilkie—Not relating to
Pilliethillcha—The Aurora Australis
Pillpillieunkuna—To flatten anything
Pina—Large, great
Pinaroo—Old man
Pinaenna—Increasing in stature, growing
Pinpanaori—Has shared
Pinpanawonthie—Had shared
Pinpalauni—Will share
Pinpuna—Sharing
Pindrie—Grasshopper
Pindrathie—Thin as a grasshopper
Pinya—An armed party
Pinyanie—My armed party
Pinyalie—Our armed party
Pinyaloo—Of the armed party
Pirra—Moon, trough, tub
Pirrauma—A shield
Pirramundroo—Shields
Pirramoonkoo—A ricochet
Pirrakuna—Groping in any enclosed place with the hands for anything
Pirrie—Gap, grove
Pirraooroo—Paramour (each man has from two to six)
Pirrundroo—The trough
Pitta—Stick, piece of wood
Pittundroo—Relating to the stick
Pittadinthie—A piece of wood that has been used or cut
Pittacopara—Roots of trees
Pittaboobarichuna—Sand-fly
Pittie—Fundament
Pittiethawa—Harping on one subject
Pinthie—Nickname
Piya—Birds
Piyaundroo—The birds
Piyacooduna—Noise caused by birds settling on land or water
Piyawola—The nest
Piyawolundroo—Relating to the nest
Piyara—Mother-in-law
Poolkami—To blow
Poolkuna—Blowing
Poolkamarow—Blow (imperatively)
Pooldroopooldroounkuna—Meal ground from seeds
Pooloouna—Breathing

Poolpauma—Midday meal when hunting or gathering seed
Pontoo—Blunt
Pontoola—Blunt, an instrument not sharp
Pothoo—Only
Pothookoornoo—Only one
Poonthina—Taking different roads
Poopuna—A word of contempt. (Any person lagging behind or straggling out of a party is told "poopuna," to keep his place)
Pooraka—Dry waterhole, claypan dried up
Poorina—Fallen, to fall
Powa—Fine seed
Pukuna—Exploding, bursting
Pukieathie—Apt to explode or burst
Pukala—Frost
Pulkara—Night
Pulkami—To go
Pulkuna—Going
Pulkamarow—Go (imperatively)
Pulaooriea—Imploring, beseeching
Puluna—Withering, drying up of water, dying out
Pulunaori—Has died out
Pulunawonthie—Had died out
Pulunauni—Will die out
Pulparoo—Surface
Pulpa—Others
Pulara—Women are so called when appointed to perform any special mission, such as assembling the tribes
Punga—A small fly, hardly discernible, but capable of inflicting a sting as painful as that of the wasp
Punie—No, none
Pundra—Cooked, not raw
Punkara—Level
Punthama—To smell
Punthamuna—Smelling
Punchietharkuna—Kneeling
Purdakunaori—Has brought
Purdakunawonthie—Had brought
Purdakalauni—Will bring
Purdakunna—Bringing, carrying
Purdie—Grub, caterpillar
Purda—Hold
Purduna—Holding
Purdamarow—Hold (imperative)
Purdamulluna—Holding each other
Purdami—To hold
Purdanaori—Has held
Purdawonthie—Had held
Purathura—Smooth, flat, a bowling green
Purie—Under the surface
Pururie—Beneath the surface, underneath
Purriewillpa—sky
Purriewillpanie—Heavens
Puthina—Early

Thalkoo—Straight
Thalpacooroo—Hard of hearing
Thalpina—Warm, not cold
Thandrana—Pouring
Thaugemana—With force
Thana—They, them
Thaniya—Those
Thanyoo—Dried fruit
Thanyoondra—The dried fruit
Thanpoortna—Caving in
Tharka—Stand
Tharkuna—Standing
Tharkami—To stand
Tharkiebuna—To stand anything on end
Tharalkoo—Ducks
Thatha—A crack in wood, stone, or other matter
Thatie—The middle
Thaubulyoo—Rotten egg
Thaumpara—Pelican
Thikamuna—Spinning
Thiewie—Flowers
Thieaoolraroo—Saw
Thidnayoonkurrie—Cramp in the toes
Thilchaurruna—Impatient
Thidnara—Nephew
Thilpa—Tease, provoke
Thilpuna—Provoking
Thilpathurruna—Provoking each other
Thilluna—To bubble up, effervesce
Thinthami—To lose, to spill
Thinthana—Losing, spilling
Thinthinanaori—Has lost or spilled
Thinthinawonthie—Had lost or spilt
Thinthi—Lost
Thinkabooroo—Dawn
Thipie—Alive
Thipieoondra—Regard for life
Thippirruna—To give life
Thirrie—Fight
Thirrina—Fighting
Thirriemullana—Fighting with each other
Thirkana—A song sung at the circumcision, and sacredly kept secret from the women
Thitti—Ticklish
Thokundruna—Throwing down
Thookami—To carry on the back
Thookuna—Carrying on the back
Thookanaori—Has carried on the back
Thookanawonthie—Had carried on the back
Thookalauni—Will carry on the back
Thookamarow—Carry on the back (imperatively)
Thookamulluna—Carrying each other on the back

Thoola—Stranger; also flint
Thooldrina—Playing
Thooda—Noon
Thoonka—Unpleasant smell, stench
Thoonkuruna—Stinking
Thoonchirruna—Sneezing
Thoondakunathoorana—Sleeping on the back
Thoondakuna—Anything lying on its back
Thoopoo—Steam
Thooroo—Fire, firewood
Thoorooduruna—Lighting a fire
Thooroomunya—Firestick
Thooroothiewillka—Sparks of fire emitted from flint or stone
Thooroothooroo—Very hot
Thooringie—Marrow
Thoorpuna—Twisting string or rope
Thootchoo—Reptiles, insects
Thootchoondroo—Relating to reptiles or insects
Thootchaworoo—A lad after circumcision
Thodaroo—Fog, mist
Thudaka—To vibrate, shove, or push
Thudakuna—Vibrating, pulsation, beating
Thula—Name
Thulara—Rain
Thularabooldrina—The clouds gathering before breaking
Thularakooduna—Raining
Thularapolkoo—Clouds
Thularakinie—Lightning
Thularayindrie—Thunder
Thuliekirra—To put the tongue of the mouth to denote that the person who does so is only jesting
Thumpuna—Walking softly on tiptoe to surprise
Thumpathumpuna—Walking stealthily so as not to disturb prey
Thunkurina—Going over
Thunka—Juice
Thurdie—Thirst
Thurdiealie—Thirsty
Thuroo—Father-in-law
Thurakami—To swim
Thurakima—Swimming
Thuraka—Swim
Thuruna—Flying
Tiami—To eat
Tiana—Eating
Tiala—Eat
Tianaori—Has eaten
Tianawonthie—Had eaten
Tialauni—Will eat
Tiamarow—Eat (imperatively)
Titituna—Masticating
Tithatitha—Pockmark
Ukurrie—Ours
Ulka—Spittle, saliva
Ulkundroo—Spittle
Uldra—We, us
Uldranie—Of us
Ulchutchamuna—To threaten
Unakoo—Don't know
Unkana—Making, doing
Undrakoornoo—One of the flock or part
Unpa—Tassel made from fur of rat and worn to hide the priv parts
Unpundroo—Tassel
Undrawolpuna—Covered, not in view
Ulla—Well
Utta—An exclamation
Urrapurna—Startled, sudden fright
Urramurana—Gay
Urrathuriea—Attend, regard what I say
Urrathurruna—Paying attention
Urrina—Listening
Urraurraunkana—Breathing hard
Urrawordoo—Gasping
Urawa—Salt
Urraurruna—A caution to be careful of the young, to avert danger from them while out hunting or on expeditions
Urriena—to descend
Urriemutha—Floods
Urriemuthundroo—Relative to floods

Wadarie—Where
Waka—Small, not much
Wakawaka—very small, mite
Waranie—Refusal
Warapa—Inform
Warapami—To inform
Warapuna—Informing
Warapunaori—Has informed
Warapunawonthie—Had informed
Warapulauni—Will inform
Wata—Don't
Watawanie—Island
Wathara—Wind
Watharaundroo—Relating to the wind
Waukriebuna—Breaking
Waukanaori—Has broken
Whi—What
Wiala—Cook
Wiami—To cook
Wiuna—Cooking
Wiunaori—Has cooked
Wiunawonthie—Had cooked
Wiulauni—Will cook
Wianie—Nonsense
Widla—Women
Widlapina—Old women
Widlamura—Women
Wilapathuruna—Anything in motion at a distance, as, for instance, branches of trees

Wierurna—Leaving the camp for a day's hunt
Wieilkami—To take charge of the child when hunting
Wieilkuna—Taking charge of the children when hunting
Wilyaroo—A ceremony
Wilpuna—Whistling
Willpa—Hole
Willpawillpa—Full of holes
Willpalooloo—White hole; also stupid
Wimuna—Placing under cover, putting in
Wima—Put in
Wimma—Song
Wimmawonkuna—Singing
Wimamarow—Put in (imperatively)
Windami—To count
Windimuna—Counting.
Windrie—Only
Wintha—When
Winthurie—Whence
Winya—Wither
Winyerruna—Withered
Wippa—Gully
Wippiyirrie—Gutter, water-course
Wirrelyerna—Level ground
Wirrileama—Leading a weak person gently
Wirrea—Under cover
Wirrunaori—Has gone under cover
Wirrunawonthie—Had gone under cover
Wirralauni—Will go under cover
Wirruna—Setting of the sun and moon
Wirrka—Fissures
Wirrkanie—Flats with many fissures, flooded
Wirrtie—Song
Wilchiena—Trembling from fear
Wittcha—Itch
Withie—Wound
Wittwittuna—The roaring of thunder
Wittawittanathurina—Continued roar of thunder without intermission
Wodarrie—Where
Wodow—What, how
Wodaunchoo—How many
Wodanie—What is it like
Wodaroo—What do you say
Wokburna—Arriving
Wokari—Arrived
Wokurnaori—Has arrived
Wokurnawonthie—Had arrived
Wolpuna—To cover
Wolpadukuna—Covering over
Wolaguna—Walking leisurely
Wolthami—To carry
Wolthuna—Carrying
Wolthanaori—Has carried
Wolthanawonthie—Had carried
Wolthanalauni—Will carry
Wooloobukanathoorana—Sleeping on the face
Wooloo—Terrific pace, very swift
Wolka—Offspring, the young of any animal
Wolthoo—Not firm, shaky, ricketty
Wolkapurrie—Two perpendicular marks in red ochre on the stomach to distinguish those who have been on the red ochre expedition
Woliewoliebuna—Person who prevents a quarrel
Woliewoliebundroo — Relating to a peacemaker
Wompinie—In the shade, sheltered from sun
Wonka—Sing
Wonkana—Singing
Wonkunaori—Has sung
Wonkunawonthie—Had sung
Wonkamullana—Singing together
Wonkulauni—Will sing
Wondrami—To show
Wondruna—Showing
Wondrunaori—Has shown
Wondrunawonthie—Had shown
Wondralauni—Will show
Wondramarow—Show (imperative)
Wondrala—Show
Wondaroo—Shower, indication of rain; also, closely knitted bag
Wonina—Tracking
Woninaori—Has tracked
Woninamonthie—Had tracked
Woninalauni—Will track
Woninamullana—Tracking each other
Wonchumi—To try, to taste
Wonchuna—Trying, tasting
Wonchathuruna—Has tried, has tasted
Wonabunyie—The small bone of emu's or kangaroo's leg
Wonthawonthaloo—Travelling
Wonthawirrieyinkuna—Travelling to a certain place
Wonthilcurie—Round the other side
Woonthatharka—A calling place
Wonthina—Search
Wonthinaori—Has searched
Wonthinawonthie—Had searched
Wonthilauni—Will search
Wonthithuruna—Searched in vain
Wopuna—Gone
Wopulkuna—Going
Wopunaori—Has gone
Wopunawonthie—Had gone
Wopulauni—Will go
Wopala—Are going
Worietha—Long way off, distant
Worami—To throw
Woruna—Throwing
Woranaori—Has thrown

Woranawonthie—Had thrown
Woramarow—Throw (imperatively)
Woralauni—Will throw
Woratharuna—Stumbling
Woorookarana—Barking
Worooworookuna—Ricketty, shaky, not firm
Workoo—The other way
Woorookathieundroo—Relating to emus
Worookoornoo—The reverse end
Woraworana—To desert
Worapami—To tell
Worapuna—Telling
Worapunaori—Was told
Worapunawonthie—Had told
Worapulauni—Will tell
Worapathuruna—Telling together
Wordoo—Short
Wordoopirrapirra—Short and thick
Wordoowauka—Very short
Woraunchoo—Left-handed
Woroola—Well
Woroo—Time past
Woroomurla—Long time past
Woroomoothoo—Very long time past
Wootchoo—Long and thick
Wotthiemookoo—The grave
Wotthina—Building
Wotthinaori—Has built
Wotthinawonthie—Had built
Wotthalauni—Will build
Wolthila—Built
Wowitcha—Distant relative
Wulpieunkuna—Plaiting
Wuldragunya—Summer
Wuldragunyaundroo—Relating to summer
Wulkularie—Sorry
Wulkulienuna—Sorrow
Wulkina—In pain
Wulkinaori—Has suffered pain
Wulkinawonthie—Had suffered pain
Wuldragunyandroo—Relating to emus
Wuldrulie—Warm
Wulya—Soon
Wulyaloo—Hereafter
Wauldrawirrtie—Yesterday
Wuraoong—Whom
Wurta—The butt, the trunk, the large end
Wurthanow—Where is it
Wurthuninkie—From where, whence
Wurdathulka—To where, whither
Wurunguna—To be distant, to show contempt, disowned, discarded
Wurrpuna—A cantering pace
Wurnie—Whose
Wurnieundroo—To whom does it belong
Wurriewarina—Exhausted, knocked up
Wurlie—Who will, who did
Wurana—Who
Wurungunalawopia—Have disowned, have discarded

Ya—And
Yae—Desist
Yakulkami—To question
Yakulmarow—To question (imperatively)
Yakulkuna—Questioning
Yakulkunaori—Has questioned
Yakulkunawonthie—Had questioned
Yakulkunami—Will question
Yakulka—Question
Yadina—Lie
Yadinaori—Has lied
Yadinawonthie—Had lied
Yadinabunna—Will lie
Yadinakaunchie—Liar for certain
Yaniekaitcha—A bone
Yaniethurna—To place a stick through the arms across the back (native mode of lounging)
Yandrowda—Now, at present, about this time
Yapa—Fear
Yapalie—Fright
Yapalieunana—Frightened
Yapakaunchie—Extreme fear
Yapaooroo—Not afraid
Yarra—This side, nearest
Yarapara—That's right
Yarooka—Like this
Yarooldra—The same
Yatouna—Satiate
Yathamullana—Quarelling together
Yathami—To speak
Yathunaori—Has spoken
Yathunawonthie—Had spoken
Yathulauni—Will speak
Yathamarow—Speak (imperatively)
Yathala—Speak
Yathi—Have spoken
Yathuna—Speaking
Yaupunie—Afraid
Yedlakoo—Very far off, long distance
Yellaloo—Together
Yelkyelkaroo—Extreme excitement; hysterics prevailing chiefly amongst the women, and mainly caused by jealousy: once experienced its return is frequent
Yegga—Native orange
Yenmuna—I wait your return
Yeppina—Burning
Yeppinaori—Has burned
Yeppinawonthie—Had burned
Yeppulauni—Will burn
Yera—The other side, farthest away
Yerrawayerra—Away from you, absent
Yika—To milk
Yikanunthoo—Milked

Yikuna—Milking
Yikunaori—Has milked
Yikunawonthie—Had milked
Yikalauni—Will milk
Yikyillarie—Hysterics after excessive laughter
Yinkuna—Giving
Yinkunaori—Has given
Yinkunawonthie—Had given
Yinkulauni—Will give
Yinkumulluna—Giving each other
Yinkathurrie—Gave
Yinkiea—Give me
Yinka—Girdle
Yillthurala — Convalescence, recovery from sickness
Yinkaungoo—Of you
Yinkaungoondroo—Relating to you
Yindrami—To cry
Yindruna—Crying
Yindrunaori—Has cried
Yindrunawonthie—Had cried
Yindrulauni—Will cry
Yindramarow—Cry (imperative)
Yindrathuruna—Crying together
Yinie—You
Yinkathuruna—To succumb, to yield
Yinetha—You did it
Yinpa—Send
Yinpami—To send
Yinpuna—Sending
Yinpunaori—Has sent
Yinpunawonthie—Had sent
Yinpulauni—Will send
Yinpamarow—Send (imperative)
Yinpamulluna—Sending each other
Yinthina—Dozy, sleepy
Yirrinya—Thin, poor
Yirrirrabula—To instruct, to commission
Yirrirrbuna—Instructed, commissioned
Yirrchiea—Awake, rise up
Yirrchuna—Awakening
Yirrchienaori—Has awakened
Yirrchiebunawonthie—Had awakened
Yirrchiebulauni—Will awaken
Yirrchiebuna—To awaken
Yookardie—Smoke
Yookardieoondroo—Relating to smoke
Yookabitchie—Spade, any kind of scoop
Yoolkami—To Swallow
Yoolkuna—Swallowing
Yoolkunaori—Has swallowed
Yoolkunawonthie—Had swallowed
Yoolkunauni—Will swallow
Yooa—Debating
Yoondrathana—Across country
Yoola—You two
Yoondroo—Yourself
Yoondrooina—You did
Yoonka—Sulky, sullen, obstinate
Yoonkaruna—Obstinacy
Yoorkamuna—Roasting
Yoora—Few
Yoorala—Love
Yoorana—Loving
Yooranaori—Has loved
Yooranawonthie—Had loved
Yooralauni—Will love
Yoorootcha—Horns
Yootha—Luck
Yoothamurra—Great luck
Yoothapina—Very great luck
Yoothabutha—No luck
Yootchoo—Signifies a string put round the neck of a person leaving to barter with neighbouring tribes
Yotchoondroo—Relating to Yootchoo
Youdanie—About here
Younieka—About this distance
Yowla—Breath
Yowara—Language
Yowerayinkuna—Dictating, literally your talk
Yowerie—The outer fat attached to the skin
Yuntha—A piece of wood (see ceremony of Willyaroo, page 270)

VOCABULARY

OF THE

WOOLNER DISTRICT DIALECT,

ADELAIDE RIVER,

NORTHERN TERRITORY.

BY

JOHN WILLIAM OGILVIE BENNETT.

VOCABULARY

OF THE

WOOLNER DISTRICT DIALECT.

OBSERVATIONS.

In most cases the last syllable of a word is almost silent.
The letters are all sounded.
The vowels are sounded as follows:—

â as in father	ī as in pine
ă as in fat	ĭ as in pin
ā as in fate	ō as in cold
ē or ee as in weed	ŏ as in cot
ĕ as in wed	oi as in coin
eu as o in love	oo as in cool
û as in full	ow as in cow
ŭ as in cup	

g (where printed in italic) hard; otherwise soft, as in sing, sung
qu as in queen
r (where printed in italic) Northumbrian burr; otherwise as usual

Adder, death	Lĭm-oor-dē-yer	Bracelet, glass	Lōquâl
Afternoon, this	Mē-tee-ter	Bread	Mĕr-wâg-nŭttĕr
Alligator	Lĕr-mŭl-yĕr-gângĕr	Break, to, or broken	Mō-quē
Ant-hill	Wĕŭr-mûl	Bring here	Linĕtĕr
Arm	Lĕŭv-ē-yĕr	Bring, will	In-mŏrdĕr
Axe, tomahawk	Lâlĭng-ăn-dĕr	Brother, younger	Wĕt-tĕr
Aye (astonishment)	Yâkĭ	Brother, elder	Nûl-lĕr
Bad, no good	Wŏd-lickĕr	Bullet, stone	Lūng-â
Bamboo	O-wâl	By-and-by	Mŏr-dūng-ĕr
Bandicoot rat	Lĕr-mŏng-mŏĭl-mĕr	Camp, night	Mĭk-ĕhr
Bark of tree	Lĕr-mō-kĕr-nūng-ûnĕr	Chief of tribe	Yûr-yĕr-wŏng-â-lāy-wŭck-ĕr
Beard	Nĕr-yâ-ber	Close to, near	Câ-nĕr
Be off	Bĕr-rū-quē	Cloth, covering	Nâ-kă
Belt	Dâ-gĕr	Club	Mĕt-pâ-dĭng-ĕr
Belt, hair	Mŭm-mâ-mĕr	Cockatoo, white	Lūng-ĭn-mūn-ūng-ĕr
Be quiet, stop	Nâl-yĕr	Cockatoo, black	Lâ-â-mâl
Black	Lō-ăr-kē-ĕng-ĕr	Cockleshell	Lē-kâ-kĕr
Blood	Mûm-âl-wâr	Cold	Ip-ō-quē
Boat, box, case, ship	Mō-ĕr-ty	Colours, various	Mĭnyē-mĭnyē

Come here ... Bŭrrŏ-quĭ-tŏ
Come with me ... Mĭ-nee
Concubine ... Al-lŏr-kĕr
Coral ... ... Lĕr-păn-mĕr
Country district ... Tē-ĕng-ĕr
Cousin ... ... Nĕr-ĭnyĕr
Crab, large ... Măl-yĕr-mē-ĭ-tĕr
Crab, small ... Loo-wĭl-ē-ăppĕr
Creek ... ... Tō-ĭ-pŭng-ĕr
Curlew, beach ... Wā-lĕr
Dancing ... ... Yā-wĕr
Dead, death ... Mĕr-mâ-mĕr, or Mō-kĭ-tĕr
Death adder ... Lĭm-oor-dē-yer
District ... ... Tē-ĕng-ĕr
Distance ... ... Thr-*r-r-r-r*
Don't touch ... Nälyĕr
Dream ... ... Wē-yē-lĕr-mĕt-pĭn-ger
Dress, covering ... Nâ-kă
Drinking shell ... Lē-yūrl
Duck, brown ... Lĕr-mâ-wâl
Ear ... ... Wâl
Eggs ... ... Lŏngmâ
Emu ... ... Mōr-ō-quŏn-dĕr
Eye, or see ... Mâ
Eyebrow ... ... Mō-quĕhrl
Eyelash ... ... Lâ
Eyelid ... ... Mā-ŏng-ĭn-yū-kĕr
Father ... ... Pĕp-pee
Fear ... ... Ngĭn-mār
Fern, rock ... Lō-ĕrn-ĕr-ĭltĕr
Finger ... ... Ty-ăn-ă-mŭng-ĕr
Fire ... ... Lee-tŭng-ĕr
Fire-stick ... ... Lŏ-ĭl-wĭl
Fish (generally) ... Lĭyĕr
Flour ... ... Mĭ-ō-mĕr
Fly, common ... Lŭng-oi-tĕr
Food (generally) ... Mŭm-mĕr
Foot ... ... Ŭm-mâl
Forehead ... ... Mĕr-mâ-pĕr
Fowls ... ... Loo-wăr-ĭm-ē
Frightened ... Ngĭn-mār
Geese ... ... Ngī-ngī
Geese, pigmy ... Wŏl-yĕr-mĭn-yū-kĕr
Give her him ... Lĭn-ăn-mĕr
Give me ... ... Kĕr-năn-mĕr
Give to drink ... Mnĭ-tŭck-ĕr
Go away ... ... Bĕr-rō-quĕ
Go, gone ... ... Nĭn-mō-quĕ
Go, may (pres. sub.) Gŭĭn-ee
Grass (generally) Lĕŭg-ĭlyĕr
Hair, head ... Lĕr-măl-nĕr
Hair, belt ... ... Mŭm-mâ-mer
Hand ... ... Mân-ĕnee
Hard ... ... Lĕr-wĭn-yŭk-ĕr
Hawk, common ... Mō-ĕrk-ă
He ... ... O-wĭn-gee
Head ... ... Mŭd-lŏ
Headache ... ... Mŭd-lŏ-quā
Hear, to ... ... Wâl
Here ... ... Neel-ĕr
Hers ... ... O-wĭn-gee
Hill ... ... Lĭl-yĕr-wĕr
Him ... ... O-wĭn-gee
His ... ... O-wĭn-gee
Hole ... ... Wâ-wĕĕ
Hungry ... ... Wăr-ă-dee-
I (pronoun) ... Ung-goin-g
Immediately ... Tâg-ĕn-eel
Ironbark ... ... Mâ-deet-tŭn
Ironbark, gum ... Mâ-deet-tŭn
It, its ... ... O-wĭn-gee
Jabiru (bird) ... Lĭl-mŭn-ŭn
Laugh ... ... Wâl-ĕr
Lightning ... ... Lĕŭv-wē
Like, similar ... Lăm-ĕk-ĕhr
Likeness ... ... Lĕr-mŭr-lee
Lips ... ... Wâ-pĕr
Lizard, frill } Lĕŭv-wē-ă-
,, common }
Louse ... ... Lē-ă-pĕr
Lower jaw ... Lŭng-ĭt-pĕr
Lubra ... ... Mŭng-ĕd-m
Man, young ... Mē-âng-ĕn-
Masts (ship) ... Wŭr-nŭng-
Me, mine, my ... Ung-goin-g
Midday } to-day } Wĭn-nĭng-ĕ
Midnight } Mĭn-nĭng-ĕ
Moon ... ... Lō-ĭl-yĕr
Mosquito ... ... Moong-oor-ĕr-ĕr
Mother ... ... Kâ-dee
Mullet, jumping ... Moo-loor-ŭ
Name ... ... Mĕr-wâl
Neck ... ... Mĕm-ĭn-yĕ
Needle, pin, &c. ... Nā-ă-nĭn
Nephew ... ... Nâ-wĕr
Nets, fishing ... Yăm-ĕhrl
Nets, rams ... Lĭn-yŏ-ker
No ... ... Lē-ĭ-tĕr
Nose ... ... Wee-yĕhr
Nostrils ... ... Lā-yŭhr
Now (present) ... Tâ-âg-ĕn-ēl
Old man, grey ... Lŭng-ŏr lĭn
One, numeral ... Tĕl-lĭng-ĭt-
Palm, cabbage ... Lĕ-mō-kĕr-
Palm, fern ... Wâg-gŭā
Palm, spiral ... Mĕm-ē-tĕr
Paper bark ... Mĭn-nâ-kĕr
Parrot, blue mountain Wār-wĕr
Parrot, red wing ... Bĭlin-bĭlin
Pin, needle, &c. ... Nâ-ă-nĭn
Pelican ... ... Eū-rōpē-tĕr
Periwinkle ... Lō-ĭn-yĕr
Perspiration ... Oor-kĕr
Pheasant ... ... Lĕ-ă-wĕr
Pipe clay ... ... Lŭng-ĕĭn-mŭ
Portrait ... ... Lĕ-mŭr-lee
Presently ... ... Mŏr-dŭng-ĕ
Rain ... ... Mōr-nee
Red ... ... Mĕr-wâ-lĕr
Reed (bracelet) ... Lōquâl

Reflection (image) Lĕ-mŭr-lee-chĕ
Run ... ... Mŏ-quĕl
Safe, well, health Ngeud-lŏ
Saliva ... ... Mĭng-â-gĕr
See... ... ... Mâ
She ... ... O-wĭn-gee
Shellfish, whelks... Hook-ĕr-lookĕr
,, periwinkle Lŏ-ĭn-yĕr
Shot, stone ... Lŭng-â
Shoulder ... ... Nĕr-moor-dĕr
Sick, vomiting ... Wâg-quâ
Silence, hold your tongue Cŭp-nĭmee
Similar, like ... Lăm-ĕk-ĕhr
Singing, song ... Mĕn-ĭn-yĕr
Sister ... ... Wĕt-tĕr
Sit down ... ... Loorl
Skull ... ... Lĕ-yŭhrl
Sleep ... ... Wĕ-â-quâ
Snake, water (food) Lĕr-mâl-yĕr
Some time back .. Mĕ-lĭng-mĕr
Sores, smallpox ... Pŭrrĕr-pŭrrĕr
Spears, barbed ... Mĕŭv-wŏ-wĕ
,, light reed Likoor-lĕr
,, stone ... Loo-wĕ
Speak out... ... Pĕb-nĭmee
Stop, don't do that Năl-yĕr
Stars ... ... Mŏ-ĭl-wĕr
Stiff, strong, hard Lĕr-wĭn-yŭck-ĕr
Stinging ray ... Ong-ĕĭ-pŭng-ĕr
String ... ... Whitpee
Strong ... ... Lĕr-wĭn-yŭckĕr
Sugar ... ... Wâg-kee
Sun ... ... Um-mee
Swim ... ... Mŏ-ĭlwĕr (or) wĭ-wĭ
Talk ... ... Wee-yĕr
,, with us ... Lil-yŏ
Tattoo ... ... Mĭng-âg-mŭng-ĕr
Teeth ... .. Yâ
That ... ... Wŏng-âl-yĕr
Throat ... ... Mĕm-ĭn-yĕr
There ... ... Tŏkŭl (or) tĭck-âl-ĕr
Thumb, big toe ... Mĕ-ty-ăn-â-mŭng-ĕr
Thunder and lightning Lĕŭr-wee
Tired ... ... Inmŏkĭtĕr
Toe, finger ... Ty-ăn-â-mŭng-ĕr
Tomahawk ... Lâ-lĭng-ăn-dĕr
To-night ... ... Mĕ-mâ-kŏ
Tongue ... ... Wee-yĕr
Tortoise (land) ... Lŭng-oĭl-wĕr
Track ... ... Yâ-wĕhrl
Trumpet ... ... Mĕ-ŏd-pĕrl
Turtle ... ... Leet-pee
Two (numeral) ... Tŏlloiyĕr
Uncle ... ... Nâwĕr
Us ... ... Ung-goin-gee
Vampire (bat) ... LÂg-kĕr
Wallaby ... ... Mân-yĭn-nân-ŭng-ĕr
Warm, hot ... Oorg-kĕr
Water ... ... E-â-kŏ
Waterlily-roots, food Mŭm-mĕr-nŭng-ĕr
Water-vessel ... Tăppălănd-ĕr (or) tăc-quĕ-lănd-ĕr
Well, good health, safe Ngĕŭd-lŏ
What, who, which Wŏng-âl-yĕr
Where ... ... Ung-gĭ-lŏ-quĕ
White ... ...Lŭng-ĭn-mŭn-nŭng-er
Wife (lubra) ... Mŭng-ĕd-mâ
Wind ... ... Mĭn-mĕr
Woman (heavy) ... Ween-been-ĕr
Woman (light) ... Lĕr-mŏ-quĕ-ler
Wood ... ... Meur-wĕr
Wurley ... ... Wy-lee
Yam ... ... Mâllăm-ŏ-oil
Yam-stick ... Yâm-mĕr-ĭn
Yellow ... ... Lĕ-yĕhr
Yes ... ... Goo-goo-gwĕ
Your, yours ... Nĕ-tăngee
Young men ... Mĕ-âng-ĕn-ĕr

Al-lŏr-kĕr ... .. A younger or second wife
Bĕr-rŏ-quĕ ... ... Be off, go away
Bĭlin-bĭlin ... ... Parrot, red wing
Bŭrrŏ-quĭ-tŏ ... Come here
Câ-nĕr ... ... Close to, near
Cŭp-nĭmee ... ... Silence, hold your tongue
Dâ-gĕr ... ... Belt for the waist
E-â-kŏ ... ... Water
Eŭ-rŏpŏ-tĕr... ... Pelican
Goo-goo-gwee ... Good, acquiescence in anything
Gŭĭn-ee ... ... Go, may (pres. sub.)
Hook-ĕr-lookĕr ... Shellfish, whelks
Inmŏkĭtĕr ... ... Tired, weary
In-mŏrdĕr ... ... Bring, will
Ip-ŏ-quĕ ... ... Cold, windy
Kâ-dee ... ... Mother
Kĕr-năn-mĕr ... Give me
LÂ ... ... Eyelash
Lâ-â-mâl ... ... Cockatoo, black
LÂg-kĕr ... ... Vampire (bat)
LÂling-ăn-dĕr ... Axe, tomahawk
Lăm-ĕk-ĕhr ... Like, similar
Lâ-mĕr ... ... She says

Lă-yŭhr ... ... Nostrils
Lĕ-ă-pĕr ... ... Louse
Lĕ-ă-wĕr ... ... Pheasant
Leet-pee ... ... Turtle, a tree-creeper
Lee-tŭng-ĕr ... Fire
Lĕ-ĭ-tĕr ... ... No
Lĕ-kâ-kĕr ... ... Cockleshell used as a knife
Lĕr-mâ-wâl... ... Duck, brown
Lĕ-mō-kĕr-nĕr ... Palm, cabbage
Lĕ-mŭr-lee-chĕ ... Image, likeness
Lĕr-măl-nĕr ... Hair, head
Lĕr-măl-yĕr ... Snake, water (food)
Lĕr-mō-kĕr-nŭng-ŭnĕr Bark cut for covering
Lĕr-mŏng-mŏll-mĕr Bandicoot rat
Lĕr-mō-quĕ-ler ... Light spear, womera
Lĕr-mŭl-yĕr-gângĕr Alligator
Lĕ-ō-dĭt-chĭn-mŭck-ĕr Black and white duck
Lĕr-păn-mĕr ... Coral
Lĕr-wĭn-yŭk-ĕr ... Stiff, strong, hard
Lĕŭg-ĭlyĕr ... ... Grass (generally)
Lĕŭv-ĕ-yĕr ... ... Arm
Lĕŭv-wĕ ... ... Lightning
Lĕŭv-wĕ-ă-kĕr { Lizard, frill / Lizard, common
Lĕ-yĕhr ... .. Yellow
Lĕ-yŭhrl ... ... Drinking shell, skull
Lĭm-oor-dĕ-yer ... Adder, death
Lĭkoor-lĕr ... ... Light spear (reed)
Lĭl-mŭn-ŭnŭ-ĕndĕr Jabiru (bird)
Lĭl-yĕr-wĕr... ... Hill
Lĭn-yōr-ker ... Yam bag
Lĭn-ăn-mĕr... ... Give her or him
Lĭnētĕr .. ... Bring here
Lĭn-yō-ker ... ... Nets, rams
Lĭyĕr ... ... Fish (generally)
Lŏ-ăr-kĕ-ĕng-ĕr ... Black
Lŏ-ĕrn-ĕr-ĭltĕr ... Fern, rock
Lŏ-ĭl-wĭl ... ... Fire-stick
Lŏ-ĭl-yĕr ... ... Moon
Lŏ-ĭn-yĕr ... ... Shell fish, periwinkle
Lŏng-mâ ... ... Eggs
Lŏ-ŏ-cul ... ... There, in that place
Loorl ... ... Sit down
Loo-wăr-ĭmē ... Fowls
Loo-wē ... ... Spears of stone head
Loo-wĭl-ē-ăppĕr ... Crab, small
Lōquâl ... ... Bracelets, &c. (reed glass)
Lŭc-ĭlĕr ... ... Over there, in that place
Lŭg-ĭl-yĕr ... ... Grass (generally)
Lŭng-â ... ... Bullet, stone
Lŭng-ĭn-mŭn-ŭng-ĕr White, white cockatoo
Lŭng-ĭt-pĕr-nĕr .. Lower jaw
Lŭng-ŏr lĭng-ĕr ... Old man, grey
Lŭng-oi-tĕr .. ... Fly, common
Lŭng-oil-wĕr ... Tortoise (land)
Mâ ... ... Eye, or see
Mă-ŏng-ĭn-yŭ-kĕr .. Eyelid
Mâ-deet-ŭng-ĕr ... Ironbark tree and gum
Măllăm-ŏ-oil ... Native yam
Măl-yĕr-mē-ĭ-tĕr ... Crab, large
Mâu-ĕnee ... ... Hand
Mân-yĭn-nân-ŭngĕr Wallaby
Mē-ăn-yĕr ... ... Large
Mē-âng-ĕn-ĕr ... Young man, of age
Mē-â-pŭng-ĕr ... Many, much, more
Mē-â-kĕr-năl ... Small root, yam (food)
Mē-â-kŭl ... ... Tree (light wood) used
Mē-ĕt-nŭck-ĕr ... Small, little, few
Mē-ēd-pĕhrl ... Flute, trumpet, part of corroborie
Mĕm-ē-tĕr ... ... Spiral palm, plaited grass work
Mĕm-ĭn-yĕr ... Throat
Mĕr-wâl ... ... Name
Mĕr-wâ-lĕr... ... Red
Mĕr-mâ-pĕr ... Forehead
Mē-tee-ter ... ... By-and-by, presently, this afternoon
Mē-mâ-kē ... ... To-night
Mē-lĭng-mĕr ... Some time back
Mĕm-ĭn-yĕr ... Neck
Mĕn-ĭn-yĕr ... Singing, song
Mĕrry-mĕrry ... Knife, scissors, &c.
Mĕr-wâg-nŭttĕr ... Bread
Mĕr-mâ-mĕr, or mō-kĭ-tĕr Dead, death
Mē-ty-ăn-ă-mŭng-ĕr Thumb, big toe
Mĕt-pâ-dĭng-er ... Club
Meur-wĕr ... ... Tree or wood generally
Mĕŭv-wō-wē ... Barbed heavy spears
Mĭk-ĕhr-nee-ler ... Sleep here, a camp
Mĭng-â-gĕr ... ... Saliva
Mĭng-âg-mŭng-ĕr ... Tattoo marks
Mĭn-nĭng-ĕr ... Midnight
Mĭ-nee ... ... Come with me
Mĭn-mĕr ... ... Wind
Mĭ-ō-mĕr ... ... Flour
Mĭn-nâ-kĕr .. ... Paper bark and tree
Mĭnyē-mĭnyē ... Colours, various
Mnĭ-tŭck-ĕr ... Give to drink
Mŏr-dŭng-ĕr ... By-and-by, presently
Mŏ-ĕr-ty ... ... Case, box, boat, canoe, ship
Mŏ-ĭl-wĕr ... ... Stars, to swim
Moong-oor-oong-ĕr-ĕr Mosquito
Mō-quĕhrl ... ... Eyebrow
Mō-quĕ ... ... Break, or broken
Mō-quĕl ... ... Run

Mŏr-nee ... ... Rain, rainy season
Mŏr-ō-quŏn-dĕr ... Emu
Mō-ĕrk-ă ... ... Hawk, common
Mŭd-lŏ ... ... Head
Mŭd-lŏ-quă... ... Headache
Mŭm-mâ-mĕr ... Hair, belt
Mŭm-ăl-wăr ... Blood
Mooloor-ŭp-ĕr ... Mullet, jumping
Mŭm-mĕr-nŭng-ĕr... Waterlily-roots, food
Mŭm-mâ-mĕr ... Belt made of hair
Mŭm-mĕr ... ... Food (generally)
Mŭng-ĕd-mă ... Wife (lubra)
Nă-ă-nĭn ... ...Pin, needle, suchlike
Năl-yĕr ... ... Stop, be quiet
Nâwĕr ... ... Uncle
Nă-kă ... ... Clothing, covering generally
Neel-ĕr ... ... Here, in this place
Nĕr-inyĕr ... ... Cousin
Nĕr-moor-dĕr ... Shoulder
Nâ-wĕr ... ... Nephew
Nē-tăngee ... ... You, yours
Nĕr-yâ-bĕr ... ... Beard
Ngĕŭd-lŏ ... ... Well, good health, safe
Ngeud-lŏ ... ... Safe, well health
Ngĭn-măr ... ... Fear, frightened
Ngĭ-ngĭ ... ... Goose
Nĭm-mee ... ... You do, or say that
Nĭn-mō-quĕ ... Go, gone
Nŭl-lĕr ... ... Brother, elder
O-mal-win-yuk-under Kangaroo
Ong-ĕĭ-pŭng-ĕr ... Stinging ray
Oŏk-er-look-er ... Whelks, shellfish
Oŏr-kĕr ... ... Perspiration
Oŏrg-kĕr ... ... Warm, hot
O-wâl ... ... Bamboo
O-wĭn-gee ... ... They, them, theirs
Pĕb-nimee ... ... Speak out, let us hear you
Pĕp-pee ... ... Father
Pŭrrĕr-pŭrrĕr ... Sores, smallpox
Tăg-ĕn-eel ... ... At the present time, directly
Tăppĕlănd-ĕr ... Drinking or water vessel
Te-ĕng-ĕr ... ... Land, country district
Tĕl-ling-it-ĕr .. One, numeral
Thr-r-r-r-r ... ... Distance, long, or way
Tĭck-ăl-ĕr ... ... There
Tō-ĭ-pŭng-ĕr ... Creek
Tŏlloiyĕr ... ... Two (numeral)
Ty-ăn-ă-mŭng-ĕr ... Toe, finger
Um-mâ-nŭng-ĕr ... Root of waterlily (food)
Um-mâl ... ... Foot
Um-mee ... ... Sun
Ung-goin-gee ... I, me, mine
Ung-goin-gin-ee ... May I go
Ung-gĭ-lŏ-que ... Where
Wâg-kee ... ... Sugar, honey
Wâg-quă ... ... Sick, vomiting, fern, palm
Wâl ... ... To hear, the ear
Wă-lĕr ... ... Curlew, beach
Wâl-ĕr ... ... Laugh
Wâ-pĕr ... ... Lips
Wăr-ă-dee-yĕr ... Hungry
Wâ-wee ... ... Hole
Ween-been-ĕr ... Woman (heavy)
Wee-yĕr ... ... Talk
Wee-yĕr ... ... Tongue
Wē-ă-quă ... ... Sleep
Wăr-wĕr ... ... Parrot, blue mountain
Wĕn-bĕn-ĕr ... Womera
Wĕt-tĕr ... .. Sister or brother (younger)
Wee-yĕhr ... .. Nose
Wē-yē-lĕr-mĕt-pinger Dream
Whitpee ... ... String
Wĭ-wĭ ... ... Swim, bathing
Wy-lee ... ... House, hut, wurley
Win-ning-ĕr ... To-day, mid-day
Wŏd-lick-ĕr ... Bad, no good
Wŏl-yĕr-min-yŭ-kĕr Pigmy, goose
Wŭr-nŭng-ĕr ... Ship's masts
Wĕŭr-mŭl ... ... Ant-hill
Wŏng-ăl-yĕr ... That
Wŏng-ăl-yĕr ... What, who, which
Yă ... ... Teeth
Yăm-ĕhrl ... ... Nets, fishing
Yăm-mĕr-in ... Stick
Yă-wĕhrl ... ... Track
Yâ-kĭ ... ... Expression of astonishment
Yă-wĕr ... ... Dancing
Yă-wĕhr ... ... Pathway or track
Yŭr-yĕr-wŏng-ŭ-läy-wŭck-ĕr Chief or head of tribe

NATIVE PROPER NAMES OF LOCALITIES.

Adelaide River, Upper S. of Auld's Lagoon, Chief Deringee-aboon	Wĭndĭndĭn
Adelaide River, just above Narrows, Chief Timowry	Lĕr-măr-wĕhrl
Auld's Lagoon, (Fred's Pass)	Guă-kee
Beatrice Hills	Lĭr-măn-ŭ-en-ee-ŭn-d
Escape Cliffs	Păttĕr Pŭrrĕr
Julia Creek	Mŭlkĕr-ră-ră Toi-pŭn
First River Camp (Pearson's fight) Chief Neŭr-lung-er	Mŭl-wĭ-yă
Manton's first survey Camp. Beatrice far. ♀, 27/7/65	Mĕr-ĕn-bĕr
Manton Lake	Mŭm-mĕr-mĕ-ă-kĕr
Melville Island	Yĕr-măl-nĕr
Narrows, district around	Lŏ-ĕll-wĭl
Plains, foot of Mount Daly	Mărng-ĕn-ee
Sandy Beach, Chambers' Bay	Mĕt-ăr-lĕr
Red Banks, 3rd Creek	Mărn-mĕ
Swamp, big, between Cliffs and Narrows, on coast ...	Wall-ĕhr

FINIS.

M'Carron, Bird and Co., Printers, 37 Flinders Lane West, Melbourne.

THE BORROWER WILL BE CHARGED AN OVERDUE FEE IF THIS BOOK IS NOT RETURNED TO THE LIBRARY ON OR BEFORE THE LAST DATE STAMPED BELOW. NON-RECEIPT OF OVERDUE NOTICES DOES NOT EXEMPT THE BORROWER FROM OVERDUE FEES.

WIDENER
BOOK DUE
APR 7 1984
CANCELLED
1984

WIDENER
WIDENER
MAR 2 5 2005
NOV 1 9 2004
CANCELLED
BOOK DUE

WIDENER
BOOK DUE
MAR 07 1990

DEC 1 3 1989